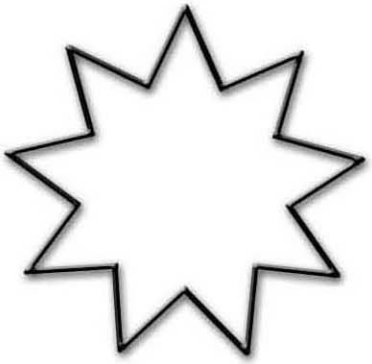
MATERIAL
for the
STUDY
of the
BAHA'I FAITH



Volume VII

THE Joshua PAPERS

Writings of Dr. Leland Jensen

PART ONE

Compiled and edited by R.J. Konczyk

M A T E R I A L

for the

S T U D Y

of the

B A H A 'I F A I T H



VOLUME VII

The Joshua Papers

Letters and Writings of Dr. Leland Jensen

PART ONE

Compiled and edited by R.J. Konczyk

January 2019
Year 175 of the Bahá'í Era

Melchizedek Publications

CONTENTS

TITLE	PAGE
PART ONE	
Dr. Jensen in Joplin, Missouri	1
Glad Tidings	2
The Beast	3
Why Life Outline	23
The Purpose of Life, Proofs for Jesus & The Return of Christ	44
Proofs for the Establisher	89
Debunking Christian Mythologies	120
The Resurrection of Jesus	126
Letter December 25, 1961	137
Letter to National Spiritual Assembly Santa Fe, New Mexico February 5, 1964	149
Letter to Governor Judge December 25, 1974	160
Letter to Joseph Pepe Remey July 19, 1975	181
Letter from Joseph Pepe Remey July 24, 1975	184
Letter to Joseph Pepe Remey August 2. 1975	187
Letter from Joseph Pepe Remey August 24, 1975	192
Letter to Joseph Pepe Remey November 1975	195

Christmas Eve Letter 227
December 24, 1975

Letter to Joseph Pepe Remey 228
March 1, 1976

Letter to Joseph Pepe Remey 233
April 9, 1976

Letter to Joseph Pepe Remey 237
May 11, 1976

Letter to Brent and Diana Mathieu 247
September 18, 1976

Letter to Mary Magdalene Wilkin 249
March 15, 1977

Letter from Mary Magdalene Wilkin 252
Sent to Dr. Jensen; Haifa Notes
Dr. Jensen's Explanations & Commentaries on Haifa Notes

Letter to Mary Magdalene Wilkin 262
March 23, 1977

Letter to Mary Magdalene Wilkin 266
July 1, 1977

Letter to Reverend Lemnitzer 277
June 19, 1979

Letter to Jeane Dixon 281
September 27, 1979

Letter to National Spiritual Assembly 321
Wilmette, Illinois
May 12, 1980

Letter to Tom Brown 325
Publisher, "The Missoulian"
Missoula, Montana
June 4, 1980

Letter to Sam Reynolds 328
Editorial Page Editor, "The Missoulian"
Missoula, Montana
November [?] 1980

Letter to Governor Ted Schwinden 333
October 9, 1982

Letter to Bradley Hurd 336
Editor, "The Missoulian"
Missoula, Montana
April 9, 1985

Letter from Attorney 341
Milodragovich, Dale & Dye, P.C.
Missoula, Montana
April 23, 1985

Letter from Joseph Pepe Remey 342
October 22, 1985

Epistle to William Sears 344
[no date]

Chicago Sun-Times Article 360
Chicago, Illinois
Daniel J. Lehmann
Religion Writer
January 8, 1989

Epistle to Daniel J. Lehmann 362

THE MOST MIGHTY DOCUMENT
Printed at Acme Press 1979
Missoula, Montana

"The Seventh Angel Sounded." Jeane Dixon Was Right
Printed at Acme Press 1980
Missoula, Montana

M A T E R I A L

for the

S T U D Y

of the

B A H A ’I F A I T H

VOLUME VII

The Joshua Papers
Letters and Writings of Dr. Leland Jensen

PART ONE

Dr. Jensen in Joplin 1962

Posted on December 7, 2018

https://bbasd.wordpress.com/2018/12/07/dr-jensen-in-joplin-1962/

Religious Sect Believes Water to Cover Missouri

By MIKE ELLIS
The Joplin Globe
Written for The Associated Press

JOPLIN, Mo. (AP)—Most of Missouri will be at the bottom of an ocean about 4,000 feet deep sometime after April, 1963, according to a prophecy by the head of a small religious group.

It will be just like Noah's time, only worse, believers say.

Some members of the group who live in the Joplin area are making plans to leave the state as soon as possible. A few already have moved to points 5,000 feet or more above sea level that have been declared safe from the great floods that are predicted.

Mason Remey, Washington, D. C., Second Guardian of the Baha'is Under the Hereditary Guardianship, has predicted that "a great global catastrophe," in the form of inundation, volcanic eruptions and earthquakes, will harvest human lives sometime after next April.

Remey hasn't set an exact time for the catastrophe but predicts it will occur during his lifetime. He is 87 years old.

The church official said that although points 5,000 feet or more above sea level will escape inundation, there still is the possibility of sudden death from volcanoes and earthquakes.

Joplin is about 980 feet above sea level.

The catastrophe will supposedly be caused by the shifting of the earth's crust, bringing about radical changes in the positions of the Tropics of Cancer, Capricorn and the equator. Remey's followers claim scientific validity for the prophecy and cite the book, "The Earth's Shifting Crust," by Charles H. Hapgood, who is not a member of the group.

Dr. Leland Jensen, a Joplin chiropractor, and his wife, both missionaries of the faith, have their property up for sale. They plan to move to Cheyenne, Wyo.

"I am moving out of this area because I am being obedient to the Guardian," Dr. Jensen said.

Dr. Jensen mentioned others who had left for higher ground. They included residents of Joplin, Webb City, Springfield and Columbus, Kan.

But another member of the group, Mrs. Mable Peck, Joplin, said she has no plans to move to a higher location.

"I'm living on borrowed time now, I'm 84 years old," she explained, "and I think the lord knows where I am if he wants me."

Nationally there are only a few hundred persons following Remey, former president of the International Baha'i Council. A split arose in the faith with the minority accepting Remey's authority. The Baha'i faith, which originated in Tehran, teaches the universal brotherhood of man, the unity of all religions and peace for the world.

About 6,000 remain under the Hands, the governing body of the Baha'i faith.

Mrs. Beulah Magruder, Joplin, said Remey's followers have nothing to do with the faith as far as the larger group is concerned. She said "we are not fighting" with Remey's group and added:

"His prediction hasn't scared us one bit."

(406) 549-4300

Dr. Leland Jensen
Knight of Baha'u'llah
4117 Colonial Lane

THE BAHA'IS UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF THE COVENANT

MISSOULA, MONTANA 59801

This is to announce to you the Glad Tidings that the Promised Ones prophesied to come in your Holy Scriptures have now come, and to present you with the credentials. And that God has sent down His long Promised Kingdom through His Manifestation Baha'u'llah (Glory of the Father, Mark 8:38).

While the Christians' eyes have been glued to the sky looking for His Advent, the Son of Man descended from heaven with a cry of command, with the Archangel's call, and with the sound of the trumpet of God. The Christians like other religious people don't know the difference between sky and heaven. Thus, the Christians are asleep in their tombs (churches). As a result the peoples of the world worship The Beast that now rules the world and is about to be dead. This is The Beast that was also prophesied to come in the Holy Scriptures (Daniel 7th chapter and in Revelation 13th and 17th chapters.

Those who worship The Beast—the masses of the peoples of the world—as Beast worshippers, go with The Beast into the fire, the oncoming thermo-nuclear holocaust, to either be purified or destroyed by it. Those that sit at the head of state have a responsibility to carefully examine the credentials of the Promised Ones, as to Their authenticity, and then to announce Them to their constituents. It is of the utmost importance for them to recognize --if they are to be saved—the One in this day that has been sent, by God, to guide them; the Promised Joshua, the Lamb, the 7th Angel, the Archangel; who is now among them in the air. He is, for a little while, obscure to them because of the clouds of heaven (the mis-interpretations of the churches). As a cloud in the sky prevents one from seeing the sun, a cloud in heaven prevents one from recognizing the Promised One.

The Beast

INTRODUCTION

The Bahá'í Faith sets forth many seemingly incredible claims, but upon sincere and open minded investigation by the pure hearted seeker of truth, the veils of self are lifted from the eyes and the doors of the Kingdom of God are swung open. Of course the decision is then left up to the individual whether he or she wants to enter or not. This article, written by Dr. Leland Jensen, is just such a claim, and should be considered as his Proclamation to the peoples. If investigated with an open mind one is assuredly captivated by the overwhelming insight into such an extensive field of material.

Now, as we all know, many people are claiming to be prophets, seers, and what have you; but are they really representing God, and if so, how can we be absolutely sure of this? There is very definitely a sure way of discerning whether or not these people are phonies or are actually who they claim to be. In the Holy Books, such as the Bible, the prophets of old prophesied of individuals who would make their appearance at given dates and described the events which would accompany these appearances. But, they did even more than this so that the peoples of today would not miss the ones who were Promised to come. They gave four distinct and undeniable facts as proof for the authenticity of these Promised individuals. These four proofs are, name, date, address, and profession [mission], which are of great importance; for instance, if a man should hand you his business card, you would find on it these four facts and would be able to locate him from no matter where you were in the world. The same applies to the ones who have been prophesied in the Holy Books.

This man, Dr. Leland Jensen, shows the same type of proofs to be the Joshua for today, through the words of the prophets of old, as Jesus gave for being the Messiah of His day. The proofs for Jesus being the Messiah were given as:

Name: Emmanuel in Hebrew, Jesus in Greek, or God With Us in English (Isaiah 7:14).

Date: His crucifixion was given by Daniel in chapter 9 as 70 weeks or 490 days which becomes 490 years (Numbers 14:34) from the order to restore and rebuild Jerusalem, which was given in Ezra, chapter 7, as 457 B.C. Christ being 33 years of age at his crucifixion (457 + 33 = 490).

Address: As Bethlehem (Micah 5:2).

Profession: As the Savior, or to atone for iniquity (Dan. 9:24, 25).

AUTHENTICITY IS THE CRITERIA FOR BELIEVEABILITY.

Harry Stroup

Artwork by Cloyce Little Light

THE BEAST IS ABOUT TO BE DEAD

What Beast? The beast that now rules the world! As you can see it has the body of a Leopard, feet of a Bear, mouth of a Lion and has Eagle's Wings. These are the symbols of today's Four World Powers. The Eagle is the symbol of the United States. See a dollar bill, or the Great Seal of the United States. The symbol of England is the Lion. The Bear is the symbol of Russia, and the Leopard, France. These Four Beasts were prophesied and depicted in the seventh chapter of Daniel as a Lion with Eagle's wings, with the Eagle's wings being separated from the Lion and standing on its feet like a man. At one time the United States was a colony of England, but with the Declaration of Independence and the Revolutionary War that followed, the United States became separated from England. Daniel's next Beast is that of a Bear, which of course is Russia and the Leopard is France (Dan. 7:4, 5, 6). THESE ARE THE FOUR SUPER POWERS -- The Big Four.

ST. JOHN IN REVELATION SEES THESE BEAST UNITED AS ONE BEAST

It has seven heads and ten horns, that has a body of a Leopard, feet of a Bear and a mouth of a Lion (Rev. 13:1, 2). These 4 Atomic Powers became united into a single Beast under the United Nations Charter when they formed the United Nations. United they rule the world, in conjunction with the U.N. General Assembly, which gives the Beast its direction (Rev. 13:7). This General Assembly is composed of nations whose peoples are followers of the world's 7 alive, revealed, apostate religions: 1. Hindu 2. Buddhist 3. Jewish 4. Christian 5. Muslim 6. Zoroastrian 7. Bahá'í. The Head that had a 'mortal wound, but its mortal wound was healed' is the Zoroastrian (Rev. 13:3). At one time, the Zoroastrian Civilization was the World Power. The Zoroastrian kings, Cyrus, Darius, Xerxes, and Artaxerxes ruled the world from the river in India to Greece which was then the Western World During the Muslim invasion of Persia in the 7th century, almost all of this religious system was destroyed, but it still exists. There are but about one hundred thousand followers in the world today.

These Heads are 'blasphemous' because these revealed religions became apostate, that is, they fell into the hands of man and he so changed these religions that they mean something quite different from that which was Revealed by God, and sent down to man through the mouth of His Holy Prophets -- Manifestations. In the 17th chapter, verse 10 of Revelation, John refers to these Heads as being 'seven kings, five of whom have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come, and when he comes he must remain only a little while'. These kings are the dynasties, or the ones that took over and corrupted these seven religions. The 'five whom have fallen' are the ones that took over and corrupted the: 1. Hindu 2, Buddhist 3. Jewish 4. Zoroastrian 5. Islamic, for these dynasties are no longer in existence. For instance, the dynasty that took over and corrupted Islam was the Bani-Umayyad, and of course it does not exist today. The dynasty that took over and corrupted the Christian Faith however, is the 'one is' for it is the one that 'is'. It started in the day of the Apostles and still exists today. This is the one that claims the chair of St. Peter (2 Thess. 2:1) and will continue to exist until it is destroyed by fire (Rev. 19:20, 21). The only Christian religion in the world today that claims its dynasty goes all the way back to the Apostles and claims the chair of St. Peter is the Roman Catholic with its papacy, the false prophet in Revelation 19:20. Therefore, it is the 'one that is'.

The Head that appears last and is to remain but for a little while is the sans Guardian (without Guardian) Bahá'í Faith, which became the 7th ugly blasphemous Head of this Beast in 1957 with the passing of the first Guardian, Shoghi Effendi, when the mass or majority of the Bahá'ís throughout the world chose to put the Covenant of Bahá'u'lláh -- Will and Testament of Abdú'l Bahá -- aside and became the followers of the former 'Hands of the Faith' in their usurpation of the administration and institutions of the Faith and their fallacious direction, sans authority and Guardianship. In order to expedite their violation of the Covenant

-- to eliminate the Guardianship of the Faith -- they laid aside Shoghi Effendi's plan for the International Bahá'í Council, with Mason Remey at its Head, to become a Bahá'í World Court on Mt. Carmel, Haifa, Israel by 1963, with its body being elected later. They did this in spite of the wording of the Will and Testament that they are not to deviate even a hairs breath to the right or the left of the Covenant; or 'He that obeyeth him not, hath not obeyed God'. These 'Hands' were appointed by Shoghi Effendi, who was appointed the first Guardian of the Faith in the Will and Testament, 'All must be under his shadow and obey his command.' The only authority that they had was to protect the Cause of God from anyone beginning to oppose and protest against the Guardian, (See Will and Testament). They not only didn't protect the Faith from the Violation of the Guardianship, but they were the prime movers in the violation. Thus, with this violation the Beast became complete with the appearance of its seventh ugly Head. With the setting up of a headless Universal House of Justice -- injustice -- under the direction of the violating 'Hands' on Mt. Carmel, in 1963, in the stead of Shoghi Effendi's World Court with Mason Remey at its Head, these violating 'Hands' had changed the last religion of God to mean something quite different from what He had sent down and the 7th ugly Head of the Beast was complete (Isaiah 24:5).

IT IS CALLED A BEAST BECAUSE IT IS NOT SPIRITUAL

Because of its perversity this Beast is not under the direction of God, therefore, it goes into perdition -- utter destruction. (Rev.17:8,11--19:20). It does not have the Guidance of the 'Glory of God' -- Bahá'u'lláh -- through the Divinely appointed Guardian of the Cause of God, Mason Remey. The Throne of God (Rev.4: 2) is the Revelation of Bahá'u'lláh. The one who is seated upon the Throne is God, who is represented by the Guardian of the Bahá'í Faith, for he is the sign of God on earth, and the interpreter of the Word, in addition to the Presidency -- Head -- of the Universal House of Justice (Will and Testament of Abdú'l Bahá). That is, for as long as there is life upon this planet, which may be for millions of years yet, there will be a living infallibly guided Guardian seated upon the Throne. Bahá'u'lláh brought 'The Kingdom of God on earth as it is in Heaven' (The Lord's Prayer). This Kingdom is now here on earth embryonically. In order for it to be born into the world, The Beast with its blasphemous Heads must be destroyed. Because of its own perversity and lack of Divine Guidance, it destroys itself. The United States itself has enough atomic destructive force to equal 3,000 pounds of dynamite for every man, woman, and child upon this planet. Plus it has the vehicles -- missile -- to carry this destruction to every part of the world (Zech.5:1 to 5). The Bear equals this destructive force and even surpasses it. The Lion has a cobalt bomb, which if exploded would destroy all life upon this earth.

HOW IT IS ABOUT TO DIE

There are to be four great waves of destruction. These are the four winds of destruction seen by John in his vision in the 7th chapter of Revelation. (Rev. 7: 1, 2, 3). The first of these waves is the atomic war that is upon us. This was seen by him as 'flashes of lightning, loud noises peals of thunder, an earthquake, and heavy hail' (Rev. 11:19/ 4:3 / 8:5 / 16:18). The lightning is the atomic flash preceding the mushroom cloud. And the loud noise is the sound of the explosion, and the great hail is the fallout. Also see (2 Peter 3:10, Rev. 17:18, 16 / 18:8, 19 / Isaiah 24:6), 2 Peter 3:7, 12).

One of the great waves will be disease and starvation (Rev. 18:8). Following the atomic war the fallout, not only itself will cause disease and suffering, but will render the food inedible. 2/3 of the people will be killed (Zech. 13:8). Their dead bodies will lie in the streets, and will not be able

to be buried, because of the fallout contamination. Thus, these decaying bodies will bring about new diseases that we don't even know about today.

There will be a worldwide revolution. The minorities that have long suffered at the hands of the establishment will arise and make quick work of their oppres-

sors. All in all, it will be the worst catastrophe that the world has ever had or ever will have (Matt. 24:21, 22 and Isaiah 24:6).
The fourth wave of the catastrophe will be even worse than the other three put together: The earth's shifting crust (Rev. 18:21--Isaiah 13:13--24:19). If it wasn't for the elect, there would be no flesh left alive on earth (Matt. 24:22). There will be crumpling up of mountain ranges, new continents will appear; there will be great inundations, and the whole geography of the earth will undergo a drastic change. The earth as we know it will come to an end.

THE EARTH'S SHIFTING CRUST

The crust of the earth is about 50 miles thick, is solid rock, and encases the entire globe. Underneath this crust there is a layer of molten lava -- magma -- that is soft and slippery, which allows the crust to easily slide over the body. The mechanism that forces the crust to slide in a specific direction is the lopsided deposition of ice on the land in a polar region. Albert Einstein stated: 'In a polar region there is a continual deposition of ice, which is not symmetrically distributed about the pole. The earth's rotation acts on these unsymmetrical deposited masses, and produces centrifugal momentum that is transmitted to the rigid crust of the earth. The constantly increasing centrifugal momentum produced in this way will, when it has reached a certain point, produce a movement of the earth's crust over the body and will displace the polar region toward the equator.' (Foreword to "Earth's Shifting Crust" by Charles Hapgood).

The continent of Antarctica is about twice the size of the United States, and has high mountain ranges like the Rocky Mountains. In the last eleven thousand years, since the last crustal shift, there has been deposited on this continent from one to two miles high layer of ice. This ice is unsymmetrically located and exerts a centrifugal pressure on the crust due to the force of the earth's rotation on its axis. This is now shoving the crust northward on the 115° longitudinal meridian-Eastern Hemisphere. The Greenland ice cap although smaller is working in tandem with this and is shoving the crust in the Western Hemisphere southward. The more this movement continues the hotter becomes the magma (Due to friction), and the more slippery it becomes; also, the more eccentric becomes the Antarctic ice cap. The further that the center of Antarctica gets from the South Pole the greater becomes the centrifugal force. In addition to this there is deposited on this continent from 50 to 100 feet of new ice each year. This ice cap is now bigger than the one -- North American Ice Cap -- that caused the crustal shift 11,000 years ago, that moved the North Pole from the Hudson Bay area to the Arctic Ocean, causing the receding of the Wisconsin Ice Age. The Mammoths that were grazing on the plains of Northern Siberia were quickly moved into the Arctic Circle, and were quickly frozen, thus preserving their flesh to this day. Antarctica was moved into the South Polar Region. Coal has been discovered 200 miles from the South Pole. In order for that continent to have coal deposits, it would have been necessary for it to have a coniferous forest, like that, which is now found in Montana.

At a specific preordained date, there will be a rapid slipping of the crust. The North Pole will move into the Lake Baikal area of Siberia. The United States will move southward about 2000 miles toward the equatorial bulge and under a mile high of water. Just about everything in this country below 5000 feet will be inundated. Thus, this is a terrifying picture of the birth of God's Kingdom on Earth as it is in Heaven.

THIS STONE WITH 7 EYES, A SHRINE

Deer Lodge, Montana, where this prison is located will become a seaport. By that time, the Kingdom of God will be set up and in operation. This "Stone with 7 Eyes" will become a shrine, and a place of pilgrimage. People will come from all over the world to pray at the site, where the Promised Joshua for our age was inhumanly, cruelly and illegally incarcerated. Everybody in that day will be believers. A man standing at the rail of a ship with his family, perhaps with his

little daughter holding on to his arm, as the ship enters the harbor of Deer Lodge, may say: "Behold the stone wall with 7 watch towers of the ancient prison of Montana." His daughter may say: "Daddy what is a prison?" He will reply: "That was an institution of the archaic past." All other disgraceful institutions of the kingdom of man will have also disappeared. War, hatred, prejudice, pillage, carnage, injustice, iniquities, tyranny and oppression will have ceased. Every man will sit under his own vine and fig tree and none will make him afraid. This world will have become another world, a paradise, a rose garden.

666 WHO IS HE?

The Dragon in Revelation 12 is the fourth Beast of Daniel 7:7, (actually the fifth as the first separated into two beasts -- the Lion and the Eagle). As prophesied, the Dragon came to an end before the Beast with seven Heads and ten horns of Revelation (Dan. 7:12). John said that the Dragon gave over to the Beast his power, throne and great authority (Rev. 13:2). This took place with the collapse of the Caliphate and Sultanate of Islam. The Dragon is described and prophesied in Revelation 12 as looking somewhat like the Beast, having seven heads and ten horns and is also very ugly. The Dragon started with the Bani-Umayyad, which was the dynasty that took over and corrupted Islam. The seven heads were the seven countries that the Bani-Umayyad had power over. These were Persia, Turkestan and Transoxania, the Middle East, Arabia, Egypt, North Africa, and Spain. The ten horns were: Abu Sufian and nine of his descendants, that were Umayyad Caliphs that ruled over these seven countries. Abu Sufian is 'that beast' of Rev. 11:7 that at first vigorously opposed Islam and then gained control of it with his son Mu'awia becoming Caliph in 661 AD The number of this beast is 666 (Rev. 13:18). In reality, it is 616, see foot note (g) to Rev. 13:18, in the Revised Standard Version of the Bible: (g) = ('other ancient authorities read six hundred and sixteen'). In 616 AD Abu Sufian became the Emir of Mecca -- Chief of the Quraysh Tribe and of the Clan of Umayyad -- and was Muhammad's and Islam's chief persecutor, causing Muhammad to flee Mecca. Muhammad went to Medina where he became the Head of State. Abu Sufian pursued Him and made war on Him (Rev. 11:7). There were a number of pitched battles with Muhammad coming off the victor. Finally, Muhammad in 628 AD gained the victory over Mecca and Abu Sufian was obliged to become Muslim in 630 AD From that time onward however, he plotted to take over Islam. Mu'awia, Abu Sufian's son, caused the killing, of Ali, Muhammad's chosen successor. He then set himself up as Caliph, in Ali's stead, in 661 AD

THE DEATH OF THE DRAGON

The Dragon became dismembered during the First World War, with the Ottoman Empire breaking up into a number of states, which then became colonies or protectorates of either France or England, thus giving their power and authority over to the Beast (Rev. 13:2). The Sultanate had usurped the power and authority of the Caliphate and it came to an end in 1921, 1260 years after Mu'awiya gained control of Islam in 661 A. D., 661 + 1260 = 1921. See Abdú'l-Bahá's explanation on Page 79 in the book "Some Answered Questions" (A Bahá'í publication--order at your bookstore, or for your free copy write: "JOSHUA" Box 4003, Missoula, MT 59801.

THE TEN HORNS OF THE BEAST

After the Second World War the Islamic states that had once been part of the Dragon, but had become colonies or protectorates of the Beast, gained their independence, and then became members of the United Nations. These ten countries thus became the ten horns of the Beast. They are: 1. Syria, 2. Jordan, 3. Lebanon, 4. Iraq, 5. Egypt, 6. Sudan, 7. Libya, 8. Tunisia, 9. Algeria, 10. Arabia. They will join with Russia for one hour during the Atomic War (Rev. 17:12, 13), for they hate the whore who is seated upon the Beast (Rev. 17:16). Being Muslim, they have an aversion to visible idols, and those that join gods to God. These

countries have just recently been subjugated to countries that follow the Trinitarian religion.

THE MARK OF THE BEAST

A lamb with two horns

The dynasty, as already explained, that took over and corrupted Islam was the Dragon. Islam is the religion of God that was sent down to man through the mouth of His Holy Prophet, Muhammad. After the Dragon got control of this religion, however, it became an animal--a lamb with two horns that spoke as a Dragon (Rev. 13:11). The two horns of this Beast are the two divisions of Islam, the Shi'ah and Sunni sects that have the sun and the moon respectively as their symbols (Rev. 12:1). These two divisions came about through the action of the Dragon -- the Umayyads taking over of the Caliphate. The Sunni's are those that backed the Umayyads in their take-over, and the Shi'ahs are those that were in opposition. The Shi'ahs were the backers of Ali and the Imams. Later they also became corrupted, especially after the Imamate came to an end. The Dragon had so corrupted Islam that almost nothing remained but fasting, prayer and the name. Almost all the laws of the Koran were laid aside, including the rights of non-Muslims in the Islamic Empire. Therefore, unless one had the mark of this Beast in the forehead and the right hand, his rights of citizenship were arbitrarily abrogated (Rev. 13:16,17). Muslims pray five times a day and at specific times when they pray, no matter where they are, they touch their foreheads to the ground. In doing this they place their hand over their mouth to keep from breathing the dust. Thus, they have a dust mark on their forehead and on the back of their hand -- the mark of the Beast of Revelations 13:16.

THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST

The image of the Beast with seven heads and ten horns, that is about to die, is the Crucifix and that horrid picture that the Christians hang on their walls, which they acclaim to be the image of Christ, their incarnate god (Exodus 20:4). The monks of the fifth century, in order to introduce idol worship into Christianity had these pictures to bleed, move and even to talk, and many miracles were attributed to them, and those that "would not worship the image of the Beast should be killed" (Rev. 13:15). Over a million Jews, Muslims, non-Christians, as well as some Protestant sects that had abolished the Crucifix, in the Holy Roman Empire were put to death, and in the most cruel manner in the Inquisition. And in our day, 6,000,000 Jews and non-Christians were put to death in the gas chambers and incinerators of Germany.

THE WHORE

John saw a whore riding on the Beast (Rev. 17:3). This is the bitch that brought the Beast into existence. God pretty well explained through the mouth of His Prophet Ezekiel, in chapter sixteen, that when His religion becomes apostate, it is then a whore. He portrays His pure revealed religion as a bride adorned for her husband (Rev. 21:2). Each of the religions revealed by God in its inception was like a pure and beautiful woman, but when each religion in its turn fell to the dynasty that got control of her and corrupted her, she became a whore. The false trinity

doctrine with its accompanying incarnate god lie was that terrible corruption that turned the beautiful woman, the religion of Jesus, into that awful whore. This corruption is the weed that Jesus said is to grow so close to the grain that to pull it out you would pull out the grain itself. In fact, this lie (2 Thess. 2:11) is growing so close to the truth that it has become so intertwined with it, so that if anyone would have pulled it out at any point down from the days of the Apostles until the present time, there would have been no Christianity left. The one who planted this weed Jesus said, is Satan (Matt. 13:24 to 30 and 37 to 42).

(5)

THE MAN OF SIN

The Son of Perdition

This Satan that planted the weed is the man of sin that corrupted the beautiful woman and made a whore out of her (2 Thess. 2:3). He started in the days of the Apostles and is now being revealed (2 Thess. 2:7,8). He is the false prophet that comes in the name of Christ--Vicar of Christ--and deceives many, and is thrown alive into the lake of fire along with the Beast (Rev. 19:20). That is, he is destroyed along with the Beast in the approaching thermonuclear war.

THE ANTICHRIST

This man of sin is the anti-Christ. Martin Luther said: "The Pope is the anti-Christ for he is against Christ." He is the anti-Christ because he is ant-Messiah--anti-Anointed. He took the Messiah of the Jews and made a god out of Him. Then he took this god and joined him to God, making him the second person of a trinity, saying that Jesus is God, and that when he was born of Mary he was God incarnate. By doing this, he denies that Jesus was anointed with the Holy Spirit from God, that which makes Jesus the Messiah--the Anointed--the Christ. The Hebrew work messiah when translated into Greek is Christos--Christ--and when translated into English is anointed. By saying that Jesus is God, he therefore could not be anointed by God. Therefore, this man of sin is the anti-Anointed--anti-Messiah--ANTI-CHRIST.

Jesus is neither God, nor is He a third part of God. What could be more blasphemous than to say that God is a man? Man is a creature of God, and Jesus said; that He was the son of man--a man, and the scriptures gives the name of the man that He is the son of (John 1:45, Luke 3:23). He was the Messiah, because He was anointed with the Holy Spirit. He was a Manifestation of God, because through the Holy Spirit He reflected God, like a mirror that is anointed with the rays of the sun reflects the sun. He was one of God's Revelators, a Messenger. The appellation of "the son of God" refers to the Word, His message. He was a mouthpiece of God. He was a Speaker of the Word--the Message (John 1:1,14). He was a Major Prophet of God. Moses said: "The Lord your God will raise up for you a prophet <u>like me</u> from among you, from your brethren" (Deut.18:15). The Lord said to Moses, "I will raise up for them a prophet <u>like you</u> from among their brethren; and I will put <u>My words</u> In his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I command him" (Deut.18:18). The scriptures say that this prophecy is of Jesus (John 1:45, Acts 3:22--7:37)

THE BIRTH OF THE BEAST

This devil that corrupted this precious woman, the religion of Jesus, and then after foisting this harlot on the people of Christendom, brought the Beast into existence.

In the first part of the eighth century, about one hundred years after the advent of Islam, the whole eastern half of the Roman Empire fell to the Muslims. This consisted of Turkey, Egypt, North Africa and Spain as well as the whole Middle East, which is now Syria, Iraq, Jordan, Israel, and Lebanon. These people rapidly became Muslim, and there were three main reasons for their rapid

conversion. First, those in the Middle East still possessed the Bible in the original tongue of Jesus. In these originals, Jesus named his successor Muhammad by name. This name was then translated into Greek as the Paraclete, and was later translated into English as the Comforter (KJV) and in the (Revised Standard Version) as Counselor. Second, the Christians of Egypt and North Africa were not Trinitarian in belief, but this doctrine as well as the incarnate god lie was being forced on them by the Catholic Church. Third, the incessant charge of idolater against the Christians by the Jews and the Mohammedans, who had derived from the Law of Moses & the Koran, immortal hatred of graven images and idol worship. The situation was grave. The whole Roman Empire of the east was gone and the capital,

Constantinople was surrounded by the Great Islamic-Empire, and it was ready to fall. If something wasn't done about idol worship in the Christian religion, nothing would be left. The Emperor, Leo III, called a synod of the bishops of the Church and senators together, and they decided that idol worship in the Christian Church should be abolished. The worship of images had stolen into the church since the fifth century by insensible degrees; by the eighth century, it had attained the full magnitude of its abuse. The Greeks awoke to the fact that under the mask of Christianity they had returned to the idol worship of their fathers. Leo the Third issued two edicts against idol worship. The second prohibited the existence of all idols--pictures as well as statues. Through this edict, all the churches in the Capital and the provinces were cleansed from idolatry. But at that time Gregory the Second, the Roman Pontiff, was the man of sin. He wrote a letter to Emperor Leo III condemning him for his attack on idol worship, and he defended the images. This epistle is still in existence. It was written in 727 AD and it was the founder of the papal monarchy. It was a letter of revolt (2 Thess. 2:3), of the Roman Pontiff and the province of Italy, to the Roman Empire and the rest of Christendom.

After the cleavage and the setting up of the Holy Roman Empire, the debates and decrees of many provincial synods introduced the summons of a general council of the Christian religion (acclaimed the seventh). This was convened during the time of Constantine V. Three hundred and thirty-eight bishops of Europe after serious deliberation of six months pronounced and subscribed a unanimous decree that all visible symbols of Christ were either blasphemous or heretical; that image worship was a corruption of Christianity and a renewal of Paganism; that all such monuments of idolatry should be broken or erased. The Roman Catholics, that had separated themselves, did not attend or participate in this council.

The papacy not only vested itself in the purple of the Roman Emperor and declared itself the temporal ruler, as well as the spiritual head of Christianity, but called itself the Vicar of Christ (substituting Christ or God), 2 Thess. 2:4).

Luther in breaking with the Papacy declared: "for at last I know that the pope is the anti-Christ and his throne is that of satan himself" (D'aubigne, b, 6 Chap. 9). When the pope put on the purple, the whore, and the Trinitarian religion became clothed with purple and scarlet (Rev. 17:4), as the color of the cardinals is scarlet. The cup of abominations that she holds in her hand are all the perversions of the Christian religion. One of the most dastardly is that of the crucifix, for there is nothing more odious and abominable that the making of an idol of an incarnate god (Exodus 20:4).

Pope Gregory II started the Holy Roman Empire in 727 AD (See Gibbon's -- or an encyclopedia). Then the Papacy crowned Pepin, the King of France. Then it crowned Charlemagne, a descendant of Pepin and King of France, the Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire. Thus the body -- Leopard -- of the Beast, that now rules the world, was born. The sword of Charlemagne brought Western Europe under the influence of the Holy Roman Empire.

ROME BABYLON THE GREAT THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS

Rome is that city that is surrounded with "seven hills" (Rev. 17:9) It is also the city where the martyrdom of the early Christians took place, "the martyrs of Jesus" (Rev. 17:6) It is the city where the Pope signed the decree for the Crusade War that lasted for over two hundred years. It is also the city where the Pope signed the decree for the Spanish Inquisition in which over a million Jews, Mohammedans and Protestants were killed. It is the location of the Vatican that has more wealth in gold, jewels, and pearls, than any two countries of Europe (Rev. 17:4, 5). Its harlotry however, is the incarnate god lie and its accompanying invention of the fallacious --doctrine of the trinity. It is the mother of harlots, because the Protestant sects that are in protestation to Rome espouse the same whoredom, making them daughter harlots. It is first for the fire (Rev. 18:8), and then it is to be inundated (Rev. 18:21).

(7)

THE DATE FOR THE BEAST TO BE DEAD

The Beast is first to be burned with fire, then it is to be cut up and mutilated, and then it is to die! It has been allotted the same length of time to live as that of the Dragon, 1260 years. The dragon came into existence in 660 AD and died 1260 years later, in 1920. The Beast came into existence in 727 AD and it will die 1260 years later, in 1987 (727 + 1260 = 1987). The Beast "was allowed to exercise authority for forty-two months" (Rev. 13:5). In 42 months there are 1260 days, as each day with the Lord is as one year (Numbers 14:34), 1260 days becomes 1260 years. The death of the Beast comes with the setting up of "The Kingdom of God on Earth as it is in Heaven." Then the Beast ceases to exercise any further authority,

THEN COMES JOSHUA

World War III is on! The bombs can drop any time now! The four winds of destruction are held back only until the 144,000 come under the everlasting covenant (Rev. 7:1, 2, 3 + 14:3 + Isaiah 24:5,6).

Each of the religions of God have had a Joshua. Moses took Hoshea and called him Joshua (Numbers 13--16), which means Yahweh is salvation, or God saves. Moses was the root and Joshua the branch. In Islam, Muhammad was the root and Ali the branch -- the Law and teachings of Muhammad, and the explanations and commentaries of Ali. Ali was the same as that of Joshua, he promoted the teachings and Laws that Muhammad established. In the Bábí religion, it was the Báb and Quddus. I am the Joshua for today, for the second and last gathering of the tribes of Israel.

When I, "the land" = Leland, on April 29, 1971 made my Proclamation, that fulfilled the prophecies for the Promised Joshua for our day, I fulfilled the prophecy for the <u>name</u> of Joshua, "the land" = Le land (Zech. 3:9). I fulfilled the prophecy for the <u>address</u> of Joshua, for no matter which way I turn, I have this "stone with 7 eyes" before me. (Zech. 3:9), that is located in the mountains of the northwest (Isaiah 49:11,12) I fulfilled the prophecy of the <u>dirty garment</u>, for I am incarcerated illegally on just that type of charge (Zech. 3:3, 4). I fulfilled the prophecies of the <u>dates</u> for the coming of the Promised one for today (Dan. 12:12). Abdú'l Bahá said that the 1335 is to be figured from the start of the Muslim era, which started with Muhammad's victory in 628 AD (1335 + 628 = 1963). On that date I fulfilled the prophecy of having <u>satan accuse or resist me</u> (Zech. 3:1), for I was elected to an Assembly, which was called by the Guardian, and to which a man by the name of Rex King was also elected. He so resisted me as to stifle me in my, service to the Cause, and he so accused me as to have the other members, of that Assembly turn against me. Later in an epistle, the Guardian of the Faith <u>rebuked</u> this I man, and proclaimed him to be the Satan of our era. (Zech. 3:2)

I also fulfilled the prophetic dates enshrined in the King's Chamber of the Great Pyramid. The 100 Red Granite slabs lining the walls of the King's Chamber represent the 100 year period from Bahá'u'lláh's Declaration in 1863 to my having satan at my right hand to accuse me in 1963. When I fulfilled the prophecy of the 108 Red Granite slabs comprising the floor of the King's Chamber, which represents the 108-year period between Bahá'u'lláh's Declaration to my own, I started to fulfill the occupation of Joshua. I drew my sword against the wicked and profane Beast, the Harlot, the man of sin, and the false prophets (Eph. 6:17 + Rev. 19:15) and the Battle of Armageddon began, I started to raise up God's Heavenly Army (Rev. 19:19) - The Elect (Matt. 24:22) - The Chosen (Rev. 17:14) - The 144,000, (Rev. 7:4 + 14:1, 3) - The Legions of the Covenant (World Order of Bahá'u'lláh, page 17) - and the Tribes of Jacob (Isaiah 49:6), for I am "His servant, that is to bring Jacob back to God, and that Israel might be gathered to Him" (Isaiah 49:5). I am the high priest in the Sanctuary - King's Chamber (Zech. 3:1).

From where did I start calling forth this Heavenly Army - God's Chosen? From out of this prison, that is surrounded by the "stone with 7 eyes"; "saying to the prisoners, come forth, to those who sit in darkness, appear" (Isaiah 49:9, and

'to bring out the prisoners from the dungeon' (Isaiah 42:7), and those that have been hidden in prisons and have ignominiously been put in the 'hole' (Isaiah 42:22). Where is the prison from whence the Elect come? They come from afar, from the mountains of the Northwest, from 'the land' of Syene (Isaiah 49:11, 12, 13), for I am Leland; I am 'the land' of Syene, as explained in the next three subtitles.

THE PROPHETIC PYRAMID

The Foremost of the Seven Wonders of the World

The Great Pyramid of Gizeh first came to the attention of the scientific world when Sir Isaac Newton predicted that the length of the ancient cubit of Egypt and Israel could be found in this structure. Scientists soon found that almost all of the facts concerning the earth and its relation to the universe were also represented in this edifice; such as, the size of the earth, its circumference, its diameter, its weight, and its distance from the sun, etc., etc. Thus, this monument soon found its way onto the dollar bill. In the place of the Cap Stone, they put the all seeing eye, which represents its prophetic nature (Isaiah 19:19, 20).

On the reverse of the Great Seal of the United States of America is the Great Pyramid. According to Manly P. Hall, an expert on Masonic Lore, not only were many of the founders of the U. S. government, Masons, but also received aid from a secret and august body existing in Europe, which helped them to establish the United States for a 'peculiar and particular purpose known only to the initiate few.' The Great Seal, says Hall, was the signature of this exalted body, and the unfinished pyramid on the reverse side 'is a trestleboard setting forth symbolically the task to the accomplishment of which the U. S. government was dedicated from the day of its inception.' It was related that the Eagle was apparently intended to represent a phoenix. As the legendary phoenix bird represented by ancient Egyptians as living for centuries, then being consumed in fire by its own act, and rising in youthful freshness from its own ashes; so the United States will be consumed in fire by the oncoming thermonuclear war. From its ashes will arise a Spiritual America. It will be the most chastened of all the nations. Where it is now a Beast, it will become a living creature (Rev. 4:7 - RSV) and lead all nations spiritually. Its spiritual destiny is represented by the pyramid on the backside of the Great Seal, and on the backside of the dollar bin. This spiritualization is represented by the prophetic aspect of the Great Pyramid and these prophetic aspects are enshrined in its inner passageways and chambers.

Prophetic dates for the Advent of those sent by God are indicated by points in the passageways, with each Pyramid (P) inch representing one solar year. At the end of the Passage-way, at the Altar (or Great Step), from there on each P. inch represents one Bahá'í month; and the Red Granite Blocks covering the floor and lining the walls of the Holy of Holies (Kings Chamber) represents one solar year.

The 1485.5 P. inches from the start of the Ascending-passage-way to the start of the Gallery of Religions (Grand Gallery) represents the 1485 years and 6 months from the Exodus of Moses, or Israel, on March 21, 1456 B.C. to the start of the ministry of Jesus at His Baptism on Sept. 22, 30 AD Descending down the Ascending-passage-way from the Gallery of Religions 29.722 inches you come to the zero point, the Birth of Jesus, in 1 AD--1 B. C. and the start of the Christian calendar. Ascending upward from the zero point 1843.222 P. inches you come to the end of the Gallery of Religions at the Altar, marking the end of the Christian Era and the start of the Bahá'í Era and calendar, on March 21, 1844 AD The Bahá'í Era and calendar was inaugurated by the Báb Who made His Proclamation on May 23, 1844 AD This date exactly corresponds with the date given in the Bible (Dan. 8:13,14) for the return of Christ and the cleansing of the Sanctuary. It was exactly 2300 years from the Edict of King Artaxerxes, on March 21, 457 B.C., to restore and rebuild Jerusalem (Ezra 7:9) to March 21, 1844 AD This has been acclaimed by many Biblical scholars, such as Wm. Miller. The Sanctuary was cleansed by the blood of the Báb on the Altar just inside the Door of the Sanctuary; and by the blood of ten thousand of His followers in Glorious martyrdom, during the years represented by length of the Altar in the Pyramid.

The Báb, meaning Door or Gate, closed the door to the prophetic age and opened the door to fulfillment. His Revelation was of the potency of the Sanctuary and He is therefore the return of Christ to earth in the Sanctuary, to which He had entered in heaven (Hebrews 9:24). Like John the Baptist, He prepared the way for the Advent of the 'Glory of the Lord'--Bahá'u'lláh--(see the 43rd chapter of Ezekiel).

The new calendar instituted by the Báb, for the new age, has 19 days to the month, and 19 months to the year, and 4 intercalary days, with leap year having five (one year = 19 months of 19 days plus 4 1/4 intercalary days).

Because each P. inch from the altar on represents one Bahá'í month of 19 days plus 1/19 of the 4 1/4 intercalary days (19.2237), the 366.88097 P. inches from the start of the Altar to the Holy of Holies represents 19 years 29 1/2 days (366.88097 / 19.2236 = 19.08 or 19 1/12.) It was 19 years 29 1/2 days from the vernal equinox of March 22, 1844 AD to when Bahá'u'lláh entered the Garden of Ridvan on April 22, 1863 AD where He made His Proclamation.

THE GARDEN OF ROSES

During a twelve day period, which is designated the Ridvan period, in the Garden of Ridvan (Roses) just outside of the city of Baghdad, Bahá'u'lláh, literally meaning 'Glory of God', when translated into English, made His Declaration, that He was the Promised 'Son of Man' in the 'Glory' of God' that the world was waiting for, as prophesied to come in the Bible and other Revealed Religions (Mark 8:38; Rev. 21:11, 23; Ezek. 43:1-7; Is. 35:1,2). His Revelation was that of the Son of Man in the potency of the Father, and is therefore, the return of Christ in the Holy of Holies. His Revelation--laws, ordinances and teachings--are to establish the Christ Promised Kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven.

Bahá'u'lláh entered the Garden of Ridvan on the afternoon of April 22, 1863 and left the Garden on May 3, 1863. Both the First day and the Last Day are designated as Bahá'í Holy Days. The ninth Day of Ridvan is also designated a Bahá'í Holy Day and for no previously known reason.

Besides being the numerical value of Bahá, 9 represents completion and is the Bahá'í number, and is the ninth Revealed Religion. This nine is represented in the Holy of Holies by the nine massive Red Granite Beams comprising the ceiling. From the 9th Day of Ridvan of Bahá'u'lláh's Proclamation in the Garden of Ridvan to my Proclamation to Harry Stroup with this 'stone with seven eyes' before me, that I was the Promised Joshua of the 3rd chapter of Zechariah, on the 9th Day of Ridvan, April 29, 1971 was just exactly 108 years. These 108 years are represented in the Holy of Holies by the 108 Red Granite Rock Slabs that came from Syene and comprise the floor. From the Ridvan Period in 1863 to the Ridvan Period in 1963 at which time I was a delegate and attended a convention called by the Guardian, and was elected to an Assembly of which Satan was also elected, and was at my right hand to oppose and resist me was exactly 100 years. These 100 years are represented in the King's Chamber by the 100 Red Granite Rock Slabs that lines the walls of this chamber.

THE RETURN OF JESUS STANDING IN THE HOLY OF HOLIES

After entering the Holy of Holies the prophetic prophecies for the Advent of Joshua, the High Priest, standing in the Holy of Holies before the Ark of the Covenant, is represented in the Great Pyramid by the Red Granite Rock Slabs lining the walls and comprising the floor and by the massive Red Granite Rock Beams comprising the ceiling. The Pyramid is constructed with limestone blocks, which were water formed, and were quarried near the site. The Holy of Holies however, which represents the Revelation for the Kingdom of God on earth, is lined with Red Granite, which is fire-born and represents the Spiritual. These highly polished rock slabs that are so perfectly cut and honed, that they fit so close together that a razor blade cannot be inserted between them, prophesy the date of the coming of Joshua, for Isaiah tells us the regathered Israel would come from the mountains of the northwest and from 'the land' of Syene (Isaiah

49:12). They were quarried, cut, honed, and polished at the quarry at Syene. They were then placed on barges and floated down the River Nile to its Delta, the site of the Pyramid, which today is several miles southwest of Cairo. They then were taken and placed in against the walls and laid over the floor of the Holy of Holies, of this Great Temple of Light. As these Red Granite Blocks prophesy the High Priest in the Holy of Holies and they come from Syene, therefore, "the land'--Leland--who is the Promised Joshua of Zechariah prophecy is also 'the land' of Syene for these Blocks that come from Syene accurately prophesy the date of His Advent.

Joshua, Jeshua, and Jehoshua are Hebrew for the Greek Iesous or Jesus. They all have the same meaning. As the prophecies for the Advent of Joshua in the third chapter of Zechariah, and the prophecies for the Advent of the High Priest represented by the Red Granite Blocks in the Holy of Holies were not fulfilled by Jesus of Nazareth, they then refer to His second coming, for He also was a High Priest, not after the order of Aaron, but 'being designated by God a High Priest after the order of Melchizedek' (Heb. 5:10). He is now standing in the Holy of Holies regathering Israel, the elect, the chosen of God, the 144,000.

THE RESTORED TEMPLE

The advents of the Báb and Bahá'u'lláh are prophesied <u>by name</u> and <u>address</u> by Ezekiel in his prophecies for the Advent of the restored Temple:

> "Afterward he brought me to the Báb (gate), the Báb facing east. And behold, Bahá'u'lláh (the glory of the God) of Israel came from the east; and the sound of his coming was like the sound of many waters; and the earth shone with his Bahá'í (glory). And the vision I saw was like the vision which I had seen when he came to destroy the city, and like the vision which I had seen by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face. As Bahá'u'lláh

> entered the temple by the Báb facing east, the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, Bahá'u'lláh filled the temple. While the man was standing beside me, I heard one speaking to me out of the temple; and he said to me, 'Son of man, this is the place of my throne and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the people of Israel for ever. And the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name...'" (Ezekiel 43:1-7).

Ezekiel didn't speak English but wrote his prophecies in Aramaic, therefore he didn't use the English word gate as found in your Bible. He was in captivity in Babylon at the time, of which is now part of Persia. The word for gate in his language was 'Báb' and for Glory of God, 'Bahá'u'lláh'.

The Báb made His proclamation in that part of Persia that was Babylon in the time of Ezekiel and this is 'facing east'. Bahá'u'lláh as a religious prisoner of the Turkish and Persian Empires 'came from the east' (Tehran) to Mt. Carmel, Israel (Is. 35:2). His message was like 'the sound of many waters', as waters separates peoples, His Revelation is for the establishing the oneness of mankind. When Ezekiel saw the Báb and Bahá'u'lláh, in his vision, he fell upon his face in adoration to these two Manifestations of God. With the spread of the Bahá'í Faith throughout the world 'the earth shone with His Bahá'í (Glory).' This Temple--the Báb and Bahá'u'lláh--is the place of the throne of God for it is through the Revelation of Bahá'u'lláh that God will rule this earth, thus, the Kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven as prayed for in the Lord's prayer.

Jesus who also spoke Aramaic also prophesied the Advent of Bahá'u'lláh by name:

> "For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him will the Son of man also be ashamed, when he comes in Bahá'u'lláh with the holy angels." (Mark 8:38).

When the disciples asked Jesus Christ when he was going to come again (Matt. 24:13), he told them to turn to Daniel where he speaks of the abomination of deso-

lation standing in the Holy place (sanctuary) and they would have the date for His return (Matt. 24:15). At the time of Daniel, Jerusalem was desolate because of the Jews abominable practice of Idolatry. With the edict of Artaxerxes recorded in the seventh chapter of Ezra in 457 AD Jerusalem was rebuilt and its desolation came to an end. From that order it was 2300 years to March 21, 1844 AD the Advent of the Báb; the return of Christ in the Sanctuary.

In the 12th chapter, Daniel also speaks of the abomination of desolation, and here he gives three dates for the return of Jesus Christ. The first is recorded in the seventh verse as 3 1/2 times. A time is a cycle or circle, which has 360°. 3 1/2 x 360 = 1260. This 1260 is also recorded in the llth and 12th chapters of the Book of Revelation for the return of Christ. The Báb (the return of Christ in the Sanctuary) made his Proclamation on May 23, 1844 AD in Shiraz, Persia where the Muslim calendar is used in place of the Christian and May 23, 1844 AD was 1260 A.H. The next date given by Daniel for the return of Christ is recorded in the eleventh verse as 1290. It was exactly 1290 years from the Proclamation of Muhammad to the Proclamation of Bahá'u'lláh, the return of Christ in the Glory of the Father (Mark 8:38), giving a Revelation of the potency of the Holy of Holies (the presence of God on earth). Christ is not the last name of Jesus but means anointed in English. As Jesus was anointed by the Holy Spirit making Him the Christ in the potency of the Son of God (Matt. 3:16), so the Holy Spirit descended upon Bahá'u'lláh making Him the Christ (anointed) in the potency of the Glory of God, or Father--Bahá'u'lláh. The third date given by Daniel, for 'Blessed is he who waits and comes to the 1335 days' that is recorded in the 12th verse refers to the second coming of Jesus, the High Priest, standing in the Holy of

Holies. It was exactly 1335 years from the victory of Muhammad in 628 AD to the Advent of Joshua, the High Priest in Ridvan 1963 AD, standing in the Holy of Holies.

These prophecies in the Bible for the Advent of the restored Temple--the return of Jesus Christ--is illustrated in the road map recorded by God in the Pyramid 'in the midst of Egypt', which was built at the borders of upper and lower Egypt (Is. 19:19). It is 'a sign and witness' to the prophecies recorded in the Bible (Is 19:20). The upper passageways brings us to the restored Temple; the Altar, the Báb, the Sanctuary, the Holy of Holies (the presence of the Glory of God--Bahá'u'lláh), the Ark of His Covenant, and the High Priest Joshua standing before the Ark of the Covenant in the Holy of Holies.

THE SIGN OF THE SON OF MAN IN HEAVEN

(Matthew 24:30)

THE NAME: For the Advent of Joshua is 'the land' (Leland), for the iniquity of Joshua (Zech. 3:4) and the iniquity of 'the land' (Zech. 3:9) is the same iniquity, the dirty garment (Zech. 3:3,4).

THE ADDRESS: For the Advent of Joshua is the 'stone with seven eyes' (Zech. 3:9); which is located in the mountains of the northwest (Isaiah 49:12). It is just about halfway between the two largest mountains of brass or copper in the world (Zech. 6:1), of which 'the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the LORD of all the earth' (Zech. 6:5).

THE DATE: For the Advent of Joshua is 1963 AD as given by the prophet Daniel 12:12, and the 100 Granite Blocks lining the Holy of Holies, when he stood before the angel of the Lord and satan was at his right hand to oppose him. And His Proclamation on April 29, 1971 AD, with the 'stone with seven eyes' before him, indicated by the 108 Granite Blocks overlaying the floor of the Holy of Holies and the nine Granite Beams forming the ceiling of the Holy of Holies.

THE PROFESSION: of Joshua is to establish in the world the 'Twin Institutions' (the Universal House of Justice, and the Guardianship) of the BRANCH 'Abdú'l Bahá. (Zech. 3:8).

(12)

THE PIT

The bottomless pit is the pit of error, and is the way of the world. It represents the end! The Great Catastrophe!

THE COFFER

The coffer that is found in the King's Chamber (Holy of Holies) is the only movable piece of furniture in the Pyramid and is of the utmost importance. It is of the same cubic capacity as the Ark of the Covenant of Moses that he placed in the Tabernacle in the desert and was later placed in the Temple of Solomon, which has been lost for over 2500 years, making the Jews apostate. It occurs at the date of Bahá'u'lláh's penning of the Book of His Covenant, the Kitáb-I-'Ahd, (March 21, 1879 AD), thus, the re-establishment of Israel. It also occurs exactly 6000 years from Adam leaving the Fertile Crescent (The Garden of Eden), for the land between the rivers, (Ur, or Babylon), 1878.222 + 4121.778 = 6000 years. It is placed on the centerline of the Pyramid, thus the re-establishing of mankind to Paradise (The Kingdom of God on Earth). It is through the Covenant of Bahá'u'lláh that mankind is to become permanently united and remain so. This is represented in the Great Pyramid by the entrance opening (on the north slope of the Pyramid), and all of the Passageways and Chambers are 286.1022 Pyramid inches to the left of the centerline. Being left of center is represented by six work days of a thousand years each, (see 2 Peter 3:8), thus bringing us to the Sabbath of a thousand years of peace (Rev. 20:2,3). Moses when he was on earth was the Temple of God (Manifestation of God). He transferred from

Himself His teachings, Laws and Ordinances to the Ark of the Covenant and placed the Book of His Covenant on top and placed it in the Holy of Holies in the Tabernacle. The High Priest only was allowed to enter the Holy of Holies and then only once a year. Here he whispered the Tetragrammaton YHWH intoning for the sins of Israel. This Tabernacle (Temple) replaced the Manifestation as being the intermediary between God and man. With the Advent of Bahá'u'lláh, we have the return of the Temple (Manifestation of God) and His Covenant, with the Advent of the High Priest (Joshua) Israel (God's Chosen) is re-established in the world (Rev. 11:19).

THE CAP STONE

The Guardianship of the Bahá'í Faith is the Promised Zerubbabel, the Governor of the New Jerusalem (Rev. 21:2 & Haggai 1:1). He is that Great King that is seated upon the Throne, that brings forth the CAP STONE, AMID SHOUTS OF GRACE GRACE TO IT!!! (Zech. 4:7). The Cap Stone represents the Kingdom of God on earth as it is in Heaven, of which the Guardian is the sine qua non. This is the stone that the builders rejected; the corner stone of the Kingdom of God on earth is the Guardianship, for it is the head of the corner itself (Psalms 118:22 & Matt. 21:42 & Mark 12:10). The Guardianship is the righteous Branch (Jer. 23:5 & Zech. 3:8). He is the other Branch that Shoghi Effendi chose (Will and Testament of Abdú'l Bahá). The House of the Lord lies in ruins - The Universal House of Justice - for the builders of that House, the sans Guardian Bahá'ís, rejected the Guardian, the Branch, the Corner Stone (Haggai 1:4). Therefore there will be a second reassembling of the Tribes of Israel (Isaiah 11:11).

The first reassembling was completed under Shoghi Effendi, when he had the message of the Kingdom brought to every part of the globe (Matt. 24:14), where his administration became the Bahá'í establishment, but has now fallen and has become the seventh Head of the Beast. Shoghi Effendi himself said that his administration could fall and another be raised up in its stead, for his administration was not the administration of the Bahá'í Faith. Shoghi Effendi improvised. Much of his administration was makeshift and stopgap procedures, but was not the administration of the Bahá'í Faith. It was binding on us, however, until it was discarded by his successor as being Bábí, which of course is not an alive religion today. Therefore, Shoghi Effendi should be considered as the seventh King of Rev. 17:10. Thus, those that bind themselves to that administration have neither the Bahá'í Faith nor the Guardianship, but are apostate and are for the fire along with the Beast and its six other Heads.

(13)

BAHA'I IS THE NEW NAME FOR ISRAEL, WHICH MEANS OF GLORY

(Isaiah 62:2 / Rev. 3:12 / Isaiah 6:3 / Ezekiel 43:2)

Israel, which means 'God's Chosen' or 'the Elect', at the death of Solomon split into Israel with the ten Northern Tribes forming the Northern Kingdom, and Judah, the two Southern Tribes forming the Southern Kingdom. This started the Condition of the 'curse' of Deuteronomy 28:15-68. Then several centuries later, in 721 B.C., still under the conditions of the curse, the Northern Kingdom, Israel, went into captivity into Assyria, and became known as the 'ten lost tribes of Israel'. In 606 B.C., Judah went into captivity into Babylon, but still under the conditions of the curse--for they had lost the Ark of the Covenant--part of Judah returned to Jerusalem seventy years later, in 536 B.C., to rebuild their Temple. More returned in 457 B.C. to rebuild their city, but their city and Temple were again destroyed and the remnant of Jews that survived were dispersed right after their rejection of their Messiah by Titus at the head of the Roman legions in 70 AD (Deut. 28:36 and 64).

Israel, under its new name Bahá'í--of Glory (Is. 62:2, Rev. 3:15, Is. 6:3, Ezek. 43:2)--did not come out of captivity and become regathered from the four corners of the earth until the coming

of the Báb and Bahá'u'lláh. The Báb made His Declaration in that part of ancient Babylon that Judah went into captivity, exactly 2300 years (1844 AD), from the order to restore and rebuild Jerusalem in 457 B.C. (Dan. 8:14). Bahá'u'lláh, Who was of the Tribe of Judah, was exiled from Tehran, Iran to Baghdad, Iraq, which was that part of the ancient Assyrian Empire that Israel went into captivity, where He made His Proclamation in 1863 AD His Revelation was of the potency of the Holy of Holies and His Covenant re-establishes the Ark of the Covenant in the Holy of Holies, which re-establishes the Davidic Kingship in the institution of the Guardianship of the Faith, and the re-establishing of the High Priesthood in the institution of the Universal House-of Justice. This U.H.J. is now in existence in its embryonic form with the Advent of the Promised Joshua--the High Priest--now standing in the Holy of Holies regathering Israel on its second gathering (Isaiah 11:11).

The first gathering of Israel (Deut. 30:1-10) was completed during Shoghi Effendi's 'Ten Year World Crusade' in which the Bahá'í Faith was established throughout the world. Israel was dispersed throughout the world in 1960 AD when the Bahá'ís under the direction of the Covenant-breaking Hands rejected the Second Guardian of the Bahá'í Faith, Mason Remey, and the First Guardian's plan for the International Bahá'í Council to become a World Court in 1963 AD, for a plan of their own to set up in its stead a headless-monster form of the U.H.J., causing the Second Guardian to expel them and their apostate administration from the Bahá'í Religious Faith.

On the very same date that the first gathering of Israel commenced, March 21, 1844, which is the start of the Bahá'í era and calendar, the Sultan of Turkey, who then ruled Palestine, made a decree that the Jew--Apostate Judah--could again live in Jerusalem. This annulled a decree made by Omar in the 7th century that prohibited Jews from living there. In the same year (1868 AD) that Bahá'u'lláh as a prisoner of the Turkish Empire brought the twelve tribes of Israel out of Baghdad to the Valley of Sharon and Mt. Carmel (Ezek. 43:1-7 and Is. 35:1,2) the Sultan made another decree that the Jews could now buy and own land in Jerusalem. The Jews now have an independent nation there called the State of Israel. They know that they are apostate, however, for they don't have their Temple worship as prescribed by Moses. They would like to rebuild, their Temple on Mt. Moriah, where Solomon built the first one, but the Mosque of Omar has been built over the site, and their Holy of Holies is buried underneath it. If they should somehow be able to destroy the mosque (such an act would bring on World War Three) and rebuild their Temple, they would still be apostate, for the Ark of their Covenant became lost in Babylon and has never been found. Also, if they had the Ark they have no High Priest, for several hundred years after the second destruction of

their Temple and their dispersion, the High Priesthood came to an end. This is of the utmost importance, for only a High Priest can enter the Holy of Holies, for without a High Priest in the Holy of Holies to officiate before the Ark of the Covenant the Jew has no intermediary between them and God. Moses when He was on earth was the intermediary between Israel and God. Before He died, He transferred this intermediaryship to the Temple (Tabernacle). The Jews only one solution to their dilemma is to accept the new Temple--the Báb and Bahá'u'lláh--and the Advent of the High Priest, JOSHUA, who is now standing in the Holy of Holies before the Ark of the Covenant that are sent them by God.

ZERUBBABEL AND JOSHUA

Under the direction of the Guardianship of the Bahá'í Faith, and with my assistance, the "House" of the Lord--Universal House of Justice--will be built (Haggai 1: 1), on Mt. Carmel--God's Holy Mountain--in the country of Israel (Rev. 21:10 & Isaiah 2:2,3,4, & 11:1-9). Because I fulfill the

prophecies for the Promised Joshua, I therefore am, that servant who is to bring Jacob back to God, so that Israel might be gathered unto Him (Isaiah 49:5, 6 & 27:12 & 10:20-24), for this stone wall that has 7 eyes is continually before the sight of God (Isaiah 49:16).

As Joshua of old took the 12 tribes of Israel across the River Jordan into the Promised Land, and conquered the 7 Kingdoms of Palestine. I, the Promised Joshua for our day, accompanied by the other Knight of the Lord, Dr. Opal M. Jensen who also remained firm and steadfast in the Covenant; and assisted by His grace from on high, strengthened by faith, aided by the power of understanding, and reinforced by the Legions of the Covenant, who are the 12 Tribes of Israel on the second and last gathering; the 144,000, the Elect; the Chosen; the Virgins; will arise and slay the remnant of the 7 Headed Beast (Rev. 7:9,14). These are the 1/3 that are left alive that had been put into the fire and refined, as silver is refined. They will call on the name of God (Rev. 2:17) and He will answer them (Zech. 13: 9). We will set up the "Kingdom of God on Earth," by crossing the River Jordan, and establishing the Universal House of Justice on Mt. Carmel, with the Guardian of the Cause of God seated upon the Throne!

The Virgins (Rev. 14:4) are those who have their past ways forgiven, by accepting the everlasting Covenant, the Covenant of Bahá'u'lláh (Kitab-i-Ahd), and come under the guidance of the Guardian. ALL OTHERS ARE BEAST WORSHIPPERS AND ARE STILL IN THEIR SINS AND ARE FOR THE FIRE!!! (Rev. 13:4,8 & Isaiah 24:5,6).

REFLECT! CONSIDER! O PEOPLE OF ERROR.

JOSHUA
4117 Colonial Lane
Missoula, Montana
59801

formerly
Box 7
Deer Lodge, Montana
59722

Read the book "Some Answered Questions" by Abdú'l Bahá, sent you free by Joshua.

(15)

THE RAPTURE IS NOW

Jesus has just returned! He has come a second time, and already a number of the dead in Christ have resurrected out of their graves and have met Him in the air, just like the Bible said they would. He has 'descended from heaven with a cry of command, with the archangel's call, and with the sound of the trumpet of God' (I Thess. 4:16). Those that have been left alive are about to join them and meet Him in the air (I Thess. 4:17). Their number will increase until they comprise the 144,000 of Revelation, chapters 7 and 14, of whom will be the elect of Matt. 24:22. Then the bombs will drop! The multitude won't resurrect until the bombs drop on their churches (tombs) destroying them. 'These are they who' will 'have come out of great tribulation'--the four winds of destruction--(Rev. 7:14). By the end of this century the four great waves of destruction, that will come one succeeding the other, will be over. Then 'every eye will see Him' (Rev. 1:7), and every

head will bow before the Throne (Rev.7:9-12). This will comprise those that are left, that hadn't been taken by the great catastrophe. He is now here upon the earth alive breathing air, not up in the sky where there is not any air.

Most of the Christians will miss the rapture before the bombs drop on their cities because they are so dead in the theologies (clouds of heaven) of their church that they won't be able to see Him on His return until they have become purified by the fire of the oncoming thermo-nuclear holocaust, or one of the other succeeding waves of the great tribulation. As a cloud in the sky veils the light of the sun, so a cloud of heaven veils the lights of Jesus on His return.

Because of these theologies the Christians--the dead in Christ--believe that Jesus resurrected up into the sky, and that when He returns the rapture will take place in the sky, but no place in the scriptures does it say this. They are like the Jews of 1942 years ago that had murdered their Messiah. They had the prophecy for the return of Elijah before the coming of their Messiah--Christ-- (Malachi 4:5). Like Jesus, Elijah had ascended up into heaven: 'And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven' (II Kings 2:11). The Jews at the time of Jesus did not know the difference between the sky and heaven. They had assumed that Elijah had ascended up into the sky. Therefore, they wanted the very same Elijah to come streaking across the sky in this flaming chariot, horses and all, and to descend to earth in a whirlwind. Then all he would have to do is step out of his chariot and point to the one who would be their Messiah and they would all believe. It would be just that easy. When Jesus told them that John the Baptist was the Promised Elijah, that was to come from heaven, (Matt. 11:15; 17:10-13), the Jews didn't want to believe Him. They didn't see him come streaking across the sky in his flaming chariot and descend to earth in a whirlwind as they had been taught in their churches. They disputed, 'how could this John, who was born the son of the High Priest Zechariah and his wife Elizabeth, come from heaven? Was not this the same John that they played with when they were children and grew up together? How could he come from heaven?' They went to John and he told them that he was not the same person of Elijah, (Not the same body or soul), but entirely a different person, (John 1:21). The Scriptures explain that he is of the same spirit as Elijah, (a breath of the Holy Spirit, Luke 1:15- 17).

These Jews were dead, Jesus considered all that didn't believe in Him is dead, they had not partaken of the Life-Giving Spirit. They wanted the same person of Elijah to come again not the one born by the Spirit of God (Luke 1:15) that had the Spirit of God from birth.

So it is today. The Christians have their eyes glued to the sky. They don't know the difference between the sky and heaven because they have not partaken of the Life-Giving Spirit. Because the Scriptures state that Jesus ascended up into heaven, they imagine that He ascended up into the sky, and when He returns He will come streaking across the sky and the believers will ascend up into the sky

to meet Him. Therefore, they don't want, and are in opposition to, the Promised Ones, that descended out of heaven, sent to them by God, that were Promised in the Holy Scriptures. They are asleep in their graves (their apostate churches)--spiritually dead--and the masses won't resurrect until the thermo-nuclear bombs drop on their tombs (their churches) and opens them so they can come out. And then it may be too late for most of them.

"THIS STONE WITH SEVEN EYES"

This stone with 7 eyes that is prophesied in the Bible (Zech 3:9) is not only important for the recognition of the Promised Joshua, by being the address of his appearance, but as the cross is a symbol of the perversity of the Sanhedrin Court that tried Jesus, and the corrupt judicial of the Roman Pontius Pilate that acquiesced to their malicious condemnation of Him, this prison is a symbol of the gross injustices of the American Legal System as well as that of the world. It shows that justice with equity is but a word in the dictionary, and the legal system but a grand facade.

The miscarriage of justice in the imprisonment of the Promised Joshua is not much dissimilar from that of ancient Joseph in the 39th chapter of Genesis, nor is it much different from St. Paul being held in prison for several years by Governor Felix with the thought in mind to extract a bribe from him (Acts 24:26,27).

Justice in America, with its legal system of lawyers is a business by which the commodity of justice is bought and sold, the price being fixed by what the traffic will bear, and by how big of a predicament they can get you into. For instance, there are no rich people in the Montana State Prison, not because the rich and affluent are not criminals, but because of their connections and that they can afford to pay the price. If you can't or won't pay the price, you are then subjected to a biased court whose prejudices are hostile to minorities. For instance if you are a black man or a chiropractor you are most certainly guilty if you are accused. The outcome of your trial is decided ahead of time, then an act is planned by your lawyer and the county attorney perhaps over a cup of coffee or a drink, they then proceed to the court house and put on a big show for the benefit of the jury and the public

THIS IS THE DAY OF JUDGEMENT

The mission of Bahá'u'lláh is to bring about world unity, and the oneness of mankind, by the establishing of justice in the world. This is the long Promised Kingdom of God on Earth as it is in Heaven (Luke 21:31).

The great condemnation of mankind is not just the persecution and imprisonment of God's Promised ones i.e., the Báb, Bahá'u'lláh, and Abdú'l Bahá as well as the Promised Joshua, but that, although they have the Books of God in their hands they fail to recognize the Promised Ones that are prophesied to come in these Holy Books, and by so doing they cut themselves off from both the guidance of the Holy Books by which they claim to believe, and the guidance of the Promised Ones (John 5:45, 46, 47) and blindly stumble into the FIRE (Matt. 15:14 / 13:40 / Isaiah 66:15 / 9:19).

The great crime of the nations is that although they have legal systems and courts of justice they have allowed the thieves to steal the religions of God. The Bahá'í establishment of Shoghi Effendi, although it is incorporated in all the countries of the world except the Communist, this country, as well as the other nations, have allowed the "Hands" to take over and illegally possess this establishment. Therefore the "flying roll" 20 cubits long and 10 cubits in circumference, which is about 42 feet long and 21 feet in circumference, this being a good description of the modern ballistic missile with its thermonuclear warhead, is to go out over the face of the earth and enter the houses of these thieves that swear falsely in the name of God that, their stolen religions represent God, and destroy them with a destruction that consumes both timber and stone (Zech, 5:1, 2, 3, 4).

Dr. Leland Jensen
Knight of Bahá'u'lláh

to meet Him. Therefore, they don't want, and are in opposition to, the Promised Ones, that descended out of heaven, sent to them by God, that were Promised in the Holy Scriptures. They are asleep in their graves (their apostate churches) —spiritually dead—and the masses won't resurrect until the thermo-nuclear bombs drop on their tombs (their churches) and opens them so they can come out. And then it may be too late for most of them.

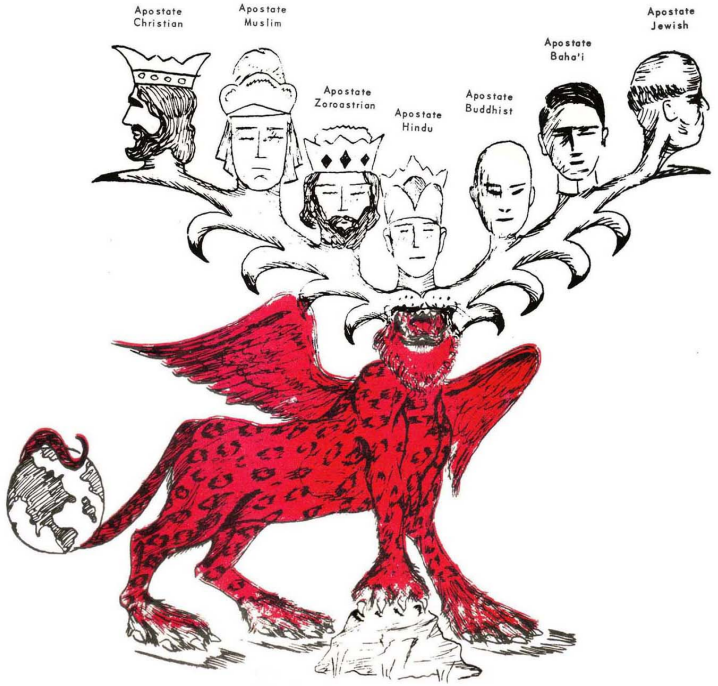
THE BAHA'IS UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF THE COVENANT



[redacted] MISSOULA, MONTANA 59801—(406) 549-[redacted]
0487

(17)

THE BEAST



Original Cover

A "*Stone with Seven Eyes*" publication

Deer Lodge, Montana

[Editor's Note: This is an outline form of the
Why Life fireside and how we recognize
the appearance of the Manifestation

Following is the actual transcript of the
fireside as presented by Dr. Leland Jensen]

WHY LIFE?

THE PURPOSE OF LIFE

What is Our Purpose?
An explanation of the purpose of all creation arriving at our purpose

How We Fulfill Our Purpose
An explanation of the Manifestations

WHAT'S IN IT FOR ME?

Humanity Was Purposely Evolved To Be Able To Know God
Brief explanation of human history from within the context of God's Plan

Your Evolvement is Contingent Upon God's Plan
An explanation of how the individual evolves physically and spiritually
showing that the purpose of our existence in this world
is to prepare for an existence in the next

RECOGNIZING THE MANIFESTATION

We Need to Recognize the Manifestation
Shows the results of humanity's failure to recognize the Manifestation

How Do We Recognize the Manifestation?
An explanation of the criteria

Intro to the Firesides

Why Are They Called Firesides?

'Abdu'l-Baha came to America in 1912 at that time the Baha'i faith was in the beginning stages of development in America. He held meetings in the homes of various believers. At that time many homes were still heated with fireplaces. Thus, they would sit by the fire and chat.

Unique Qualities of Baha'i Firesides

- 'Abdu'l-Baha told the believers to hold these fireside classes
- There is no priestly or clergy class in the Bahá'í faith
- There are no paid teachers, everyone has a franchise to teach
- This is free of charge
- This is simply an education in religion

Unlike the church where there is no chance for feedback, firesides encourage questions

THE PURPOSE OF LIFE

What Is Our Purpose?

We Need to Know Our Purpose

Without a basic understanding of why we are alive, life has no particular meaning – life is meaningless.

This Question is Basic In Order For Life to Have Meaning

Little children want to know why they are here, but this question doesn't get answered, except perhaps it is put off by saying, "The stork brought you," or "We wanted a little child."
Of course, these answers aren't really answers, and the child wants to know the real reason why he or she is alive. But throughout a person's life, this question is never answered: not in church, not in the streets, not in school.

Without the Answer the World is Suffering and Without Direction

So because life is meaningless to people, we have wars and pillage and carnage, and a lot of suffering. All this suffering exists because people don't have an understanding of the role they play in the scheme of the universe. Humanity is like a ship without a rudder, and it never reaches its port.

The reason Must Have Something To Do With Our Creator

We know that nothing creates itself; therefore everything has to have a creator, including us.

As we can see the genius of the artist in a masterpiece of art, so too in observing the world can we see the genius of the creator in everything. God is the invisible, omniscient, omnipresent, omnipotent Creator who is responsible for the ordered design of the natural world and the

So the question is, why would God bring you into existence?

The Purpose of Creation: An Inkling of What Our Purpose Might Be

In order to understand why we were created, we need to understand the creation in general.

The Mineral Force

[Actual text of transcript of Dr. Jensen]
The first kingdom is the mineral kingdom, which consists of the elements, the things that other tings are made of, such as iron, calcium, and phosphorus. These elements have a life, an existence, but it is a static existence. They don't have growth and movement. They come into contact and form compounds, but they don't have organic organization as do other kingdoms. An element in the mineral kingdom can evolve within its own kingdom. That is, a piece of coal, or carbon, under the influence of heat and pressure, can be perfected into a diamond. But no matter how perfect a mineral may become, it can't become a vegetable.
[If you plant a diamond in the ground all you get is a dirty diamond…but if you plant a seed in the ground, out comes a beautiful plant.]

[Outline]
- ✶ The mineral kingdom is made up of 108 elements which are the building blocks of all creation
- ✶ Minerals have a static existence they cannot grow
- ✶ The elements combine to form compounds
- ✶ They are inorganic yet they do exist
- ✶ They are eternal in that the same elements keep recombining through the power of attraction and eventually breaking down.
- ✶ Minerals can evolve within their own kingdom
    - ✶ Through heat and pressure coal (carbon) can reach perfection and become a diamond
    - ✶ But no mater how perfect the diamond, it cannot become a vegetable

  (The diamond will never sprout roots and leaves, when you plant a diamond all you get is a dirty diamond)
- ✶ A mineral can never become a vegetable of its own volition, it is only when a plant roots absorb a mineral that it can become part of the next kingdom

The Vegetable Spirit

[Actual text transcript of Dr. Jensen]
What is the difference between the mineral and the vegetable? The vegetable has growth and reproduction, which are due to the vegetable spirit. Because a seed has the vegetable spirit, it sends its roots into the mineral and absorbs the mineral up into itself making vegetable. We call this organized or organic chemistry. While the mineral is unorganized – dirt falls however you happen to throw it and cannot change – the vegetable changes the organization to the mineral, and the vegetable grows and reproduces.

[Outline]
What is the difference between the vegetable and the mineral?
Plants are composed of minerals but the vegetable has a power that the mineral doesn't have
Plants are capable of growth and reproduction. This is due to the vegetable "spirit" which is contained in the seed This "spirit" causes the plant to grow and reproduce. Because the vegetable has life their auras can be seen with the use of Cyrillic photography
When a plant dies the vegetable spirit is withdrawn, the plant decomposes and the elements return to the earth No matter how perfect a plant becomes it cannot become an animal of its own volition, it is only when an animal absorbs a plant that it enters the next kingdom (i.e. through eating)

The Animal Spirit

Is there any difference between the vegetable and the animal?
The animal has something that the vegetable doesn't have. The animal grows and reproduces, it's composed out of mineral, but in addition the animal has the five senses – hearing, sight, smell, taste and touch. These five senses are the attributes of the animal spirit, and they give the animal consciousness of its particular existence – the animal can hear it, see it, smell it, taste it, and feel it. The vegetable does not have the central nervous system to record this information, so it is unconscious of its existence. Because it doesn't have recognition of its existence, no matter how far the plant may evolve, no matter how sweet the orange, of its own volition it cannot become an animal. But the animal can eat the vegetable and in this way the vegetable becomes animal.

The Human Spirit

Now we're coming to another kingdom – mankind.
Is there any difference between man and animal? Man has the five senses of the animal, he has the growth and reproduction of the vegetable, and he's composed out of minerals, but he has something more than these kingdoms – man is able to think in the abstract.

Animals Don't Have This

The animal's reason is limited to the five senses.
You couldn't go up to a cow and prove that the earth is round – in million years you wouldn't be able to do this. No matter how you tried to explain that the earth is round, the cow could not comprehend this because the cow cannot think in the abstract, it cannot think beyond its five senses. Man, having the capacity to think in the abstract makes him different from all the other kingdoms.

But the reason for going through this was to find the reason for the existence of man.

Each Kingdom Has a Purpose Which Relates to the Next Higher Kingdom

Mineral
The purpose of the mineral is known, because without the mineral, we can't have the vegetable. The minerals are the building blocks from which everything else is made. For example, iron, phosphorus, and calcium go into the plant, and then on into the animal kingdom. Without these minerals, the vegetable and the animal couldn't exist.

Vegetable
The purpose of the vegetable is for the animal to eat the vegetable – without the vegetable, the animal couldn't exist.

Animal
The existence of man answers the question of why the other kingdoms are here, because without the mineral, the vegetable and the animal, man couldn't exist.

There Must Be a Purpose For Man As Well

If the lowest kingdom, such as the mineral, has a reason to exist, then could we say that the highest of creation, doesn't have a reason for existence? (Could we say that the rest of creation has a purpose and man the highest point doesn't have a purpose?) We see no greater being in creation than man; therefore, we cannot come to the conclusion that man has no purpose for

existence. We can see that without the vegetable there would be no animal, and the animal supports man, so we know the purpose of the lower kingdoms. Therefore, the highest of all kingdoms must have a purpose for its existence.

Man's Purpose: To Know God

Have you any concept of why mankind exists?

God is Alone

If you were the only person in this world, how would you feel? Lonely.
There is only one invisible God that pervades the entire universe.
There's not another God for Him to associate with.

Only Man Can Know God

Without man, He would be lonely, because the rock can't comprehend God, the plant doesn't have the intellect and can't comprehend God, the animal doesn't have the intellect and it can't comprehend God. Only mankind has the capacity to comprehend the intangible.

God Wants to be Known

As God is intangible, God had to make man in order that He might be known. He had a need to have man. Otherwise the greatness of God would only be known to God alone. And he would be awfully lonely in this whole universe that has no end without being capable of having the capacity to comprehend the intangible. Therefore, He created the lower kingdoms so that man could exist, and He created man so that He Himself might be known.

The Purpose of Knowing God is for Both This Life and the Next

Man is the Highest Point
We are the crowning point of existence in this contingent world. We see noting higher in this contingent world than man. Mankind is the highest of God's creation in this world, but the beginning of another world, which is spiritual.

Soul is Not Material
The reason man has the capacity to comprehend the intangible, the reason man has the intellect is that He possesses a soul. We call the intellectual capacity in man the soul. The body is tangible, but the soul is intangible. The intellect is intangible, the next life is intangible, and God is intangible.

The Soul is Destined To Go On Into the Next Life
Man's physical body is the same as the animals But the soul, a breath of God, enters in at the time of conception, making him different. Eventually, as man progresses in his physical body, he resembles a man riding a horse – when the rider gets to his destination, is horse goes into the barn and the man goes on into the house – there's eventually a separation when the man goes into the next life, which is intangible.

But God starts out with man first being able to recognize that He is intangible.

God Doesn't Just Want Us to Know About Him, He Wants Us To Be Attracted To That Knowledge – i.e. Our Purpose is Also To Love Him

Intro
The purpose of the creation of man is so that God would be known. But God wanted something more than to be known. What do you think that is?

It Has To Do With Free Will

God left a defect in man. He gave man the freedom of choice. And if He only created man in order to be known, he wouldn't have left that defect in man – everyone would have to know God. But He took a chance on man; He gave him the freedom to turn towards Him or away from Him.

God Wants To Be Loved

He did this because He wanted something more than to the known, He wanted to be loved.
All this existence without love is meaningless. God had a love to be loved. He loves us, that's why He called us into being. God loved us so He created us, in order for His love to reach us we must love Him. And in order for us to love him, we have to have the freedom not to love him. w/out this imperfection man wouldn't be perfect we wouldn't be able to love; all existence w/out love is meaningless.

Real Love is Given Freely

If someone wanted your love, they wouldn't hold a gun to your head, and say, "You love me or I'll shoot you." You'd say, "Yes, yes, I love you," but that wouldn't be love – that would be fear. True love comes from the heart.

God Wants True Love So He Attracts Us

So God places us on this earth and He spreads out the mountains, and the prairies, and trees, and the flowers. what is he doing? He's wooing man.

Just like a lover might woo you by bringing you flowers, or inviting you out on a picnic. As you love your lover, your lover would love you. This is the relationship that God wants. He made man so he could love God. But since man has the freedom of love, he may turn away from God.

The Conscious Choice to Fulfill Our Purpose: Coming Into Accordance With Reality

It's the Proper and Obvious Choice: Like Acknowledging a Gift

God Gave Us Life
When God created you, did he say, it is all right that I create you? He didn't ask you or take you into His confidence; He just went ahead and created you without asking your permission.
Would you sell your life for a million dollars? Here God has given you something you wouldn't sell for a million dollars, free without any reservation or even asking you. The most precious thing you have is life.

God Gave Us the Intellect
God gave you another gift, probably as great or even greater, your intellect. Without the intellect, you'd be like the cow not knowing if the earth is round. He didn't ask you if it was all right if He gave you the intellect, He gave it to you as a gift, for free. Would you sell your intellect for a million dollars?

Desert Story: Of Course We should Be Thankful
Imagine if you were out in the desert, with nothing but sand, no vegetation, no water, and it was 120 degrees with no shade, and you were trudging along, looking for an oasis, a well, a river, a stream, a lake, or any type of water, and any water you saw would turn out to be a mirage. The whole day went by like this, and then the second day the same thing.

The third day you were ready to take your last breath. And then someone came along and said, "Would you like to have a glass of water?" Would you thank that person? Yes, every time you saw that person, you would say, "You wonderful person, you wonderful person, you gave me a glass of water!"

Thanking God
God has given you two gifts, life and the intellect, which you wouldn't sell for a million dollars each. He spread out this beautiful world before you, and all the other gifts that he gives you. Would you thank him? Yes. The thanking of God is that you're turning to Him and worshipping Him. You're saying, "Thank you Oh Lord, for this life that I have."

It's a Critical Choice: Our Future in the Next Life Depends Upon It

"God wants to give you another gift, a greater one, but for this particular gift He's going to take you into his confidence. He says, "I want to give you a third gift, it's greater than the other two, but this gift depends upon you. That is, in order to have this gift, eternal life, you'll need to come into an agreement with Me, enter into My Covenant, and turn to Me and worship Me. And then I will bring you into My Kingdom, in this life and the next. And you will live with Me in My felicity.

But God makes this gift contingent, that is you can turn away from it, or you can accept it. This third gift is the gift that comes to us from the Holy Spirit.

How We Fulfill Our Purpose
Our Connection With God

We're Not in Direct Connection With God

God doesn't speak to us from a great voice in the sky. But from time to time God speaks to us through the mouth of the Holy Prophets, and through these Prophets the Thought of God becomes manifest to the world. Thus, these Prophets are called Manifestations of God. The only knowledge we have of God comes from the Manifestations.

We Can't Know God in Essence

God in His essence is unknown.

Poem
Let's look at a poem by Tennyson:
Flower in the crannied wall,
I pluck you out of the crannies,
I hold you here, root and all, in my hand.
Little flower – but if I could understand
What you are, root and all, and all in all,
I should know what God and man is.

Meaning
What Tennyson is saying is this: we could dissect a flower, down to the smallest detail, and find all the elements that compose it, but we can't find the life, its invisible life essence escapes us. And if we can't know the essence of a plant, how can we know the essence of God?

We Can't Directly Interact With God, "The Inaccessible"

God is invisible – He pervades the entire universe – He's closer to us than our own breath and our own jugular vein. But we can't just grab a hold of God and say, "Sit down here in this chair, God, I want to talk to you" [So how can we know God?]

Our Connection With God is Only Through His Manifestation

God's Spirit Contacts Us Through a Person Born With the Holy Spirit

The only way we can know God is through His Spirit contacting us. In order for that Spirit to contact us, from time to time there is a person born with what we call the Holy Spirit. This Holy Spirit is able to receive the logos – the logos is the thought of God. This person who has the Holy Spirit expresses God's thoughts in words, in a Revelation.

The Manifestation is the Intermediary Between God and Man

Mirror Analogy
Without knowing God, its like Mankind is in a dark, cold cave never seeing the light of day. An analogy of the relationship between God, the Manifestations and us in the cave, would be that the Manifestation would come along, -- and He is like a pure, polished mirror – He would ask us "Would you like to see the Sun?" and we would say "Yes, Yes!" So He would turn in such a way as to reflect the sun off the mirror to the people in the cave. They would see both the light of the sun and feel its heat.

And if they were to say, "The Sun is in the Mirror." This would be true because they can see the full disc of the sun in the mirror. And if they said, "The Mirror is the Sun." This would also be true because the mirror is standing in the sun.

This Isn't God "Incarnate"
But it doesn't mean that the full orb of the sun has actually descended from outer space to come and land in the mirror. No, the rays come from the sun to land in the mirror. These rays are then reflected to the people. All they get is the reflection off the mirror.

They are the Next Higher Kingdom Having a Spirit We Don't Have

These people who are able to receive the thought of God have been created by God especially with something we don't have. We have the soul and the animal doesn't, the animal has the five senses and the plant doesn't, the plant has the growth and reproduction and the minerals don't have. Likewise, the manifestation of God has a soul, he has the five senses, he grows and reproduces, and He's composed of minerals, but He also has the Holy Spirit. Therefore, He receives the Thought of God, which is the logos, and He gives us a Revelation revealing God to us.

God Pervades All Space but We Still Need the Manifestation To Know Him

TV Set Analogy

For instance, to compare it to something –
Right now there are television or radio waves passing right through this room, right through your body – even your brain. However, none of us are picking up a television broadcast in our heads. But that television over there has special equipment inside it that can pick up these waves and once it receives these waves it broadcasts them to us in a medium that we can relate to. (It wouldn't just broadcast "snow")

So the Manifestation has "special equipment" – the Holy Spirit – and with this He is able to receive the Thought of God, which He then shares with us in what is called the Revelation, thus revealing God to us.

This is All We Will Ever Know of God

And thus God becomes manifest. The only thing we can ever know of God is this logos, this thought of God expressed in a Revelation, Because God is closer to us than our own breath, and our own jugular vein, but we don't know Him. We can't know God in His essence – only through His logos or thought – the Revelation of God.

Past Manifestations

The concept of the several Manifestations appears in the first page of the Bible – "Let us make man in our image." This "us" refers to the Great Divine Manifestations of God.

Who Were They?

The logos descended upon Moses in the burning bush. The spirit of God descended upon Jesus as a dove when He was baptized by John in the river Jordan. The logos descended upon Muhammad in the cave of Hira. The same happened with the Bab and Baha'u'llah.

There have been nine Manifestations sent to us in this 6000 year Adamic Cycle:

1. *4000BC – Adam: First God conscious man brought blueprint for the pyramid, instituted marriage, language, and civilization.*
2. *1456BC – Moses: Brought the 10 Commandments and the 3-part covenant*
3. *1246BC – Krishna: Brought the Bhagavad-Gita*
4. *1000BC – Zoroaster: Brought the Zend-Avesta (Gathas)*
5. *755BC – Buddha: Brought the Tripitakas and the Dhamapada*
6. *30AD – Jesus: Brought the New Testament*
7. *613 AD – Muhammad: Brought the Quran*
8. *1844AD – The Bab: Brought the Bayan*
9. *1863AD – Baha'u'llah: Brought the Kitab-i-Aqdas and numerous other books*

These are the Great Divine Manifestations. And the only thing we can ever know of God comes from the Manifestations.

WHAT'S IN IT FOR ME?

Humanity Was Purposely Evolved To Be Able To Know God

The Evolution of Abstract Thought is Due to the Influence of the Manifestations

Progressive Revelation

In the beginning of the Adamic Cycle, God had a plan by which He was going to send a number of Divine Manifestations to the world progressively, like the grades in school to educate humanity.

At the time of Adam, God revealed Himself to Adam as the One Invisible God.
Before Adam, people didn't know about the One Invisible God.

4 Civilizations Having 4 Universal Manifestations

There were great civilizations before Adam. There is no recorded history of this, but there is evidence for it. We know that there was a civilization called Atlantis, another called Lemuria, another called Mu, and there was another one besides that – some people think it was called Titan. There were four universal Manifestations of God, one for each of these four civilizations. Each of these civilizations came to an end with a great catastrophe. These civilizations had not evolved to the point that we have and they were constricted to particular areas or continents, so not all of humanity was yet developing the abstract thought. [Evidence is that they had technology, nuclear weapons etc.]

Universal Dawn of Abstract Thought

Our abstract thinking goes back to when we had our first recorded history approximately 6,000 years ago, and the Bible states that Adam came 6,000 years ago.

An example of the Evolvement of Abstract Thought

Man had begun to use symbols to portray something else.

Pictorial Language
This began with hieroglyphics, which was pictorial language – they'd draw a little horse or dog, or a tree. They could draw these symbols very quickly.

Representative Marks
This system gave way to cuneiform, in which marks represented certain things.

Purely Symbolic Alphabets
This, in turn, developed into the various alphabets. With an alphabet, a letter "A" doesn't represent a horse, it represents a sound, and the letter "B" represents another sound, and so on. Each letter of the alphabet is a symbol representing something else.

Written Language
Thus speech began to be recorded. Written language had just started before the Adamic Cycle.

Adam Brings the One Invisible God Concept

As stated before, there were four civilizations before Adam, each ending with a catastrophe, such as the sinking of Atlantis. After the sinking of Atlantis, now that abstract thinking was dawning, Adam gave a whole new concept to history – that there is one invisible God that made everything.

This Was the Beginning of Abstract Thought and Therefore Man Could Become Spiritual

Image of God
Mankind was now going to be created in the image of God It says in the 26th verse of the 1st chapter of Genesis, "Let us make man in our image," meaning that man would be educated to take on the spiritual qualities by turning to the Divine Manifestations, which reflect God. This "our" pertains to the Manifestations.

[Long before all that . . .] Mankind came out of the sea as an ameba, just like the animals did. Over millions of years man evolved, just like at one time, a sperm and ovum came together inside your mother and you became a primal cell.

Your Evolvement is Contingent Upon God's Plan

We Start Out as Information "Written" On a Primal Cell

At one time you were a primal cell so small it couldn't be seen by the naked eye – the primal cell can only be seen under the microscope.

Physical Information
Yet everything that you were going to be like was in that primal cell: the color of your eyes, the color of your hair, how tall you were going to be, everything was in that cell. All your characteristics, your hereditary traits and your hereditary character going all the way back to the ameba, were in that cell.

Abstract Information
The experience of the human race all the way back to its origin in the sea is transferred to your soul when it comes into contact with the primal cell at the instant the sperm and the ovum come together.

It's Having a Soul That Makes Us "Human"
Inside of an elephant, when the sperm and ovum come together, no soul is joined to that primal cell.
In the womb of an elephant that cell is another elephant, in the womb of a lion it's another lion, in the womb of a giraffe it's another giraffe, but in the womb of a woman, it's another person.
That person differs from the animal in that it possesses the soul.

The Abstract Nature of the Soul

The soul is like a breath of God that comes in contact with the primal cell the time of conception.

The Soul is Eternal i.e. Immortal

The body is composed of elements. These elements are universal and continue to exist. That is, these elements existed before they came into formation of your body. In the body these elements exist in a formation we call organic chemistry.

The Body's Composition is What Dies

After the body separates from the soul it goes back into the elements. These elements continue to exist; the only thing that dies is the form and shape of this combination. The single elements are indestructible – they continue forever. It is only the combination of the elements that has a beginning and has an ending.
Your soul is like a single element.

The Soul is an Emanation of God

The soul is an emanation of God. An emanation of God is different from the Manifestation of God – we've already seen what the Manifestation of God is.

Example
The emanation of God can be understood like this: speech is the emanation of the speaker, art is the emanation of the artist, and music is the emanation of the composer. But the music is not the composer, the art is not the artist, and the speech is not the speaker.

Your soul is an emanation from God, but it is not God. It emanates from God, just like speech, art or music emanates from a person. And this emanation of God is a single element therefore it is eternal.

Glimpse of Eternity – A Warning

✶ You want to see a glimpse of eternity?
Lets say we have a rock made out of solid granite that's one mile ling, one mile wide and one mile high. This rock is sitting in the desert where there is no wind or rain or any other forms of erosion. Lets say that once, every the thousand years, a little bird comes and sharpens its beak on that rock causing the teeniest bit of erosion to happen. When that bird wears the rock down even with the desert, this is only a glimpse of eternity.

The Condition of the Eternal Soul: Heaven or Hell?

When we were talking about eternal life, this eternal life is in the spiritual world, in the kingdom of God. Outside this Jesus said the people weep and gnash their teeth. Outside of this, the people aren't living in harmony and unity. We call one condition heaven and the other condition is hell.

Fulfilling Our Purpose Makes All the Difference Between Heaven and Hell

Heaven
Heaven is evolving towards God by turning to Him. You love Him, therefore His love reaches you and you evolve spiritually.

Hell
But if you don't love God, this love doesn't reach you and you don't evolve spiritually. This is hell. [In both this life and in the next]

An Example of the Difference
The difference between a soul who receives eternal life and one that doesn't is like the difference between you and this rock. The rock exists, but what a difference between the existence of you and the existence of this rock!

Summary
Heaven is evolving towards God; Hell is going the other way.
Three Personalities: The Evolvement of the Soul in This World
So God offers eternal life to you – to your soul, which is your individuality.
The development of this individuality is characterized by three personalities.

The Purpose of the 1st and 2nd is to Prepare Us To Take On the 3rd

The 1st Personality: Inherited
The first personality is inherited from the chromosomes and genes in the sperm and ovum, going all the way back to the amoeba. This is an inherited personality.

The 2nd Personality: Acquired
The second personality is the acquired personality, the chances of this world. Your parents educate you, you go to school, you have tests, trials and tribulations that you undergo, which are educational. In school, the teacher purposely gives you tests for your evolvement.

The Education of the 2nd Directs Us To The 3rd
God does the same thing – you have tests and trials in this life. These tests and difficulties are actually for your benefit and are educational. Baha'u'llah says, "When calamity exists in the greatest degree, rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for these are the gifts and favors of God." These tests that you have ultimately lead you to God. They lead you to ask, 'God, where are you, I need your help", or "God, you created me, why am I here?"

The 3rd Personality: Spiritual Development

These tests lead you to the third personality, which is the spiritual development acquired through turning to God. This is "Created in the Image of God" The Bible calls this becoming "created in the image of God" – God gives you His spiritual qualities and attributes such as mercy, compassion, generosity, love, wisdom, justice, and so on. This Is Only Through Contact With the Revelation. At the time of Adam, man was in the image of the animal – he had two eyes, two ears, mouth, nose, arms, and legs. But through the Revelation of Adam and the succeeding Manifestations, man takes on spiritual qualities.

The Whole Purpose of Our Life In This World: Birth of Our Existence In the Next

These spiritual qualities prepare man for the next life. When we separate from the body, we lose the inherited personality and the acquired personality to a certain extent and all that is left is the 3rd personality.

[The 3rd personality starts developing while still in the world. Its development is to take on the positive qualities and attributes of God – spirituality. What do we mean by positive?]

The Positive Exists, the Absence of the Positive is Non-Existence

Adam and Eve
The first pages of the Bible mention Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. They are told, "If you eat of the knowledge of good and evil you're going to die." (That is, they would "die of this world") Our second type of personality comes from eating of the knowledge of good and evil, that is, the opposites of this life. Everything in this life is in the opposites.

Examples
We have light and dark – dark is the absence of light. Hot and cold – cold is the absence of heat. A vacuum is the absence of atmospheric pressure. Bad is the absence of good; evil is the absence of spiritual qualities. All of the negative is replaced by the positive – dark is replaced by light, cold is replaced by heat – light, heat, and knowledge are the positive qualities. Without these opposites, we wouldn't be able to know the positive qualities.
Example
If it wasn't for cold, we wouldn't know what heat is, if it wasn't for darkness, we wouldn't know what light is, and if it wasn't for ignorance, we wouldn't know what knowledge is.

The Purpose of This Life

The purpose of being in this world of opposites is for us to evolve far enough… [Far enough means: The purpose of the 2nd personality that develops in this world of opposites is to develop the discernment to determine what is good and what is evil so that we may choose the good. The consciousness of the difference between good and evil is dependent upon abstract thought.] …so that we can think in the abstract, turn to the Manifestation of God, and take on the spiritual qualities. Taking on the spiritual qualities prepares our soul for the next life. This life is like a womb for the next.

[Andy Capp Analogy]
- His life revolves around the bar, the pool table and the floozy
- All day long he's at the bar drinking and flirting – he isn't interested in anything higher
- In England – the H is silent, Andy Capp is really Handicap
- In the next life he is handicapped because he didn't develop any of the spiritual qualities and attributes while in the womb of this world.

Your 3rd Personality Will Be the Existence of You Throughout Eternity

Although in the next life we lose to some extent our inherited and acquired personality characteristics, we will have our individuality. We get our individuality when the sperm and the ovum come together, when the soul comes in contact with the primal cell and we receive our identity as an individual. [The soul took on all the info in the genes and it took on the experiences of this world. This is the "memory bank" of the soul and, while it is discarded to a certain extent, it isn't completely erased off.] You will always be you throughout eternity. You won't become Jesus, or Joan of Arc, or someone else.

The 3rd Personality Is All That Remains

In the analogy of the horse and the rider, the horse or body finally goes on into the barn, and the rider goes on into the house, or into heaven. [. . . a separation occurs.]

Conclusion

The Existence of the 3rd Personality is in the Spiritual Qualities & Attributes

[The meaning is that the absence of the spiritual qualities and attributes would be the absence of any 3rd personality. Since the 3rd Personality is all that really exists in the next life, this would mean the absence of any real existence in the next life.]

Brief Summary of Crucial Points
With Further Information on Arc of Ascent and Descent

Heaven and Hell
When you make your choice to turn to God, then you go into His house, which is what we call heaven. And hell is going the other way.

We Can Only Know God Through the Manifestation
The only way, however, that we can know God is through the Holy Spirit that comes to us through the Manifestations, that is the Prophets of God. They give you this spiritual education in order for you to evolve towards God. But in order to evolve towards God, you first have to love God, turn towards Him and supplicate to Him in order that you may receive these spiritual qualities. The Manifestation receives the Holy Spirit from God, and then we receive a branch of the Holy Spirit from turning to the Manifestation.

The Holy Spirit
A lot of people say, "I'm full of the Holy Spirit." The Holy Spirit is actually the thought of God that descends upon the Manifestations, just as the light of the sun would descend upon a mirror.

Mirror
That mirror then reflects to us, but the primary rays go to the mirror. In this analogy, God would be the sun, the Manifestation is the mirror, and the rays of light are the Holy Spirit.

Spiritual Progression of Soul While Still In This World

Jesus Said, "In my fathers house there are many mansions" John 14:2 We eternally progress towards God forever There is no limit to perfections; the qualities and attributes of God are infinite. While still in this world there are three degrees of spiritual evolvement attainable to us. [While the soul is still in the body we can attain the station of:

- Angel - has 2 Wings or One Set
- Cherub - has 4 Wings or Two Sets
- Seraph - has 6 Wings or Three Sets (Isaiah 6:2)

After the soul passes into the next life, it will find no limits to perfections that are attainable.

Spirituality Is to Take On the Spiritual Qualities

Spirituality does not consist of all the observances that they have you do in the Church such as baptism or confirmation. These things don't have anything at all to do with spirituality. Spirituality consists of taking on the spiritual qualities of knowing God and worshipping Him, and evolving towards Him.

This Is Only Through the Manifestation

God speaks to us through a Manifestation, just as the sun would be reflected to us in a mirror. The Holy Spirit reflected in the pure and polished mirror of the Manifestation of God is the only thing we can ever know about God. [So the only way we evolve]… is through the Manifestation Who receives the logos – the Revelation of God.

So we're coming to the question, who is a Manifestation of God?

RECOGNIZING THE MANIFESTATION

We Need to Recognize the Manifestation

I explained earlier how God has sent these Manifestations progressively to humanity. But how do you know for sure if any of them have come from God? Who is a Manifestation of God?

The People Have a Pattern of Rejecting the Manifestation

Each of the world religions claims that their Manifestation is from God and that their religion is the true religion and the others are false.

Past Examples Illustrating This

Jewish
For instance, the Jews say no one can equal Moses. When Jesus came along, they said, "This man is just a carpenter's son – he can never equal Moses – no on e can equal Moses!" They said. "This man even puts himself above Moses," so they rejected Jesus.

Christian
The Christians deified Jesus by taking the pagan triune god – the trinity – and making Jesus part of it, saying no one can equal Jesus – He's God! Thus, the Christians rejected Muhammad when He came, even though Jesus prophesied Muhammad by name in the Bible.

Islamic
Muhammad called Himself the "seal of the Prophets," and now the Muslims interpret this to mean that He's the last Prophet. So they say no one will ever come after Muhammad and everyone has to become Muslim.

The Whole World
So when the Bab (Baha'u'llah's Forerunner) and Baha'u'llah came, who were prophesied in the Old Testament, the New Testament, and the Koran, the world has turned them down flat.

Brief Introduction to Baha'u'llah

Jesus Prophesied of Baha'u'llah
But Jesus said that the Manifestation of God, Baha'u'llah (1817-1892), was going to come – "Whoever is ashamed of me and my worlds in this adulterous and sinful generation, so will the son of man be ashamed of him when he comes in Baha'u'llah." (Mark 8:38) The word "Baha'u'llah" that Jesus spoke in the Aramaic language was translated into the English Bible as "the glory of the Father." (Matthew 16:27, Luke 9:26).

The World Rejects Baha'u'llah
Now Baha'u'llah has come. But all the people today are doing just as all the previous people have done – they are rejecting the next Manifestation that has come to create man in God's image. Even though the concept of the several Manifestations appears in the first page of the Bible – "Let us make man in our image."

Another Christian Mistake
Today the Christians say Jesus is the Prince of Peace, but Jesus said that He wasn't – He told His apostle Peter, "Suppose ye that I am come to bring peace on earth? I tell you. Nay; but rather

division …" (Luke 12:51) Christianity has resulted in great division, turning peoples against each other and families against each other – confusion.

Baha'u'llah Brought God's Plan for Peace, but Without Recognizing Him the World Will Not Have Peace

Baha'u'llah fulfills the prophecies for the Prince of Peace. He said that the nations must form an International Tribunal or World Court to settle their disputes around a consul table rather than go to war. In this World Court, they must make a pact amongst themselves to disarm and maintain peace through consultation.

There have already been several attempts at implementing Baha'u'llah's solution to the world problem.

Czar Nicholas II and the Hague World Court

Czar Nicholas' Father and Grandfather
The Czar of Russia, Nicolaevich Alexander II, believed in Baha'u'llah. When Baha'u'llah was imprisoned in Tehran, the Czar extended to Him the aid of one of his ministers and got Him out of prison. Baha'u'llah wrote to the Czar that since he believed in Him, he should proclaim His Revelation and implement His plan for world peace. Czar Alexander never arose to do this and was assassinated. But his son, Czar Alexander III, had Baha'u'llah's principal works translated into Russian.

Czar Nicholas II
Alexander's son Czar Nicholas II studied Baha'u'llah's plan for world peace. As a result, Czar Nicholas called the nations together in 1899 for the First Hague Peace Conference, which set up the World Court. When the heads of state heart the Czar explain the plan for world peace – which he took from Baha'u'llah's teachings – they were so impressed that they eulogized the Czar for having such a brilliant mind to come up with these concepts.

These eulogies swelled the Czar's head to such an extent that he failed to proclaim Baha'u'llah. Since he didn't proclaim Baha'u'llah, this body was merely secular and very political, and we had World War I.

Woodrow Wilson and the League of Nations

Another attempt to establish Baha'u'llah's peace plan was made by U.S. President Woodrow Wilson. Wilson's daughter was a Baha'i, and he himself had studied the writings of Baha'u'llah concerning an international House of Justice or World Court. After World War I, Wilson set up the League of Nations as an attempt to set up Baha'u'llah's peace program. But since Wilson couldn't get the United States to join, and the League of Nations was also merely secular and very political, we had World War II.

Franklin Roosevelt and the United Nations

President Franklin Delano Roosevelt and his wife Eleanor attended Baha'i firesides in Washington D.C. for three years at the home a Baha'i physician. After World War II, FDR made another attempt to implement Baha'u'llah's plan, setting up the United Nations. He got the United States, England, France and Russia to take out the charter for this world tribunal, and he intended to proclaim Baha'u'llah.

Roosevelt's Plan
Roosevelt was waiting for the atom bomb to be perfected so he could call the heads of state to the Nevada proving ground, explode a nuclear device, proclaim Baha'u'llah, and give this bomb to the United Nations so that if any nations refused to disarm, the U.N. could force them to do so. All nations would have had to completely disarm, so that if any nation violated another's boundaries, they could call them into the United Nations and make them pay a penalty.
If any nation persisted in hostilities, if necessary the U.N. would wipe that nation off the face of the earth. Roosevelt was going to do this, but he died before the atom bomb could be perfected.

Harry Truman
When the asked the next American President, Harry Truman, if he wanted to carry out Roosevelt's program, he said, "Hell no, we've got the bomb – the other nations can dance to our tune!" So now the atomic bomb is in the hands of hostile independent nations, and as a result, we're going to have World War III.

Summary

All These Plans Failed Because They Were Merely Secular
Neither the Czar, nor Wilson, nor Roosevelt proclaimed Baha'u'llah, which is essential, since Baha'u'llah is the Prince of Peace. They were supposed to put into effect His laws and His teachings in order to have universal peace.

World War III
We will have World War III, which will be very destructive, because the world has failed to turn to the Prince of Peace. World War III is the Battle of Armageddon, which will be the last war. This war will be so destructive that mankind will be forced to turn to the Prince of Peace and establish the Kingdom of God on this planet. In the Middle East today, the stage is being set for this world war. It will only be a short time before this war happens. (Optional: go over current events, Iraq, New York, etc.) What the world needs to know before World War III is Baha'u'llah's plans for the Kingdom of God on earth.

How Do We Recognize the Manifestation?

Introduction

So I have explained how Baha'u'llah is the Prince of Peace. But how do you know for sure that Baha'u'llah is the Prince of Peace, or if any one of the Manifestations have come from God?
If someone claimed to be the return of Jesus, how would you be able to tell whether or not this was true. Do you have any way to tell the difference between an ordinary person and a Prophet of God? The world seems to have no particular criteria to recognize the One sent by God.

Without an Accurate Criteria the People Reject the Manifestation

Jesus Was Nailed To the Cross
When Jesus came, 2000 years ago, the people were expecting a Messiah. It was prophesied, and the clergy were telling the people the Messiah was going to come. But when He came, they nailed him to a cross.

The Manifestation Doesn't Fulfill People's Imaginations
The people expected that when the Messiah came, they would listen to Him, and see what He had to say. If they agreed with what He said then they would accept Him. But Jesus brought a message, which was different from what they were preaching in the synagogues. In fact, Jesus

went into the Temple with a whip and drove out the money-changers there because they had made the Temple into a den of thieves (John 2:14-16) It's something like what happened with the PTL ministry.

Without a True Criteria They Reject the Manifestation
Some people say about recognizing the return of Christ, "I'll have a gut feeling – I'll just know." Other people say, "I'll ask my priest." Well if the priests accepted Baha'u'llah as the Promised One, the whole world would have accepted it by now. In fact, it was the clergy in the time of Jesus that turned against Jesus. We have to have a definite criteria by which anyone can independently recognize the Promised One.

We Use Criteria All the Time

If you want to know what the distance between two places is you use an odometer.
If someone asked you how warm it is, you'd use a thermometer.
If someone asked you how fast you were going, you'd use a speedometer.
To find out how tall you are we'd use a measuring stick, and to find out what direction you were going you'd use a compass.
If someone asked you how heavy something is you'd use a scale.

We have a criteria for just about everything. But the most important thing for the people to have is a criteria by which to recognize the Promised One.

Without a Criteria Religion is a Big Mess

This is because the clergies all of the religions are in conflict – they come up with so many bad concepts that they resemble people who are drunk on bad wine. The garbage that the clergy comes up with causes people to leave the churches and often to reject the Manifestations altogether. The clergy are the cause of the confusion in religion, and World War III is going to result from the confusion of the nations – and religion plays a large part in this. Religious confusion is at the crux of the world's problems, especially between the Jews, Christians and Muslims. They need to have a criteria to know who is the Promised One from God and who is not.

We Need an Accurate Criteria

To recognize the Prince of Peace, we need to have a criteria which is so accurate that we won't make a mistake. It has to be scientifically accurate.

Moon Example
The United States put a man on the moon. When the man stepped out onto the moon, it was within three seconds of the calculated time. To send a man to the moon and set him down within three seconds of the calculated time is accurate. We have to have an accurate criteria, just like 2 plus 2 equals 4, in which there can be no dispute.

Without an Accurate Criteria We're Liable to Believe Anything

Unless we have an accurate criteria, every charlatan, every false prophet, and every salesman can come along with a line in order to lead you down the dark alley and hijack you.

False Religions
This is what is happening in the world today with the TV evangelists, for example. They're taking the people down the dark alley and hijacking them.

Blind Faith
If you ask them for proofs of what they're saying, they say you have to accept it on faith. I have nothing against faith – I have the strongest faith in the world – but my faith is built on actual fact that what I believe is true.

Maybe This Has Already Even Happened to You

People have a lot of weeds in their garden upstairs – most of the things people believe regarding religion are weeds. And many things the scientific world tells us are also inaccurate.
They often change their theories. Such as how the world has come into existence – this has been revised and revised. So these things are inaccurate.

But in order for me to devote my time, my energy and my life to any cause, I need to know absolutely, positively that what I believe is an actual fact.

All We Want From You is That You Should Use Your Intellect

This is what I would like to present you. And if you find that what I tell you isn't so, I'll be the first one to tell you not to believe it. I won't be trying to circumcise you, or baptize you, or ask for your money. All we want to do is arrive at an understanding by using our intellect to look at fact.

The Criteria

This Criteria is Simple: "Matter of Fact"

Example
This will be just as in school, when the teacher said, "What are two apple and two apples?" You said, "I don't know, maybe it's three or maybe it's seven." So the teacher said, "No, two apples and two apples are four apples." You asked the teacher how she arrived at that, and she said, "We'll, count them: one, two, three, four." And through this type of proof you learned that two and two is four. Similarly, there is a scientific approach to this question in the Bible.

God's Criteria is Scientific (He doesn't make it up as he goes along.)

God is a very scientific spirit. That is, all the sciences come from God, so He had to be scientific. Thus, God had a plan for the coming of these Manifestations in the Adamic Cycle, just as an architect has a plan for building a house. The owner hires an architect, and the architect decides where all the rooms are going to be – the kitchen, the bedrooms, the bathroom, the front room, and so on. He doesn't put the bathroom in the front room, that wouldn't be appropriate.

Likewise, when God made this plan to send these teachers, He designated when they were going to come, what their names would be, where they were going to appear, and what they were going to teach when they came. Four things.

The Business Card Analogy

These four things appear on a personal business card. There are four cardinal points on a business card – name, address, date and profession.

Example
For instance, a calling card for a physician would have the doctor's name, the address of the office, the hours they would be there, and their profession. Such a card might read, Dr. John Smith; 10 Main Street; Missoula, Montana; Dentist; and it would state the hours he was open.

Specifies One Person
There might be other people named John Smith, and they might even be Dentists, and some might even live in Missoula. But there would be only one person in this world named Dr. John Smith, who has a Dentist practicing at 10 Main Street, at his particular time.

This is a Definite Criteria

There is only one person in this world who fulfills this. Not 10 people, not 1000 people, not 2 people, just one person. You could be in China, and someone could give you this card, and you could get on a plane to the Missoula airport, take a taxi to 10 Main Street and sit down in the reception room of his office. When he came out you wouldn't call him a liar, would you? Because on the wall would be his diploma and license, and he would come out as his proof that he was there.

The Criteria is Pre-Published in Scripture

God is that scientific about the coming of the Manifestations. At the time of Adam He had already pre-named the Manifestations Who would come. For example, Jesus said, "Before Abraham was, I am," meaning that before Abraham was born in the 2100's B.C. , Jesus was in the plan of God. So was Moses. All the Manifestations were in the plan of God, and in this plan of God, He had a definite pre-ordained date for them to come, at a certain address. For instance, to show you how this works, Jesus was prophesied in the Old Testament. He was prophesied by name, by the date at which He came, the address at which He would appear, and what He would teach when He got here: the calling card. To show you that this is a scientific approach, we're going to go through these prophecies, through Jesus is already accepted as a Manifestation of God. The thing is, there is definite proof in the Bible that Jesus was the Promised One that was to come. The Jews didn't accept Him, and they don't accept Him today, because they don't go by the criteria that is in their own book. If they went by the criteria in their own book they would accept Him.

Summary

Basic Concepts
Our Purpose in Life is to know and love God, to worship Him. But we can't know God in His essence. So all we can ever know of God is the Holy Spirit – the thought of God – reflected in the pure and polished mirror of the Manifestation of God. The Manifestation is like a pure and polished mirror, which reflects the light of God to us. We can receive this light, (like a branch of the Holy Spirit) through the Manifestation of our day. To do this we have to use an accurate criteria in order to recognize Him.

THE PURPOSE OF LIFE, THE PROOFS FOR JESUS, AND THE PROOFS FOR THE RETURN OF CHRIST

As presented by Dr. Leland Jensen

Without a basic understanding of why we are alive, life has no particular meaning—life is meaningless. Little children want to know why they are here, but this question doesn't get answered, except perhaps it is put off by saying, "The stork brought you," or, "We wanted a little child." Of course, these answers aren't really answers, and the child wants to know the real reason why he or she is alive. But throughout a person's life, this question is never answered: not in church, not in the streets, not in school. So because life is meaningless to people, we have wars and pillage and carnage, and a lot of suffering. All this suffering exists because people don't have an understanding of the role they play in the scheme of the universe.

We know that nothing creates itself, therefore everything has to have a creator, including us. As we can see the genius of the artist in a masterpiece of art, so too in observing the world can we see the genius of the creator of everything. God is the invisible, omniscient, omnipresent, omnipotent Creator who is responsible for the ordered design of the natural world and the ingenious perfections of all living and non-living things.

So the question is, why would God bring you into existence?

In order to understand why we were created, we need to understand the creation in general. The first kingdom is the mineral kingdom, which consists of the elements, the things that other things are made of, such as iron, calcium, and phosphorus. These elements have a life, an existence, but it is a static existence. They don' t have growth and movement. They come into contact and form compounds, but they don't have organic organization as do the other kingdoms.

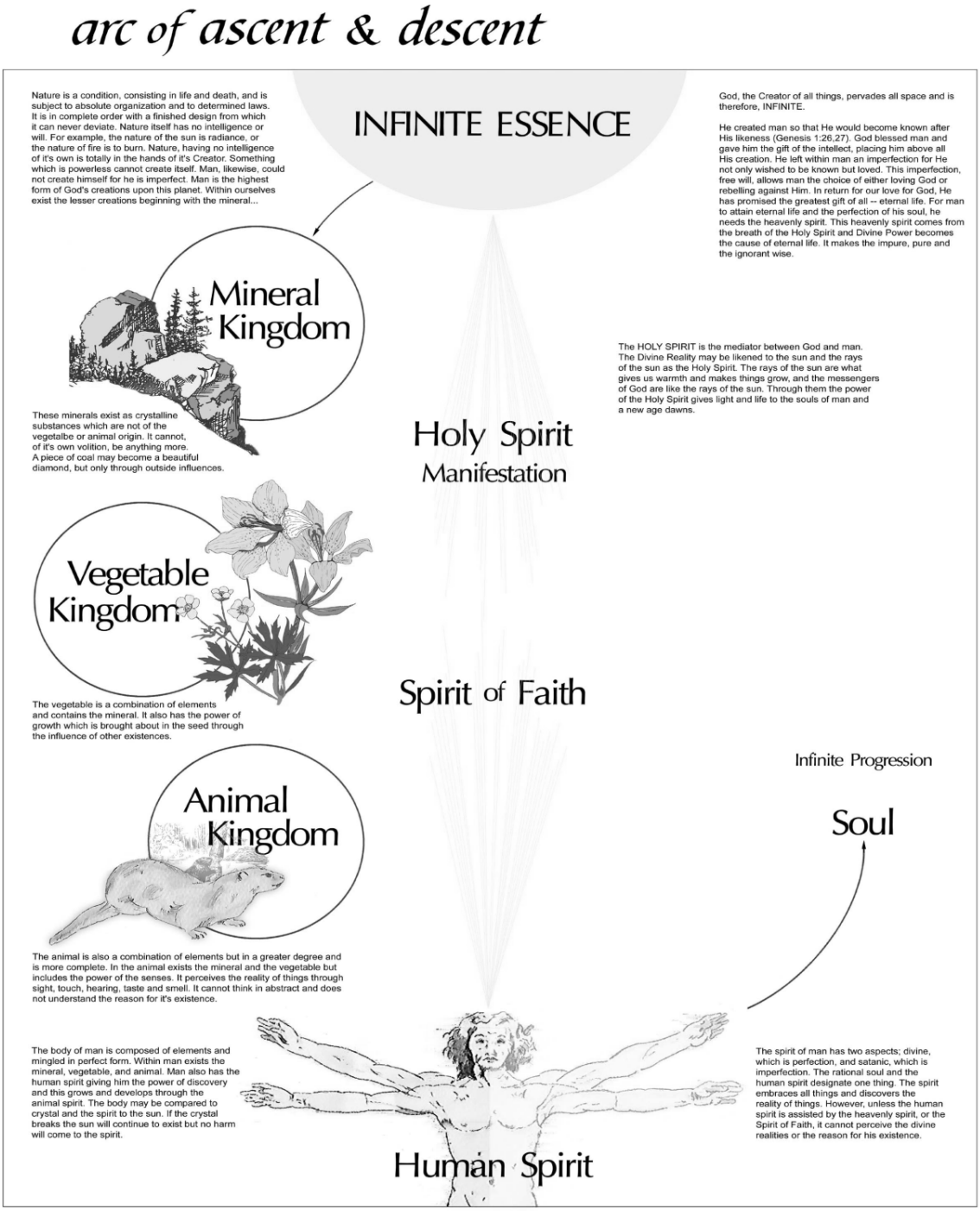
An element in the mineral kingdom can evolve within its own kingdom. That is, a piece of coal, or carbon, under the influence of heat and pressure, can be perfected into a diamond. But no matter how perfect a mineral may become, it can't become a vegetable.

What is the difference between the mineral and the vegetable? The vegetable has growth and reproduction, which are due to the vegetable spirit. Because a seed has the vegetable spirit, it sends its roots into the mineral and absorbs the mineral up into itself making vegetable. We call this organized or organic chemistry. While the mineral is unorganized—dirt falls however you happen to throw it and cannot change—the vegetable changes the organization to the mineral, and the vegetable grows and reproduces.

Is there any difference between the vegetable and the animal? The animal has something that the vegetable doesn't have. The animal grows and reproduces, it's composed out of mineral, but in addition, the animal has the five senses—hearing, sight, smell, taste and touch. These five senses are the attributes of the animal spirit, and they give the animal consciousness of its particular existence—the animal can hear it, see it, smell it, taste it, and feel it. The vegetable does not have the central nervous system to record this information, so it is unconscious of its existence. Because it doesn't have recognition of its existence, no matter how far the plant may

evolve, no matter how sweet the orange, of its own volition it cannot become an animal. But the animal can smell it, and in this way the vegetable becomes animal.

The purpose of the mineral is known, because without the mineral, we can't have the vegetable. The minerals are the building blocks from which everything else is made. For example, iron, phosphorus, and calcium go into the plant, and then on into the animal kingdom. Without these minerals, the vegetable and the animal couldn't exist. The purpose of the vegetable is for the animal to eat the vegetable—without the vegetable, the animal couldn't exist. Now we're coming to another kingdom—mankind. Is there any difference between man and animal? Man has the five senses of the animal, he has the growth and reproduction of the


arc of ascent & descent
INFINITE ESSENCE
Nature is a condition, consisting in life and death, and is subject to absolute organization and to determined laws. It is in complete order with a finished design from which it can never deviate. Nature itself has no intelligence or will. For example, the nature of the sun is radiance, or the nature of fire is to burn. Nature, having no intelligence of it's own is totally in the hands of it's Creator. Something which is powerless cannot create itself. Man, likewise, could not create himself for he is imperfect. Man is the highest form of God's creations upon this planet. Within ourselves exist the lesser creations beginning with the mineral...
God, the Creator of all things, pervades all space and is therefore, INFINITE.
He created man so that He would become known after His likeness (Genesis 1:26,27). God blessed man and gave him the gift of the intellect, placing him above all His creation. He left within man an imperfection for He not only wished to be known but loved. This imperfection, free will, allows man the choice of either loving God or rebelling against Him. In return for our love for God, He has promised the greatest gift of all -- eternal life. For man to attain eternal life and the perfection of his soul, he needs the heavenly spirit. This heavenly spirit comes from the breath of the Holy Spirit and Divine Power becomes the cause of eternal life. It makes the impure, pure and the ignorant wise.
Mineral Kingdom
These minerals exist as crystalline substances which are not of the vegetalbe or animal origin. It cannot, of it's own volition, be anything more. A piece of coal may become a beautiful diamond, but only through outside influences.
The HOLY SPIRIT is the mediator between God and man. The Divine Reality may be likened to the sun and the rays of the sun as the Holy Spirit. The rays of the sun are what gives us warmth and makes things grow, and the messengers of God are like the rays of the sun. Through them the power of the Holy Spirit gives light and life to the souls of man and a new age dawns.
Holy Spirit
Manifestation
Vegetable Kingdom
The vegetable is a combination of elements and contains the mineral. It also has the power of growth which is brought about in the seed through the influence of other existences.
Spirit of Faith
Infinite Progression
Soul
Animal Kingdom
The animal is also a combination of elements but in a greater degree and is more complete. In the animal exists the mineral and the vegetable but includes the power of the senses. It perceives the reality of things through sight, touch, hearing, taste and smell. It cannot think in abstract and does not understand the reason for it's existence.
The body of man is composed of elements and mingled in perfect form. Within man exists the mineral, vegetable, and animal. Man also has the human spirit giving him the power of discovery and this grows and develops through the animal spirit. The body may be compared to crystal and the spirit to the sun. If the crystal breaks the sun will continue to exist but no harm will come to the spirit.
The spirit of man has two aspects; divine, which is perfection, and satanic, which is imperfection. The rational soul and the human spirit designate one thing. The spirit embraces all things and discovers the reality of things. However, unless the human spirit is assisted by the heavenly spirit, or the Spirit of Faith, it cannot perceive the divine realities or the reason for his existence.
Human Spirit

vegetable, and he's composed out of minerals, but he has something more than these kingdoms—man is able to think in the abstract.

The animal's reason is limited to the five senses. You couldn't go up to a cow and prove that the earth is round—in a million years you wouldn't be able to do this. No matter how you tried to explain that the earth is round, the cow could not comprehend this because the cow cannot think in the abstract, it cannot think beyond its five senses.

Man having the capacity to think in the abstract makes him different than all that other kingdoms. The existence of man answers the question of why the other kingdoms are here, because without the mineral, the vegetable and the animal, man couldn't exist. But the reason for going through this is to find the reason for the existence of man. If the lowest kingdom, such as the mineral, has a reason to exist, then could we say that the highest of creation, does not have a reason for existence? We see no greater being in creation than man, therefore, we cannot come to the conclusion that man has no purpose for existence. We can see that without the vegetable there would be no animal, and the animal supports man, so we know the purpose of the lower kingdoms. Therefore, the highest of all kingdoms must have a purpose for it existence. Have you any concept of why mankind exists?

If you were the only person in this world, how would you feel? Lonely. There is only one invisible God that pervades the entire universe. There's not another God for Him to associate with. Without man, He would be lonely, because the rock can't comprehend God, the plant doesn't have the intellect and can't comprehend God, the animal doesn't have the intellect and it can't comprehend God. Only mankind has the capacity to comprehend the intangible. As God is intangible, God had to make man in order that He might be known. He had a need to have man. Otherwise, the greatness of God would only be known to God. And he would be awfully lonely in this whole universe that has no end without being capable of having the capacity to comprehend the intangible. Therefore, He created the lower kingdoms so that man could exist, and He created man so that He Himself might be known.

We are the crowning point of existence in this contingent world. We see nothing higher in this contingent world than man. Mankind is the highest of God's creation in this world, but the beginning of another world, which is spiritual. The reason man has the capacity to comprehend the intangible, the reason man has the intellect is that He possesses a soul. We call the intellectual capacity in man the soul. The body is tangible, but the soul is intangible. The intellect is intangible, the next life is intangible, God is intangible.

Man's physical body is the same as the animals. But the soul, a breath of God, enters in at the time of conception, making him different. Eventually, as man progresses in his physical body, he resembles a man riding a horse—when the rider gets to his destination, his horse goes into the barn and the man goes on into the house—there's eventually a separation when man goes into the next life, which is intangible. But God starts out with man first being able to recognize that He is intangible. The purpose of the creation of man is so that God would be known. But God wanted something more than to be known. What do you think that is?

God left a defect in man. He gave man the freedom of choice. And if He only created man in order to be known, he wouldn't have left that defect in man—everyone would have to know God. But He took a chance on man. He gave him the freedom to turn towards Him or away from Him. He did this because He wanted something more than to the known, He wanted to be loved. All this existence without love is meaningless. God had a love to be loved. He loves us, that's why He called us into being. But in order for His love to reach us, we have to love Him. And in order for us to love Him, we have to have the freedom not to love him.

If someone wanted your love, they wouldn't hold a gun to your head, and say, "You love me or I'll shoot you." You'd say, "Yes, yes, I love you," but that wouldn't be love—that would be fear. True love comes from the heart. So God places us on this earth and He spreads out the mountains, and the prairies, and trees, and the flowers. What is He doing? He's wooing man. Just like a lover might woo you by bringing you flowers, or inviting you out on a picnic. As you love your lover, your lover would love you. This is the relationship that God wants. He made man so he could love God. But since man has the freedom of love, he may turn away from God.

When God created you, did he say, is it all right that I create you? He didn't ask you or take you into His confidence; He just went ahead and created you without asking your permission. Would you sell your life for a million dollars? Here God has given you something you wouldn't sell for a million dollars, free without any reservation or even asking you. The most precious thing you have is life.

God gave you another gift, probably as great or even greater, your intellect. Without the intellect, you'd be like the cow not knowing if the earth is round. He didn't ask you if it was all right if He gave you the intellect, He gave it to you as a gift, for free. Would you sell your intellect for a million dollars?

Imagine if you were out in the desert, with nothing but sand, no vegetation, no water, and it was 120 degrees with no shade, and you were trudging along, looking for an oasis, a well, a river, a stream, a lake, or any type of water, and any water you saw would turn out to be a mirage. The whole day went by like this, and then the second day the same thing. The third day you were ready to take your last breath. And then someone came along and said, "Would you like to have a glass of water?" Would you thank that person? Yes, every time you saw that person, you would say, "You wonderful person, you wonderful person, you gave me a glass of water!"

God has given you two gifts, life and the intellect, which you wouldn't sell for a million dollars each. He spread out this beautiful world before you, and all the other gifts that he gives you. Would you thank him? Yes. The thanking of God is that you're turning to Him and worshipping Him. You're saying, "Thank you Oh Lord, for this life that I have."

God wants to give you another gift, a greater one, but for this particular gift He's going to take you into his confidence. He says, "I want to give you a third gift, it's greater than the other two, but this gift depends upon you. That is, in order to have this gift, eternal life, you'll need to come into an agreement with Me, enter into My Covenant, and turn to Me and worship Me. And then I will bring you into My Kingdom, in this life and the next. And you will live with Me in My felicity." But God makes this gift contingent, that is you can turn away from it, or you can accept it. This third gift is the gift that comes to us from the Holy Spirit.

God doesn't speak to us like that from a great voice in the sky. But from time to time God speaks to us through the mouth of the Holy Prophets, and through these Prophets the Thought of God becomes manifest to the world. Thus these Prophets are called Manifestations of God. The only knowledge we have of God comes from the Manifestations. God in His essence is unknown.

Let's look at a poem by Tennyson:

> Flower in the crannied wall,
> I pluck you out of the crannies,
> I hold you here, root and all, in my hand.
> Little flower—but if I could understand
> What you are, root and all, and all in all, I should know
> what God and man is.

Tennyson is saying that we could dissect a flower, and find all of the elements that compose it, but its invisible life essence escapes us. If we can't find the essence of a plant, how can we know the essence of God? God is invisible—He pervades the entire universe—He' s closer to us than our own jugular vein and our own breath. But we can't just grab a hold of God and say, "Sit down here in this chair, God, I want to talk to you." God pervades the entire universe.

The only way we can know God is through His Spirit contacting us. In order for that Spirit to contact us, from time to time there is a person born with what we call the Holy Spirit. This Holy Spirit is able to receive the logos—the logos is the thought of God. This person who has the Holy Spirit expresses God's thoughts in words, in a Revelation.

These people that are able to receive the thought of God have been created by God especially with something we don't have. We have the soul and the animal doesn't, the animal has the five senses and the plant doesn't, the plant has growth and reproduction that the minerals don't have. Likewise, the manifestation of God has a soul, he has the five senses, he grows and reproduces, and He's composed of minerals, but He also has the Holy Spirit. Therefore, He receives the Thought of God, which is the logos, and He gives us a Revelation revealing God to us. And thus God becomes manifest. The only thing we can ever know of God is this logos, this thought of God expressed in a Revelation, because God is closer to us than our own breath, and our own jugular vein, but we don't know Him.

At the time of Adam, God revealed Himself to Adam as the One Invisible God. Before Adam, people didn't know about the One Invisible God. There were great civilizations before Adam. There is no recorded history of this, but there is evidence for it. We know that there was a civilization called Atlantis, another called Lemuria, another called Mu, and there was another one besides that—some people think it was called Titan. There were four universal Manifestations of God, one for each of these four civilizations. Each of these civilizations came to an end with a great catastrophe. These civilizations had not evolved to the point that we have.

Mankind came out of the sea as an ameba, just like the animals did. Over millions of years man evolved, just like at one time, a sperm and ovum came together inside your mother and you became a primal cell. At one time you were a primal cell so small it couldn't be seen by the naked eye—the primal cell can only be seen under the microscope. Yet everything that you were going to be like was in that primal cell: the color of your eyes, the color of your hair, how tall you were going to be, everything was in that cell. All your characteristics, your hereditary traits and your hereditary character going all the way back to the ameba, was in that cell. The experience of the human race all the way back to its origin in the sea is transferred to your soul when it comes into contact with the primal cell at the instant the sperm and the ovum come together.

Inside of an elephant, when the sperm and ovum come together, no soul is joined to that primal cell. In the womb of an elephant that cell is another elephant, in the womb of a lion it's another lion, in the womb of a giraffe it's another giraffe, but in the womb of a woman, it' s another person. That person differs from the animal in that it possesses the soul. The soul is a breath of God that comes in contact with the primal cell at the time of conception.

The body is composed of elements. These elements are universal and continue to exist. That is, these elements existed before they came into the formation of your body. In the body these elements exist in a formation we call organic chemistry. After the body separates from the soul it goes back into the elements. These elements continue to exist, the only thing that dies is the form and shape of this combination. The single elements are indestructible—they continue forever. It is only the combination of the elements that has a beginning and has an ending.

Your soul is like a single element. The soul is an emanation of God. An emanation of God is different from the Manifestation of God—we've already seen what the Manifestation of God is. The emanation of God can be understood like this: speech is the emanation of the speaker, art is the emanation of the artist, and music is the emanation of the composer. But the music is not the composer, the art is not the artist, and the speech is not the speaker. Your soul is an emanation from God, but it is not God. It emanates from God, just like speech, art or music emanates from a person. And this emanation of God is a single element therefore it is eternal. When we were talking about eternal life, this eternal life is in the spiritual world, in the kingdom of God. Outside this Jesus said the people weep and gnash their teeth. Outside of this, the people aren't living in harmony and unity. We call one condition heaven and the other condition is hell.

Heaven is evolving towards God by turning to Him. You love Him, therefore His love reaches you and you evolve spiritually. But if you don't love God, this love doesn't reach you and you don't evolve spiritually. This is hell. Heaven is evolving to God; hell is going the other way.

So God offers eternal life to you—to your soul, which is your individuality. You have three personalities. The first personality is inherited from the chromosomes and genes in the sperm and ovum, going all the way back to the ameba. This is an inherited personality. The second personality is the acquired personality, the chances of this world. Your parents educate you, you go to school, you have tests, trials and tribulations that you undergo, which are educational. In school, the teacher purposely gives you tests for your evolvement. God does the same thing—you have tests and trials in this life. These tests and difficulties are actually for your benefit and are educational. Bahá'u'lláh says, *"When calamity exists in the greatest degree, rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for these are the gifts and favors of God."*

These tests that you have ultimately lead you to God. They lead you to ask, 'God, where are you, I need your help, or "God, you created me, why am I here?"

These tests lead you to the third personality, which is the spiritual development acquired through turning to God. The Bible calls this becoming "created in the image of God"—God gives you His spiritual qualities and attributes such as mercy, compassion, generosity, love, wisdom, justice, and so on.

At the time of Adam, man was in the image of the animal—he had two eyes, two ears, mouth, nose, arms, and legs. But through the Revelation of Adam and the succeeding Manifestations, man takes on spiritual qualities. These spiritual qualities prepare man for the next life. When we separate from the body, we lose the inherited personality and the acquired personality to a certain extent.

The first pages of the Bible mention Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden. They are told, " If you eat of the knowledge of good and evil you're going to die." Our second type of personality comes from eating of the knowledge of good and evil, that is, the opposites of this life.

Everything in this life is in the opposites. We have light and dark—dark is the absence of light, cold is the absence of heat, vacuum is the absence of atmospheric pressure, bad is the absence of good, evil is the absence of spiritual qualities. All of the negative is replaced by the positive—dark is replaced by light, cold is replaced by heat—light, heat, and knowledge are the positive qualities. Without these opposites, we wouldn't be able to know the positive qualities. If it wasn't for cold, we wouldn't know what heat is, if it wasn't for darkness, we wouldn't know what light is, and if it wasn't for ignorance, we wouldn't know what knowledge is.

The purpose of being in this world of opposites is for us to evolve far enough so that we can think in the abstract, turn to the Manifestation of God, and take on the spiritual qualities. Taking

on the spiritual qualities prepares our soul for the next life. To the grave goes the physical body, but the soul, your individuality, continues on into the next life. Although in the next life we lose to some extent our inherited and acquired personality characteristics, we will have our individuality. You will always be you throughout eternity. You won't become Jesus, or Joan of Arc, or someone else. We get our individuality when the sperm and the ovum comes together, when the soul comes in contact with the primal cell and we receive our identity as an individual.

In the analogy of the horse and the rider, the horse or body finally goes on into the barn, and the rider goes on into the house, or into heaven. When you make your choice to turn to God, then you go into His house, which is what we call heaven. And hell is going the other way.

The only way, however, that we can know God, is through the Holy Spirit that comes to us through the Manifestations, that is the Prophets of God. They give you this spiritual education in order for you to evolve towards God. But in order to evolve towards God, you first have to love God, turn towards Him and supplicate to Him in order that you may receive these spiritual qualities. We can receive a branch of the Holy Spirit through the Manifestation of our day. The Manifestations are like a pure and polished mirror, which reflects the light of God to us.

Spirituality does not consist of all the observances that they have you do in the Church such as baptism or confirmation. These things don't have anything at all to do with spirituality. Spirituality consists of taking on the spiritual qualities of knowing God and worshipping Him, and evolving towards Him. But the only way you can do this is through the Manifestation, which receives the logos—the Revelation of God.

So we're coming to the question, who is a Manifestation of God? Each of the world religions claims that their religion is the true religion and the others are false. For instance, the Jews say no one can equal Moses. When Jesus came along, they said, "This man is just a carpenter's son—he can never equal Moses—no one can equal Moses!" They said. "This man even puts himself above Moses," so they rejected Jesus.

The Christians deified Jesus by taking the pagan triune god—the trinity—and making Jesus part of it, saying no one can equal Jesus—He's God! Thus the Christians rejected Muhammad when He came, even though Jesus prophesied Muhammad by name in the Bible.

Muhammad called Himself the "seal of the Prophets," and now the Muslims interpret this to mean that He's the last Prophet and no one will ever come after Muhammad—therefore everyone has to become Muslim. So when the Báb (Bahá'u'lláh's Forerunner) and Bahá'u'lláh came, who were prophesied in the Old Testament, the New Testament, and the Koran, the world has turned them down flat.

Today the Christians say Jesus is the Prince of Peace, but Jesus said that He wasn't—He told His apostle Peter, *"Suppose ye that I am come to bring peace on earth? I tell you. Nay; but rather division..."* (Luke 12:51). Christianity has resulted in great division, turning peoples against each other and families against each other—confusion.

But Jesus said that the Manifestation of God, Bahá'u'lláh (1817-1892), was going to come—

> *"Whoever is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, so will the son of man be ashamed of him when he comes in Bahá'u'lláh." (Mark 8:38). The word "Bahá'u'lláh" that Jesus spoke in the Aramaic language was translated into the English Bible as "the glory of the Father" (Matthew 16:27, Luke 9:26).*

Now Bahá'u'lláh has come. But all the people today are doing just as all the previous people have done. They are rejecting the next Manifestation that has come to create man—'God's image, even though the concept of the several Manifestations appears in the first page of the Bible—"Let us make man in our image"—this "us" refers to the Great Divine Manifestations of God.

We can't know God in His essence—only through His logos or thought—the Revelation of God. The logos descended upon Moses in the burning bush. The spirit of God descended upon Jesus as a dove when He was baptized by John in the river Jordan. The logos descended upon Muhammad in the cave of Hira. The same happened with the Báb and Bahá'u'lláh. These are the Great Divine Manifestations. And the only thing we can ever know of God comes from the Manifestations.

We receive a branch of this Holy Spirit. A lot of people say, "I'm full of the Holy Spirit." The Holy Spirit is actually the thought of God that descends upon the Manifestations, just as the light of the sun would descend upon a mirror. That mirror then reflects the light to us, but the primary rays go to the mirror. In this analogy, God would be the sun, the Manifestation is the mirror, the rays of light are the Holy Spirit. God speaks to us through a Manifestation, just as the sun would be reflected to us in a mirror. The Holy Spirit reflected in the pure and polished mirror of the Manifestation of God is the only thing we can ever know about God. The Manifestation receives the Holy Spirit from God, and then we receive a branch of the Holy Spirit from turning to the Manifestation.

Bahá'u'lláh fulfills the prophecies for the Prince of Peace. He said that the nations must form an International Tribunal or World Court to settle their disputes around a counsel table rather than go to war. In this World Court, they must make a pact amongst themselves to disarm and maintain peace through consultation.

There have already been several attempts at implementing Bahá'u'lláh's solution to the world problem. The Czar of Russia, Nicolaevich Alexander II, believed in Bahá'u'lláh. When Bahá'u'lláh was imprisoned in Tehran, the Czar extended to Him the aid of one of his ministers and got Him out of prison. Bahá'u'lláh wrote to the Czar that since he believed in Him, he should proclaim His Revelation and implement His plan for world peace.

Czar Alexander never arose to do this and was assassinated. But his son, Czar Alexander III, had Bahá'u'lláh's principal works translated into Russian, and Alexander's, son Czar Nicholas II, studied Bahá'u'lláh's plans for world peace. As a result, Czar Nicholas called the nations together in 1899 for the First Hague Peace Conference, which set up the World Court. When the heads of state heard the Czar explain the plan for world peace, which he took from Bahá'u'lláh's teachings, they were so impressed that they eulogized the Czar for having such a brilliant mind to come up with these concepts. These eulogies swelled the Czar's head to such an extent that he failed to proclaim Bahá'u'lláh. Since he didn't proclaim Bahá'u'lláh, this body was merely secular and very political, and we had World War 1.

Another attempt to establish Bahá'u'lláh's peace Plan was made by U.S. President Woodrow Wilson. Wilson's daughter was a Bahá'í, and he himself had studied the writings of Bahá'u'lláh concerning an international House of Justice or World Court. Wilson, after World War I, set up the League of Nations as an attempt to set up Bahá'u'lláh's peace program. But since Wilson couldn't get the United States to join, and the League of Nations was also merely secular and very political, we had World War II.

President Franklin Delano Roosevelt and his wife Eleanor attended Bahá'í firesides in Washington D.C. for three years at the home of a Bahá'í physician. After World War II, FDR made another attempt to implement Bahá'u'lláh's plan, setting up the United Nations. He got the

United States, England, France and Russia to take out the charter for this world tribunal, and he intended to proclaim Bahá'u'lláh. Roosevelt was waiting for the atom bomb to be perfected so he could call the heads of state to the Nevada proving ground, explode a nuclear device, proclaim Bahá'u'lláh, and give this bomb to the United Nations so that if any nations refused to disarm, the U.N. could force them to do so. All nations would have had to completely disarm, so that if any nation violated another' s boundaries, they could call them into the United Nations and make them pay a penalty. If any nation persisted in hostilities, if necessary the U.N. would wipe that nation off the face of the earth.

Roosevelt was going to do this, but he died before the atom bomb could be perfected. When they asked the next American President, Harry Truman, if he wanted to carry out Roosevelt's program, he said, "Hell no, we've got the bomb—the other nations can dance to our tune!" So now the atomic bomb is in the hands of hostile independent nations, and as a result, we' re going to have World War III.

Neither the Czar, nor Wilson, nor Roosevelt proclaimed Bahá'u'lláh, which is essential, since Bahá'u'lláh is the Prince of Peace. They were supposed to put into effect His laws and His teachings in order to have universal peace. We will have World war III, which will be very destructive, because the world has failed to turn to the Prince of Peace. World War III is the Battle of Armageddon, which will be the last war. This war will be so destructive that mankind will be forced to turn to the Prince of Peace and establish the Kingdom of God on this planet. In the Middle East today, the stage is being set for this world war. It will only be a short time before this war happens. What the world needs to know before World War III is Bahá'u'lláh's plans for the Kingdom of God on earth.

But how do you know for sure that Bahá'u'lláh is the Prince of Peace, or if any one of the Manifestations have come from God? If someone claimed to be the return of Jesus, how would you be able to tell whether or not this was true. Do you have any way to tell the difference between an ordinary person and a Prophet of God?

The world seems to have no particular criteria to recognize the One sent by God. When Jesus came, 2000 years ago, the people were expecting a Messiah. It was prophesied, and the clergy were telling the people the Messiah was going to come. But when He came, they nailed him to a cross.

The people expected that when the Messiah came, they would listen to Him, and see what He had to say. If they agreed with what He said then they would accept Him. But Jesus brought a message, which was different from what they were preaching in the synagogues. In fact, Jesus went into the Temple with a whip and drove out the money-changers there because they had made the Temple into a den of thieves (John 2:14-16). It's something like what happened with the PTL ministry.

Some people say about recognizing the return of Christ, "I'll have a gut feeling—I'll just know." Other people say, "I'll ask my priest." Well if the priests accepted Bahá'u'lláh as the Promised One, the whole world would have accepted it by now. In fact, it was the clergy in the time of Jesus that turned against Jesus.

So we have to have a definite criteria by which anyone can independently recognize the Promised One. If you want to know what the distance between two places is you use an odometer. If someone asked you how warm it is, you'd use a thermometer. If someone asked you how fast you were going, you'd use a speedometer. To find out how tall you are we'd use a measuring stick, and to find out what direction you were going you'd use a compass. If someone asked you how heavy something is you'd use a scale. We have a criteria for just about everything.

But the most important thing for the people to have is a criteria by which to recognize the Promised One. This is because the clergies of all the religions are in conflict—they come up with so many bad concepts that they resemble people who are drunk on bad wine. The garbage that the clergy comes up with causes people to the leave the churches and often to reject the Manifestations altogether. The clergy are the cause of the confusion in religion, and World War III is going to result from the confusion of the nations—and religion plays a large part in this. Religious confusion is at the crux of the world's problems, especially between the Jews, Christians and Muslims. They need to have a criteria to know who is the Promised One from God and who is not. To recognize the Prince of Peace, we need to have a criteria, which is so accurate that we won't make a mistake. It has to be scientifically accurate.

The United States put a man on the moon. When the man stepped out onto the moon, it was within three seconds of the calculated time. To send a man to the moon and set him down within three seconds of the calculated time is accurate. We have to have an accurate criteria, just like 2 plus 2 equals 4, in which there can be no dispute. Unless we have an accurate criteria, every charlatan, every false prophet, and every salesman can come along with a line in order to lead you down the dark alley and hijack you. This is what is happening in the world today with the TV evangelists, for example. They're taking the people down the dark alley and hijacking them. If you ask them for proofs of what they're saying, they say you have to accept it on faith.

I have nothing against faith—I have the strongest faith in the world, but my faith is built on actual fact that what I believe is true. People have a lot of weeds in their garden upstairs—most of the things people believe regarding religion are weeds. And many things the scientific world tells us are also inaccurate. They often change their theories, such as how the world has come into existence—this has been revised and revised and revised. So these things are inaccurate. But in order for me to devote my time, my energy and my life to any cause, I need to know absolutely, positively that what I believe is an actual fact. This is what I would like to present to you. And if you find that what I tell you isn't so, I'll be the first one to tell you not to believe it. I won't be trying to circumcise you, or baptize you, or enroll you, or have you sign a card, or ask for money. All we will try to do is arrive at an understanding by using our intellect to look at fact.

This will be just as in school, when the teacher said, "What are two apples and two apples?" You said, "I don't know, maybe it's three or maybe it's seven." So the teacher said, "No, two apples and two apples are four apples. You asked the teacher how she arrived at that, and she said, "We'll, count them; one, two, three, four," and through this type of proof you learned one, two, three, four." And through this type of proof you learned that two and two is four.

Similarly, the Bible is a scientific approach to this problem in the Bible. In the beginning of the Adamic Cycle, God had a plan by which He was going to send a number of Divine Manifestations to the world progressively, like the grades in school to educate humanity.

Before the time of Adam, there were civilizations, but the people didn't think in the abstract. Our abstract thinking goes back to when we had our first recorded history 6,000 years ago and the Bible states that Adam came 6,000 years ago. Man had begun to use symbols to portray something else. This began with hieroglyphics, which was pictorial language—they'd draw a little horse or a dog, or a tree. They could draw these symbols very quickly. This system gave way to cuneiform, in which marks represented certain things. This, in turn, developed into the various alphabets. With an alphabet, a letter "A" doesn't represent a horse, it represents a sound, and the letter "B" represents another sound, and so on. Each letter of the alphabet is a symbol representing something else. Thus speech began to be recorded. Speech had just started before the Adamic Cycle. As stated before, there were four civilizations before Adam, each ending with a catastrophe, such as the sinking of Atlantis.

After the sinking of Atlantis, now that abstract thinking was dawning, Adam gave a whole new concept to history—that there is one invisible God that made everything. Mankind was now going to be created in the image of God. It says in the 26th verse of the 1st chapter of Genesis, "Let us make man in our image," meaning that man would be educated to take on the spiritual qualities by turning to the Divine Manifestations which reflect God. This "our" pertains to the Manifestations.

God is a very scientific spirit. That is, all the sciences come from God, so He had to be scientific. Thus, God had a plan for the coming of these Manifestations in the Adamic Cycle, just as an architect has a plan for building a house. The owner hires an architect, and the architect decides where all the rooms are going to be—the kitchen, the bedrooms, the bathroom, the front room, and so on. He doesn't put the bathroom in the front room, that wouldn't be appropriate. Likewise, when God made this plan to send these teachers, He designated when they were going to come, what their names would be, where they were going to appear, and what they were going to teach when they came. Four things.

These four things appear on a personal business card. There are four cardinal points on a business card—name, address, date and profession. For instance, a calling card for a physician would have the doctor's name, the address of the office, the hours they would be there, and their profession. Such a card might read, Dr. Opal M. Jensen, 328 Stephens Avenue Missoula, Montana, chiropractic physician, and it would state her hours. There might be other people named Opal, and they might even be Opal Jensen, and some might even be Dr. Opal M. Jensen. Some of them might even be chiropractors. But there is only one person in this world named Dr. Opal M. Jensen, who is a chiropractic physician, who is at 328 Stephens Avenue, at her particular time. There is only one person in this world who fulfills this, not 10 people, not 1000 people, not 2 people, just one person.

You could be in China, and someone could give you her card, and you could get on a plane to the Missoula airport, take a taxi to 328 Stephens Avenue and sit down in the reception room of her office. When she came out you wouldn't call her a liar, would you? Because on the wall would be her diploma and her license, and she would come out as her proof that she was there.

God is that scientific about the coming of the Manifestations. At the time of Adam He had already pre-named the Manifestations that would come. For example, Jesus said, "Before Abraham was, I am," meaning that before Abraham was born in the 2100's BC, Jesus was in the plan of God. So was Moses. All the Manifestations were in the plan of God, and in this plan of God, He had a definite pre-ordained date for them to come, at a certain address. For instance, to show you how this works, Jesus was prophesied in the Old Testament.

He was prophesied by name, by the date at which He came, the address at which He would appear, and what He would teach when He got here: the calling card. To show you that this is a scientific approach, we're going to go through these prophecies, though Jesus is already accepted as a Manifestation of God. The thing is, there is definite proof in the Bible that Jesus was the Promised One that was to come. The Jews didn't accept Him, and they don't accept Him today, because they don't go by the criteria that is in their own book. If they went by the criteria in their own book they would accept Him.

Jesus' name was prophesied in the book of Isaiah, which was written over 740 years before He was born. In this passage, Isaiah addresses the house of David:

> *Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also? Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign;*

Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel (Isaiah 7:13-14 King James version).

Isaiah addresses the house of David because this prophesied person is going to be a descendant of David. This is one of the first proofs—this person has to be a descendant of David. The name "Immanuel' is Hebrew for "God with us." God is always with us, so this means God with us in Manifestation.

The apostle Matthew shows how this prophecy was fulfilled:

... The angel of the Lord appeared unto him [Joseph] in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, do not fear to take Mary your, wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit [is a Manifestation of God]; she will bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins. All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had spoken by the prophet: "Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and his name shall be called Immanuel." (which means, God with us). When Joseph woke from sleep, he did as the angel of the Lord commanded him; he took his wife, but knew her not until she had borne a son; and he called his name Jesus (Matthew 1:20-25 Revised Standard version).

Why did Joseph ever call his son Jesus when the prophecy says his name shall be called Immanuel? "Jesus" is the same as the Aramaic word "Joshua." "Jesus" also has the same meaning as the Hebrew word "Immanuel," which means "God with us." The reason Joseph used the Greek word "Jesus" in place of the Hebrew word "Immanuel" is that the prophecy was given by Isaiah in the Hebrew language 742 years previously. By the time of Jesus, the Jews no longer spoke Hebrew—they were speaking Greek. So Joseph used the Greek equivalent of "Immanuel," the Greek word "Jesus," which he named Him, and which means the same thing: "God with us. " And of course, "God with us" means God with us in Manifestation; God is with us right here in essence—He pervades the entire universe, but the Manifestation is the mirror that reflects God to us and causes God to be come manifest. His name is called Jesus because He was the one that was going to reflect God. So this is how Jesus was prophesied by name. The prophet Micah, over seven hundred years before Jesus, foretold His address:

But you, O Bethlehem Ephrathah, who are little to be among the clans of Judah, from you shall come forth for me one who is to be ruler in Israel, whose origin is from of old, from ancient days (Micah 5:2 RSV).

"Ephrathah" was the name of Bethlehem before David made it his city. The reason this person is going to come from the city of David is that He is going to be a descendant of David. We saw that the prophecy for Immanuel was addressed to the House of David for the same reason. So Bethlehem is the city from which the Messiah will come forth. The prophecy describes this person as a "ruler." The Messiah is a ruler, as the word "Messiah" means "a male lineal descendant of King David that is anointed." The prophecy states that this person will be of the tribe of Judah—which is the tribe of David. Although Mary was of the tribe of Levi, Jesus' father Joseph was of the tribe of Judah.

Everyone knows that Jesus was born in Bethlehem. But the apostle Luke tells us how Jesus came to be born in Bethlehem:

In those days a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be enrolled. This was the first enrollment [census for tax purposes], when Quirinius was governor of Syria. And all went to be enrolled, each to his own city. And Joseph went also went up into Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to

Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and of David, to be enrolled with Mar, his betrothed who was with child. And while they were there, the time cane for her to be delivered. And she gave birth to her first-born son and wrapped him in swaddling cloths, and laid him in a manger, because there was no place for them in the inn (Luke 2:1-6).

Caesar Augustus decreed that the Jews now had to be taxed. They had to register to be taxed at the home of their ancestors so everyone would be counted properly. As Joseph was a descendant of David, he had to go to the city of David, Bethlehem, to register for the tax. Thus, while Joseph and Mary were in Bethlehem to register for the tax, Jesus was born in Bethlehem. Jesus was raised in Nazareth where Joseph and Mary had their permanent address, but He was born in Bethlehem, the prophesied address from which the Messiah was to come forth.

The Old Testament prophet Daniel, writing 600 years before Jesus, recorded the exact date at which the Messiah would appear and carry out His mission. This part of the book of Daniel, the ninth chapter, is one of the most wonderful parts of the whole Bible, so I would like to go into the background of what is going on in this section.

Daniel was a prophet who was taken into captivity by the Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar when he conquered Jerusalem in 606 BC. Daniel was of the elite, the royal family of the Jews, and he and the prophet Ezekiel and many other Jews were taken captive to Babylon at that time. Nebuchadnezzar totally destroyed Jerusalem and took the rest of the people captive in 586 BC.

Nebuchadnezzar loved Daniel very much, since Daniel was able to interpret a dream for him. Nebuchadnezzar hadn't been able to find anyone who could interpret the dream, and then he forgot the dream. He called together the soothsayers, astrologers and wise men of Babylon, telling them that if they couldn't tell him what his dream was and what it meant he'd kill them all. Daniel intervened, telling Nebuchadnezzar not to kill them, and that he'd tell him what the dream was and what it meant. Daniel succeeded in doing this, and Nebuchadnezzar recognized that the One Invisible God that Daniel worshipped was certainly the true God, though he, Nebuchadnezzar, was pagan. As a reward, Nebuchadnezzar made Daniel his vizier over all of Babylon.

Daniel ultimately wanted to return to Jerusalem with his people and rebuild the city and the temple. Nebuchadnezzar refused to go along with this, since he had already found it necessary to conquer the Jews twice. So Daniel decided to take the case to a higher court—the Court of God himself. Daniel dressed in cheap raiment, gunny sack material, and anointed himself with ashes, humbling himself before God. Daniel poured out his heart to God, saying, "O Great Lord, who rules over everything, see our plight, we're in captivity. We deserve to be in captivity, because we broke all your laws, we violated your Covenant, we did everything you told us that we'd go into captivity if we disobeyed you. But we're the people called by your name, and now the people say the God of Israel is a weak God, He couldn't protect His own people. For your sake, O Lord, allow us to go back and rebuild the Temple'"

Daniel prayed very sincerely, confessing the sins of his people:

"As it is written in the law of Moses, all this calamity has come upon us, yet we have not entreated the favor of the Lord our God, turning from our iniquities and giving heed to thy truth. Therefore the Lord has kept ready the calamity righteous in all the works he has done, and we have not obeyed his voice....

"O my God, incline thy ear and hear; open thy eyes and behold our desolation's, and the city which is called by thy name; for we do not present our supplications

before thee on the ground of our righteousness, but on the ground of thy great mercy. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord give heed and act; delay not, for thy own sake, O my God, because thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

"While I was speaking and praying, confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy hill of my God; while I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the first, came to me in swift flight at the time of the evening sacrifice. He came and he said to me, 'O Daniel, I have now come out to give you wisdom and understanding. At the beginning of your supplications a word went forth, and I have come to tell you, for you are greatly beloved; therefore consider the word and understand the vision" (Daniel 9: 13-14, 18-23).

The angel Gabriel had been overseeing the Persian-Median unity that was coming about at that time in History. But when Daniel prayed, God heard his prayer and sent Gabriel by swift flight to tell him what would take place in the future. Daniel was praying to be able to go back and rebuild the city and the temple right away, but it was already in the annals of God how this would come about—God already had a plan for that. Daniel was praying for something which God had a different plan for—just as in the building of a house, some of the builders might have an idea to build it differently from the plan, and the architect would say, "No, you have to go according to the plan. Here Gabriel comes to tell Daniel what God's plan is:

"Seventy weeks of years are decreed concerning your people and your holy city, to finish the transgression, to put an end to sin, and to atone for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal both vision and prophet, and to anoint a most holy one.

"Know therefore and understand that from the going forth of the word to restore and build Jerusalem to the coming of an anointed one, a prince, there shall be seven weeks. Then for sixty-two weeks it shall be built again with squares and moat, but in a troubled time. And after the sixty-two weeks, an anointed one shall be cut off, and shall have nothing; and the people of the prince who is to come will destroy the city and the sanctuary....

"And he shall make a strong covenant with many for one week" (Daniel 9:24-27).

Here it says that from the order to restore and build Jerusalem to the time that the Messiah will be cut off is going to be 70 weeks or actually 70 weeks of years. In 70 weeks we have 490 days. Ezekiel 4:6 and Numbers 14:34 confirm that each day of the Lord's equals a year. So these 70 weeks of years are 490 years.

The order to restore and build Jerusalem was given in 457 BC This order was recorded in the 7th chapter of the Book of Ezra (see dated Bible). So we subtract 457 BC from the 490 years in order to get the date, AD, for the coming of the Messiah. When we do this we get 33 years, the age of Jesus when he was crucified.

It so happens that there are 456 years from 457 BC to the birth of Christ, since there was no "zero year." This gives us 34 years left over, so we see that Jesus, at the age of 33, was crucified in 34 AD. Here is the exact date for the crucifixion of the Messiah.

This date is also divided up in the prophecy as 7 weeks, 62 weeks and 1 week. In 7 weeks we have 49 years, since there are 49 days in 7 weeks, and each day is equal to a year. This 49 years is the length of time it took to restore and build Jerusalem with walls around the city and a moat.

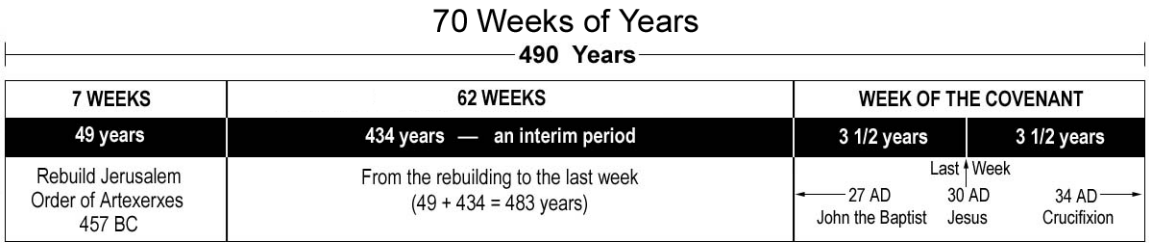
This bring us to 408 BC. Then we have 62 weeks, which equals 434 years. This is the time between the rebuilding of the city until we come to the last week, the week of the covenant, and this brings us to 27 AD.

The last week is described as follows:

> *"And he shall make a strong covenant with many for one week, and for half of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and offering to cease" (Daniel 9: 27).*

We divide the last week into two periods of 3 1/2 years, since there is a division in the middle of the week, the middle of the seven days or seven years. The beginning of the week is the time when John the Baptist, the forerunner of Jesus, started baptizing. After 3 1/2 years he baptized Jesus, and this caused the sacrifice in the Temple to cease, because the perfect sacrifice Jesus had come. The animal sacrifices of the temple no longer had any effect on the removal of sins, as the start of Jesus' mission inaugurated a whole new dispensation. After 3 1/2 years of teaching, Jesus died on Calvary Cross for the remission of sins.

The book of Daniel not only prophesied Jesus' crucifixion, but also the start of His ministry and when John the Baptist started His ministry. So here we have the date for the coming of Jesus. And Jesus' mission, as Daniel prophesied, was to *"finish the transgression, to put an end to sin, and to atone for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness..." (Daniel 9:21).*



There might have been a lot of people called Jesus. But there was only one person in history whose name was called Jesus, who was born in Bethlehem, that started His mission in 30 AD and died on the date 34 AD according to the 70 weeks prophecy, for the remission of sins. This will never be fulfilled by anyone else. Jesus fulfilled that prophecy. But the Jews weren't going by their own book from which I took these prophecies. These proofs for Jesus came out of the Jews own book. Jesus was prophesied in their book by name, by date, by address and by mission—there should have been no argument. But the people were fanatical—they built up all kinds of theologies and mythologies about how the Messiah was going to come, and Jesus did not fulfill their imaginations—He fulfilled prophecy—the calling card. And this calling card is just as accurate as can be.

This establishes a criteria by which to recognize the Promised One. Today we have all kinds of people saying they're Jesus—on street corners there might even be three or four people saying they're Jesus, all in competition with each other. We have seen the prophecies for the coming of Jesus, but now the people await the return of Christ, and the Christians are looking for the same Jesus that was crucified in 34 AD to come again.

The Christian author Hal Lindsey writes on this subject in his book *The Late Great Planet Earth*. This book has been a best seller for over twenty years and over twenty million copies have been sold. Several movies have been made based on this book. The following quote from page 18 of this book concerns the prophecies for the Messiah or the Christ:

Two completely different portraits of a coming Messiah were described by the Old Testament prophets. The portraits, painted by the sure hand of God, were placed on the same canvas, framed in one picture.

For those who lived prior to the birth of Jesus of Nazareth, the perspective of these two portraits of the Messiah was difficult to understand.

Imagine a man looking at a range of mountains. He is able to see the peak of one mountain, and beyond it is the peak of another. However; from this vantage point, he cannot see the valley which separates these two mountains.

Men viewed the two portraits of the Messiah in the same manner. They saw two different persons...

Well, first of all, do you know the meaning of the word—"Christ"? Most Christians don't know what the word "Christ" means. They think it means, "Son of God," or "God," or was Jesus' last name, or some other misconception, because the clergy and the Christians never mention what the word Christ means. The word Christ doesn't mean that Jesus was God or the son of God. And it's not Jesus' last name either. If Christ was his last name, then his father would be Joseph Christ and his mother would be Mary Christ.

Christ is a title—it is the same word in the Greek language as the Hebrew word "Messiah." "Christ" and "Messiah" both have the same one meaning: "an anointed male lineal descendant of King David."

The apostle Paul talks about this subject in the first chapter of the book of Romans. This is what the Bible says about the subject, not what the Church says. You have to go by what the Bible says, not what the Church says. Paul says, *"Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh"* (Romans 1: 3-4 KJV). The "seed" of David is a sperm—Mary had an ovum. Therefore, Jesus was physically the son of David through the sperm of His father Joseph.

Paul says that Jesus was only *"declared to be the son of God with power according to the spirit of holiness."* In other words, Jesus the Christ was a son of David. Jesus was only spiritually declared or designated the son of God. But Paul clearly states that Jesus the Christ was physically a son of David.

You might ask, how can Jesus be physically a descendant of David through his father Joseph if his mother was a virgin? This is the big bogeyman that has come down through the ages. At the time of Jesus they didn't have microscopes, so they didn't know that sperm have tails. Under the microscope, sperm look like little polliwogs and they swim around very fast. If you put a sample of a male's urine under a microscope, you will see these sperm swimming around. Sperm can stay alive outside the body for as long as three days in a moist, warm medium. If a sperm should happen to be on the belly of a female virgin, for some reason or other, that sperm could swim with its tail down into the vagina, through the pores in the hymen, through the uterus and all the way to the fallopian tubes and find an ovum. The hymen would remain intact but the woman would be pregnant.

Many virgins bear babies every year—this is on record in hospitals and in the medical literature. Dear Abby even talks about this (from *The Missoulian*, May 9, 1986):

"One of the questions I have been asked often by teens is: How far can I go without getting pregnant?"

> "That is not a dumb question. It's a very intelligent one. A lot of kids get aroused by just lying close to each other while kissing. Then they just naturally proceed to the next step, which is petting.
>
> "Sometimes they remove some of their clothing because it's 'in the way,' or they burrow underneath it to explore each other's bodies with their hands. This is known as heavy petting, or 'doing everything else but.'
>
> "The technical and legal definition of sexual intercourse is 'penetration.' (The male's sex organ must penetrate the females.) However, as impossible as it may sound, in the medical literature can be found cases where there has been no penetration — the girl remained a virgin, but after engaging in heavy petting she found herself pregnant.
>
> "How can that be? Simple.
>
> "The boy and girl were lying very close to each other (unclothed), doing 'everything but', when a small amount of sperm leaked out... near (not inside, but very close to) the girl's vagina. The sperm got into the moisture around the vagina and found its way up into it, and fertilized the egg.

It doesn't state in the Bible exactly how Joseph's sperm got onto Mary and to her ovum for instance, whether they were "heavy petting," or if Mary inadvertently inserted Joseph's sperm in her vagina after touching urine with Joseph' s sperm in it. The Bible only says that Joseph was the father—and Paul confirms this.

Christians try to get around this fact by saying that Mary was a descendant of David—but Mary didn't have a sperm, and Paul says Jesus was of the "seed [sperma is the Greek word Paul used] of David. " And the genealogy of Jesus back to David given in both the book of Luke and Matthew is through Joseph, not Mary (see Luke 3:23; Matthew 1:16). Mary was of the tribe of Levi and was of the priestly class, while the Davidic lineage is of the tribe of Judah. So the Bible gives the genealogy back to Joseph because only Joseph had the sperm of David, and Mary didn't. So we have the genealogy of Jesus going back to David through Joseph, and we have Paul telling us that Jesus was made of the sperm of David according to the flesh.

Paul said that Jesus was only "declared" or "designated" to be the Son of God "according to the spirit of holiness" (Romans 1:4). Why was he designated the Son of God? Jesus received this designation because His Revelation was of the potency of the "Son of God," compared to Abraham who was the "Friend of God," and Muhammad who was the "Comforter." Bahá'u'lláh's Revelation is of a greater potency than Jesus, which is why Bahá'u'lláh comes in the "Glory of the Father." It was Jesus' Revelation that was the Son of God; Jesus was only called the Son of God because He brought that Revelation that was designated the Son of God.

Just like the when the "ice cream man" comes, all the little children run into the street yelling, "The ice cream man, the ice cream man!" The ice cream man receives that designation because he brings ice cream. The ice cream man isn't made of ice cream! Is the grocery man groceries, or does he deliver groceries? Jesus was designated the Son of God because that was the title of the Revelation he delivered. Just like in school you have a history class and a geography class, Jesus gave a class in the Son of God. That was the elevation of the Revelation Jesus gave. Returning to Lindsey, he points out that there are going to be two Messiahs. according to the prophecies:

> *Men viewed these portraits of the Messiah in the same manner they saw two different persons but missed the connection. They did not perceive that there*

could be just one Messiah, coming in two different roles, and separated by the valley of time.

It's actually Lindsey and the Christians who miss the connection. They think Jesus wasn't the son of David. If He wasn't the son of David, then He couldn't be the Christ, because the word Christ means a son of David. They're denying that Jesus was the Christ, and therefore, the Bible says that they are of the anti-Christ. John says anyone who says that Jesus is not the Christ is the anti-Christ (1 John 2:22). When they say Jesus is not a descendant of David, they are anti-Christ.

The reason that Lindsey and the Christians say there can only be one Messiah is that they believe in deifying Jesus, making Him God by saying God is the literal father of Jesus. God is not a descendant of David. And if Jesus is not a descendant of David, He's not the Christ.

Lindsey continues:

One portrait of the Messiah depicts Him as a humble servant who would suffer for others and be rejected by His own countrymen. This portrait we may call "the Suffering Messiah." (Look into the prophecies of Isaiah 53 for the perfect picture of this Messiah). The other portrait shows the Messiah as a conquering king with unlimited power, who comes suddenly to earth at the height of a global war and saves men from self-destruction. He places the Israelites who believe in Him as the spiritual and secular leaders of the world and brings in an age free of prejudice and injustice.

Bahá'u'lláh's Universal House of Justice fills the role of bringing in an age of justice, and one of His principles is the elimination of all forms of prejudice.

Lindsey continues:

It's easy to see why this would be the most popular portrait. We may call this second picture "the Reigning Messiah." We find this description in such prophecies as Zechariah 14 and Isaiah 9:6,7.

In these prophecies of Isaiah and Zechariah, the Reigning Messiah appears as a man sitting on David's throne. According to Psalm 89, David's throne is a kingship, which will always continue—there will always be a male lineage descendant of David seated on his throne.

Jesus didn't marry and have a son, so he left no descendants to establish the Davidic kingship back in the world. In fact, Jesus explicitly said that He Himself did not sit on David's throne; *"My Kingship is not of this world. If my Kingship were of this world, my servants would fight, that I might not be handed over to the Jews; but my kingship is not of this world"* (John 18:36 RSV). Thus Jesus proves He was not the Reigning Messiah, but rather the Suffering Messiah.

Bahá'u'lláh, on the other hand, was directly descended from the descendants of David who were the Kings that ruled Israel and then went into exile as the Exilarchs (short for exiled monarchs). The royal line of Exilarchs or exiled monarchs preserved the throne of David for thousands of years in Iraq and later, in Iran, and Bahá'u'lláh was born from this royal family of David. Bahá'u'lláh did marry and have a son, 'Abdú'l-Bahá, and He appointed this son to be His successor, and he appointed his grandson Shoghi Effendi to be his successor, and Shoghi Effendi appointed 'Abdú'l-Bahá's adopted son Mason Remey to be his successor, and this Davidic Kingship continues infinitely.

So the word "Christ" means a descendant of David, and the Christians don't know this. But two Christ's are prophesied.

The question arises, since you know the Second Christ was prophesied to come, how are you going to recognize Him when he comes? If you had lived in the time of Jesus, would you have been able to recognize Jesus without a criteria? No, you would have been among the crowd saying, "Crucify Him, give us Barabbas."

Jesus would not have been recognized by the people of today if they had lived in His time. And today the people reject the Second Christ, because paganism has entered into Christianity.

This paganism of having a triune god began in the time of the first Babylonian Empire, polluted the whole world with its deception, and crept into Christianity in Pergamum; we will get into this history a little later.

But there is a bigger reason why the Christians are not looking for anyone other than Jesus coming to be the Second Christ. Although there are two Christ's prophesied, they're looking for the same Christ. This is because the Christians say that Jesus physically, bodily resurrected from the grave and went up into heaven and that He will return again from this heaven. Therefore, since they think the same person will come again, they cannot accept another person to be the Second Christ.

This situation is analogous to the situation in which Jesus sent His disciples out to teach the Jews that He was the Messiah. These disciples were just ordinary people—fishermen, a bank teller, a tax collector, and so forth. They came up against the intelligentsia of the Jewish people—the rabbis, the priests, the lawyers, the scribes. The scribes told the disciples that Jesus couldn't possibly be the Messiah. They pointed out that the book of Malachi, the last book of the Old Testament, says that the prophet Elijah must return before the Messiah (Malachi 4:5). And according to the second chapter of the second book of Kings, Elijah ascended into heaven in a flaming chariot.

So the disciples came back to Jesus and asked Him, "How come it says right here in Malachi that Elijah the prophet is going to come first?" In other words, how can you claim to be the Messiah when we haven't seen Elijah come streaking across the sky in a flaming chariot?

Do you know what Jesus told them? Jesus told them that John the Baptist is Elijah! The disciples were dumfounded. They said to Jesus, "John? John is your cousin, your aunt Elizabeth was pregnant with John when your mother Mary was pregnant with you. You grew up together, you played marbles together. How can this man John be Elijah?" (I'm paraphrasing here). Jesus said, *"If you are willing to accept it, he is Elijah"* (Matthew 11:14).

Well today the Christians accept that John the Baptist is the return of Elijah although he's a different person. They went to John and asked him if he was Elijah, and he said, "I am not" (John 1:21), meaning that he wasn't the same person. But Jesus said that John was Elijah.

Jesus was looking at the light, and not at the lamp. For instance, Elijah was living in the desert, wearing a camel's hair coat, living on locusts and honey, and telling the people to repent and return to the Lord. Nine hundred years later, here comes John the Baptist, walking in the same desert living on locusts and honey, and telling the people to repent and return to the Lord. If you looked at one, and you looked and the other, you couldn't tell the difference. They both had the same message—repent and return to the Lord. They were talking to a wayward people, calling them to have the sin of error washed away from them. Therefore, when it says that Elijah is going to come, it means that someone will come to fulfill that mission, as the forerunner of Jesus.

So the people asked John, "Well then who are you?" He said, *"I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, make straight the way of the Lord, as the prophet Isaiah said"* (John 1:2,3). This was prophesied by Isaiah, that one would come in the wilderness to prepare the way of the Lord. (Isaiah 40:3)

Today the Christians accept that John the Baptist was the return of Elijah, because Jesus said so. But today the Christians are making the exact same mistake the Jews made. It says in the Bible that Jesus went up into heaven just as it says in the Bible that Elijah went up into heaven. And Jesus said He would return, just like the Bible says Elijah would return. Although the return of Elijah was John the Baptist—the Christians say, "No, it must be the same Jesus!" because they deified Jesus—made Jesus a god. This was a hanky-panky, monkey-business that the pagans did when they came into Christianity, and we'll get into that later, but first, we need to look at the resurrection:

> *Then some of the scribes and Pharisees said to him [Jesus], "Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you." But he answered them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign; but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so will the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth" (Matthew 12:39).*

In other words, here the clergy asks Jesus, "If you're the Messiah, the one we're waiting for, give us a sign so that we all can believe in you." Jesus told them that a wicked generation looks for a sign of the type they were seeking, and they would get no such sign, except for the sign that "as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of a whale, so will the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."

It is a well known fact that Christ was crucified on Friday by sundown, and that his tomb was empty Sunday morning. So the Christians say this refers to Jesus' death and bodily resurrection, and the "three days and three nights" are Friday, Saturday and Sunday.

But the Christians didn't get through first or second grade in school if this is the way they calculate. From Friday night to Sunday morning is not three days and three nights. Friday night, all day Saturday, and Saturday night are two nights and a day—only thirty-six hours. Three days and three nights is seventy-two hours.

Christians will tell you that Jesus rose on the third day, but they never say He rose in three days and three nights. The question arises, if this is the sign that Jesus is the Christ why was the tomb empty on Sunday morning in just half the time? Why wasn't his body in the tomb three days and three nights? There's a real reason that tomb was empty. The tomb was empty in only half the time so that neither you nor anyone else would ever believe there was a physical resurrection. It did not meet the criteria.

Christians might be able to slosh over these very vital points in order to put forth the theology that His physical body resurrected. But the vital point is Jesus gave this sign to show that His physical body is not important. In the sixth chapter of John, He says, *"The flesh is of no avail. The words that I have spoken, they are spirit and life"* (John 6:63). And Jesus' words were dead not on Friday night, but on Thursday night, the night before the crucifixion.

After the Last Supper, Jesus took his disciples up on a mountain and told them, "I'm going to be arrested, and they're going to crucify me." The apostle Peter had said when Jesus told them this before, "God forbid, Lord! This shall never happen to you." And Jesus said to Peter, "Get thee behind me Satan!" (Matthew 16:22-23).

Why did Jesus call Peter Satan? Peter thought, as did the other apostles, that Jesus was the reigning Messiah that would establish the kingdom of God on earth by re-establishing David's throne in the world, and He would have a horse and an army and conquer the Roman Empire, setting the Jews up in ascendancy over the people of the world. This was the clergy's concept at the time—the whole world better watch out, they thought, because the Messiah would be their conquering king. And the apostles also wanted Jesus to be the Messiah that would be the conquering king. But as we saw previously, there are two Messiahs—the Suffering Messiah and the Reigning Messiah. So when Peter said, "Not you O Lord," Jesus told Peter that he was Satan, meaning, "You've been with me all this time and you still don't comprehend who I am (the Suffering Messiah)."

And during the Last Supper, Judas was all fidgety, thinking to himself, "Gee, maybe we'd better turn Jesus in." Jesus told him, "Judas, go do what you have to do." So Judas went to have Jesus turned in, for thirty pieces of silver in return, telling the Roman guards the one he kissed on the cheek would be the one they should arrest.

When Jesus called the apostles up on the mountain Thursday, Judas came to Him with some Roman guards and kissed Jesus on the cheek, and Jesus was arrested. Then all the apostles fled, and disbelieved in Jesus, thinking, "How could Jesus be the Reigning Messiah when he's been arrested?"

Just before this happened, Jesus told the apostles. "Tonight, everyone in the world will disbelieve in me." Peter said, "O Lord, even if everyone disbelieves I'll still believe." Jesus told him, "Peter, before the cock crows you'll deny me three times." And this was fulfilled after Jesus' arrest.

What I'm pointing out here is that there were no longer any believers in Jesus Christ that night. Jesus said this would happen. Jesus' body was the church—this is found in the books of Colossians and Ephesians (Ephesians 1:22-23; Colossians 2:19). It says the body of Christ is the "ecclesiasia"—the believers.

The night Jesus was arrested, there weren't any believers, so the body of Christ was dead.

The body of Christ was dead the day before the body that was of no avail was crucified. And that's why the tomb of the body that was of no avail was empty. It was empty because it did not contain the body that was going to resurrect.

Three days and three nights from the time that Jesus was rejected by His body of believers, the apostles were in the upper chambers. Mary Magdalene had already told them that the tomb was empty, and then she spoke with them, and after she left they discussed this matter. The apostles were in "the upper chambers," meaning that they were in meditation, in the highest regions of the intellect. In this meditation, Jesus appeared to them—and in their meditation, they recognized that Jesus was the Suffering Messiah. They saw the holes in His hands, in His feet and His side.

They said, "How dumb we are! Jesus didn't come to establish the throne in the world. He said His kingdom was not of this world. Jesus is the Suffering Messiah, not the Reigning Messiah" They admitted, *"We had hoped he was the one to redeem Israel"* (Luke 24:21). Thus they all became believers in Him again, and the body of Christ resurrected in three days and three nights!

Why does the Church teach otherwise? We're just about to get into that.

But before we get into that, it says in the first chapter of Acts:

Men of Galilee; why do you stand looking up into heaven This Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will come in the same way as you saw him go into heaven (Acts 1:11).

The Christian reads this and says, "Oh, Jesus' body did resurrect, and as He went up into the sky He's going to come down from there. But this Bible passage doesn't say Jesus went up into the sky, it says He went up into heaven. Jesus said He came from heaven (John 3:13), and He didn't come from the sky. He came from His mother.

Do you know any men of Galilee? If you don't, then how would you know how Jesus went up into heaven, because the men of Galilee were the only ones who saw how this happened? And there isn't any place in the Bible where these men of Galilee say how Jesus went up there.

But the Bible does say that the way Jesus left was in the hands of the law—He was arrested. He was judged. He was put in jail. He was condemned to death.

He was crucified. And He said the same way you see Him go, is the same way He's going to come again.

That is, the people that rejected Him were the religious people of His day. They were the clergy! I want you to know that it was the clergy. They were going by their theologies—which are mythologies. These are the ones that condemned Him. And on His return, the same people rejected Him—the clergy. And they had Him arrested and put in jail. Bahá'u'lláh spent 40 years as a prisoner and an exile, although He was born an earthly prince with gold buttons on His coat. He was arrested and put in jail for the same reason as Jesus—Bahá'u'lláh proclaimed He was the second Messiah, just as Jesus claimed to be the first.

One more thing. Why is the clergy today in opposition to the return of Christ? Why do they want the same man to come back when the Bible is clear that the return is not the same man? The Bible says that Jesus was the son of David, that His physical body was not in the tomb three days and three nights, that His father Joseph was His physical father as a descendant of David, and Paul says that Jesus was born of the sperm of David. Why does the Christian clergy today teach otherwise? Because of paganism.

Today the people don't know they're in paganism. They don't even know what paganism is. The reason why there is the same confusion about the return of Christ like there was at the time of the first coming of Christ is because the Church has become pagan. That is, the Church has accepted in the place of the one God, three gods as one god.

There is not three gods as one God. There is not one god "the Father," one god "the Son," and another god "the Holy Spirit." There is but one supreme God that is invisible, that pervades all space, that is all-knowledgeable and is all-powerful. He does not become a person.

How do they explain the conception of Jesus? Some Christians say that God had an intercourse with Mary and placed His seed in her. Others say that God compressed Himself out of the universe into a tiny little pill and got inside of Jesus. Well if God was in there then the whole universe would be without protection. God surrounds all, He's not surrounded, so all these theories are bunk.

Where did they get this theory of the trinity? Not out of the Bible, but out of the pages of paganism, which was a universal religion alive at the time of Jesus.

Paganism started after the flood. Before the flood, the first Manifestation Adam had the people He was teaching separated from the people in the world that were pagan. Paganism started before Adam.

Before Adam there were four great civilizations coming after one another with four great Manifestations. There has never been a time when humanity was without the guidance of a Manifestation. But during these four earlier civilizations, which each ended in a catastrophe, the people had not evolved to thinking in the abstract, so their civilizations did not teach an abstract God. The people knew they didn't create themselves, but since they hadn't evolved to understanding the abstract invisible God, they worshipped whatever they thought was more powerful than them or gave life to them—mostly the sun, moon and stars. This nature worship was the earliest type of pagan religion.

The first pagan civilization's name is not known, but the next were Mu, Lemuria and Atlantis. The sinking of Atlantis came just before Adam.

These people were just starting to think in the abstract, so God for the first time revealed Himself as the One invisible God through the words of the Prophet Adam. The book of Genesis mentions the Prophet Adam, who had a wife named Eve, and it also mentions a story about them in the Garden of Eden—a parable that is outside of the scope of this present writing.

When He started revealing God to the people of His day, Adam found that most people had not evolved far enough to accept His message, so He taught His family. The descendants of Adam became spiritual, and He moved them to a secluded region in the mountains between Tibet and Eastern Turkestan called the Tarim basin.

After 1500 years, these descendants of Adam started having intercourse with people outside of the Adamic race who weren't living according to His Revelation. Adam's people started to revert back to their old condition, and they became corrupt, which was why they were drowned in the flood. The valley or mountain basin they were in filled up like a kitchen sink, drowning everyone except for those that were on Noah's ark.

After the ark landed on Mt. Ararat, the people Noah taught went into Shinar in Mesopotamia, which was populated by pagans. These pagans lived through the flood because they weren't surrounded by mountains—the water just destroyed their dwellings.

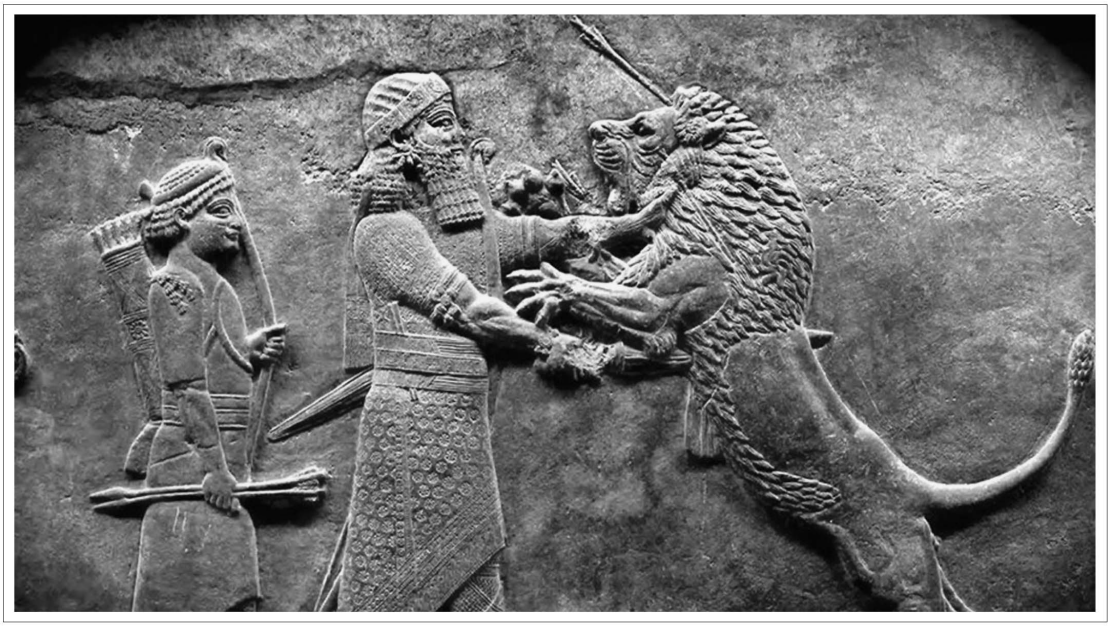
After the flood, the wild animals began increasing faster than man. Of course, the animals could run faster than man, and they had sharp teeth and claws with which they would tear up and eat people. The people, who were now without dwellings, had become vulnerable to the attacks of wild animals, and were easy prey.

However there was a giant among the Adamites named Nimrod, an enormous man who was able to tear a lion or bull apart with his hands, and would wear the horns of the bull on his head as a sign of his might. Babylonian art depicts Nimrod as half man, half bull, with cloven hoofs, a tail and the horns of a bull on, his head, the typical depiction of the devil or Satan. This shows where this concept of the devil began.

The 10th chapter of Genesis describes Nimrod:

> *Cush became the father of Nimrod; he was the first on earth to be a mighty man. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord; therefore it is said, "Like Nimrod a mighty hunter before the Lord." The beginning of his kingdom was Babel, Erech, and Accad, all of them in the land of Shinar. From that land he went into*

Assyria, and built Nineveh, Rehoboth-Ir, Calah, and Resen between Nineveh and Calah; that is the great city (Genesis 10:8-12).



Nimrod subduing the lion

Nimrod's empire, starting in Babylon, extended from the Middle East to the Straits of Gibraltar in the west. It was the first empire in the history of the world.

Nimrod established his empire by forming horseback hunting parties—he was the first man to tame the horse—with which he protected the people and gathered them from the forests into cities. The family of his wife Semiramis, who were masons, built walls around these people that they gathered together, and they built a tower. They went from place to place gathering the people, protecting them from the animals. Nimrod would kill many of the wild animals so that the people could plant gardens and forage for food.

Nimrod became a great man and was a renowned benefactor, as he taught Adam's revelation of the One Invisible God everywhere he went. He was a very highly religious person. This is why he is referred to as "Lucifer," which means "light-bringer." Nimrod spread the civilizing light of Adam's Revelation. People were more than happy to accept his empire, as they considered him like an angel.

But later on Nimrod fell. The fourteenth chapter of Isaiah says, *"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!"* (Isaiah 14:12; KJV).

As Nimrod expanded his empire, the hunting party he formed became the first cavalry, or the first army, to put down any instances of rebellion. This introduced war into history. As the people had not learned war up to this point, it was very easy for Nimrod to maintain his empire in this way. Although the people loved Nimrod, as they were greatly in his debt, they came to dislike the spiritual laws of Adam, resenting the strict personal discipline these entailed. They put pressure upon Nimrod to release them from these laws, and Nimrod relented.

Mythology recounts Nimrod's fall in the story of Atlas, who lifts the heavens up to his shoulders. Since Atlas (Nimrod) was a giant, this allowed the people to walk in complete freedom rather than bowed in humility before the discipline of Adam's Revelation. With another heave Atlas (Nimrod) raises the heavens above the sycamores, and then with a third heave he raises the



From T*he Two Babylons* by the Rev. Alexander Hislop

heavens up above the mountains, which represents the total perversion of religion which Nimrod allowed—resulting in all types of licentiousness, corruption, perversion, orgies, drinking parties, drugs, etc., and this all entered into their religion. This brought the people away from turning to the One True Invisible God, and returned them to the worship of the sun, moon and stars, with Nimrod's father Cush represented by Jupiter, and Nimrod represented by Saturn. According to mythology Saturn was born from Jupiter. We get the word 'Satan" from the word "Saturn"—the star of Nimrod.

This religion spread all over the world. The Bible says that there were different languages throughout Nimrod's empire, there was a confusion of tongues. The way to say Nimrod and his attributes was different from place to place. Thus, it eventually became lost that the various pagan male gods were the same—it was all the same religion centered around Nimrod.

At the time that Nimrod's empire was becoming corrupt, there was alive in the world a very highly spiritual being—Shem—who is also known in the Bible as Melchizedek. Shem, who lived 500 years after the flood, was the beloved son of Noah. He became aware of Nimrod's violations of the revelation of Adam. Shem spoke to the 72 judges of Egypt, who administered the laws of Adam, notifying them that Nimrod had completely corrupted Adam's Revelation and was now an apostate. These 72 judges listened to him and agreed with him.

At this time, Nimrod was away expanding his empire, but when he returned, he was brought to trial before 30 of the judges. They found him guilty of apostasy, of perverting the religion of Adam, and they sentenced him to death. Before they could execute the sentence, he had to be brought before the full body of 72 judges, and this full Council decided he should be cut up in pieces, with the different parts of his body sent to the different nations of his empire to show them how dastardly a matter it is to corrupt the Revelation of God.

When Nimrod's widow Semiramis received a chunk of her husband's body with a note attached explaining this was in punishment of Nimrod's apostasy, she was furious. She was greatly loved by the people, as her family had built the walls of their cities, and she was considered the most beautiful woman in the world.

Religious scholar and historian of Babylon, Alexander Hislop, writes in *The Two Babylons* (p. 58):

> *If there was one who was more deeply concerned in the tragic death of Nimrod than another, it was Semiramis, who from an original humble position, had been raised to share with him the throne of Babylon. What, in this emergency, shall she do? Shall she quietly forego the pomp and pride to which she had been raised? No. Though the death of her husband had given a rude shock to her power, yet her resolution and unbounded ambition were in nowise checked. On the contrary, her ambition took a still higher flight. In life her husband had been honored as a hero, in death she will have him worshipped as a god...*

Semiramis decided that since her husband was considered a god in life, she would make him eternally a god. To the paganism Nimrod encouraged, and to his deification, Semiramis added yet another new concept, the Trinity—a triune god.

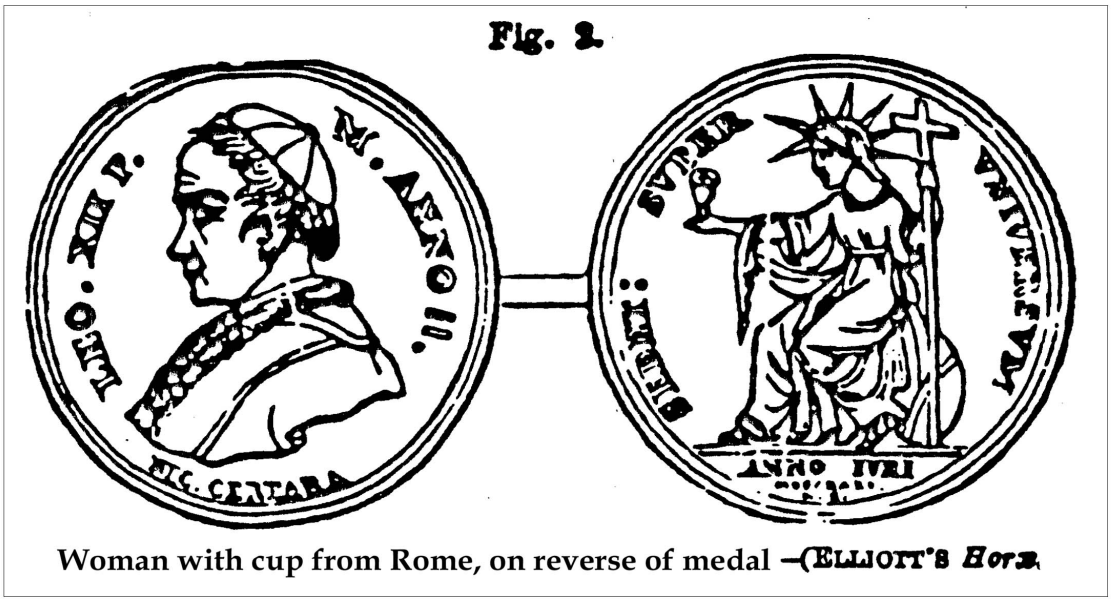
Semiramis became pregnant, but since Nimrod had died long before her pregnancy, people wondered how this pregnancy came about. Semiramis explained that she was impregnated by the Holy Spirit, which resided in her womb. When the child was born, she said he was the divine incarnation of his father Nimrod, and she named him Bar-Nin, meaning "son of Nimrod" (the word Nimrod comes from "Nimr," which means "leopard," and "rod," which means "to subdue.")

Because of the diverse languages, Nimrod and Bar-Nin were called by different names from place to place. For instance, in Egypt, Bar-Nin was called Horus, the divine son in whom Osiris (Nimrod) incarnated after he was dismembered and the pieces of his body were dispersed among the nations. The divine mother who gave birth to this divine son was Isis, the Egyptian name for Semiramis. Thus there were now three gods to whom worship was due—a father god, a son god, and a holy mother goddess—yet all of these were to be considered equal, because they were all to be considered equal parts of a triune god.

Semiramis replaced the emperorship of Nimrod with this new trinitarian religion. She indoctrinated her "divine son" into this religion, teaching him the Babylonian mystery of the three gods in one, and she set him up as the first high priest or Pontifex Maximus of trinitarianism. The people of the decaying empire of Nimrod turned to this religion in place of the emperor Nimrod. The trinity became an international pagan religion that spread throughout the world, and it eventually took over the Revelation of the true Divine Religions as they appeared—Judaism, Hinduism, Zoroastrianism, Buddhism and Christianity.

Thus, from Semiramis came a whole new type of paganism. Some of this religion retained worshipping the sun, moon and stars as god, but most importantly, it produced the triune god with Nimrod being god, Nimrod becoming incarnate in the son through the Holy Spirit, and Semiramis being the first Madonna. Thus this trinitarian religion was born into the world.

At first the people had to be convinced that this trinity was really true. In response, Semiramis offered a golden cup of intoxicants to the people who would come to pay tribute to her and her divine son. This concoction dulled their senses, convincing them to submit to initiation into the Babylonian mysteries of the three separate gods as one god, and she indoctrinated some of the people into a priesthood.



From The *Two Babylons* by the Rev. Alexander Hislop

A great deal of regalia and pomp accompanied this new trinitarian religion. The Pontifex Maximus, or "chief priest," wore a great hat or miter shaped like a fish, since they said that Nimrod had originally come into the world from the sea. These narrations show Nimrod's identity with the Philistine fish god Dagon. The Pontifex Maximus held a shepherd's crosier, representing the fact that Nimrod had been the "shepherd king" who herded the people into cities after the flood. And the Pontifex Maximus bore with him the "keys of Janus and Cybele," keys representing the "mysteries" brought into the world by Nimrod and Semiramis.

This trinitarian religion spread all over the world. The people of Greece got their religion from Phoenicia and Egypt, which had both been part of Nimrod's empire. Rome also got its religion from Phoenicia and Egypt. This pagan religion spread throughout Europe, so that the Druids in England, the Norsemen, the Danes, the Norwegians, and the Germans, all had the same gods, only under different names.

Each son of Bar-Nin was called the Pontifex Maximus, with the individual who bore this title filling the role of both king of Babylon and head of the pagan trinitarian church. Each pontiff was worshipped as a god, and when he died, his statue was placed in a pantheon to be worshipped. The pontiffs and Semiramis as well, were each worshipped for a different specific purpose. One was worshipped for fertility, another for wealth, another for health, another for salvation, and so forth.

This religion revolving around the throne of Satan (Satan = Saturn = Nimrod) continued from century to century, although the breadth of Nimrod's empire was never again brought together under one supreme control. There were clashes for supremacy, with various nations trying to win control.

Finally, in the last quarter of the 7th century BC, the Pontifex Maximus Nebuchadnezzar, who was a direct descendant of Bar-Nin, established an empire in Babylon simulating Nimrod's, though not nearly as large. Nebuchadnezzar called himself "the Conqueror of the world," and he conquered the monotheistic Jews, taking them and their king back with him to Babylon.



Pope wearing Mitre of the fish god Dagon and holding crossier of Nimrod

However, in 538 BC, Cyrus, the King of the newly formed Median-Persian empire, conquered the Babylonian empire. Cyrus hated the trinitarian pagan religion of Babylon, since he worshipped the One True Invisible God, which he learned of through Zoroaster, the ancient Persian Manifestation of God (Zoroaster began His mission in 1000 BC). Cyrus allowed the Jews to return to Jerusalem were they would later rebuild their temple, and he drove the pagan Babylonian throne of Satan completely out his realm and out of the Middle East.

The throne of Satan did not die, however. It was continued in the kingship of Pergamum in Asia Minor, which is Turkey today. The second chapter of the Book of Revelations describes Pergamum as the city of Satan's throne (Revelations 2:12-13) where trinitarian paganism entered Christianity.

Once the kingship of Pergamum died out, the position of Pontifex Maximus needed a new home. The pagan triune god found its new capital city in Rome. Hislop writes:

> *Pergamos itself became part and parcel of the Roman Empire, when Attalus III, the last of the kings, at his death, left by will all his dominions to the Roman people, BC 133 For some time after the kingdom of Pergamos was merged in the Roman dominions, there was no one who could set himself openly and advisedly to lay claim to all the dignity inherent in the old title of the kings of Pergamos...But when Julius Caesar, who had previously been elected Pontifex Maximus became also, as emperor, the supreme civil ruler of the Romans, then, as head of the Roman state, and as head of the Roman religion, all the powers and functions of the true legitimate Babylonian Pontiff were supremely vested in him, and he found himself in a position to assert these powers...Then, on certain occasions, in the exercise of his high pontifical office, he appeared in all the pomp of the Babylonian costume, as Belshazzar [an ancient Pontifex Maximus of Babylon himself] might nave done, in robes of scarlet, with the crosier of Nimrod in his hand, wearing the miter of Dagon and bearing the keys of Janus and Cybele (The Two Babylon's, p. 241).*

Up until the Roman emperor Constantine, Christianity, in the early 4th century AD, were both head of the Roman Empire and also Pontifex Maximus—head of the pagan church. Constantine's proclamation of Christianity led to the merger of Christianity and paganism in the Roman Empire.

As head of the pagan church, Constantine wore the garb and paraphernalia of Satan, which had been passed down through the Babylonian empire, preserved in Pergamum, willed to Rome, and

was worn by Julius Caesar and the subsequent Roman emperors. The Roman emperor Constantine had the fish hat, the crosier, and the keys of Janus and Cybele.

In 325 AD at the Council of Nicaea, Constantine made an official decree combining the doctrine of the pagan trinity with the Revelation of Jesus Christ. The trinity became the law of the

Trinitarian Pagan Priesthood

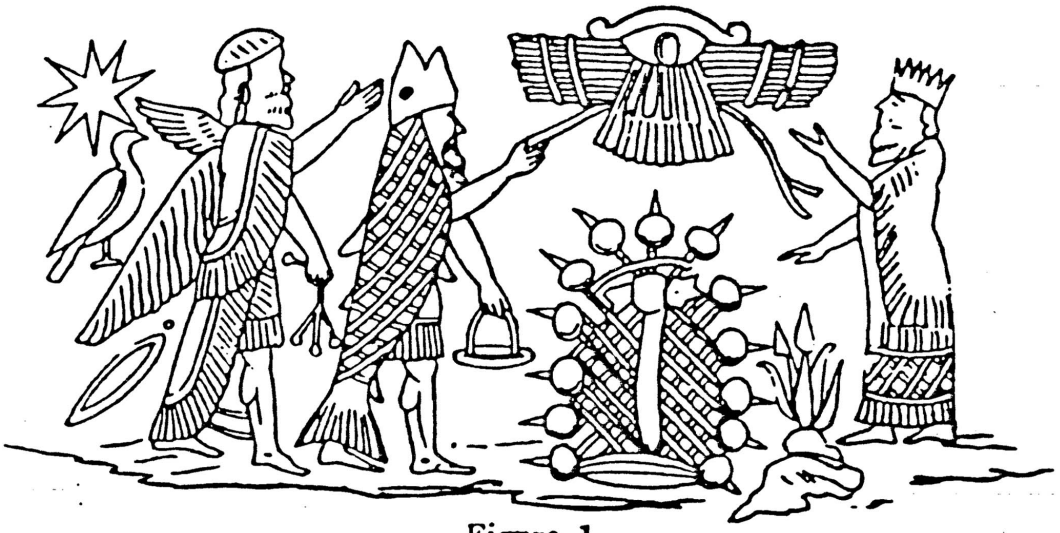


Figure 1.

From T*he Two Babylons* by the Rev. Alexander Hislop



Fig. 3.

Triune divinity worshipped in ancient Assyria



Fig. 4.

Triune divinity worshipped among the Pagans of Siberia

From *The Two Babylons* by the Rev. Alexander Hislop

Roman Empire and if anyone refused to accept the new trinity with Jesus as the physically incarnated divine son of the father god, they would be put to death.

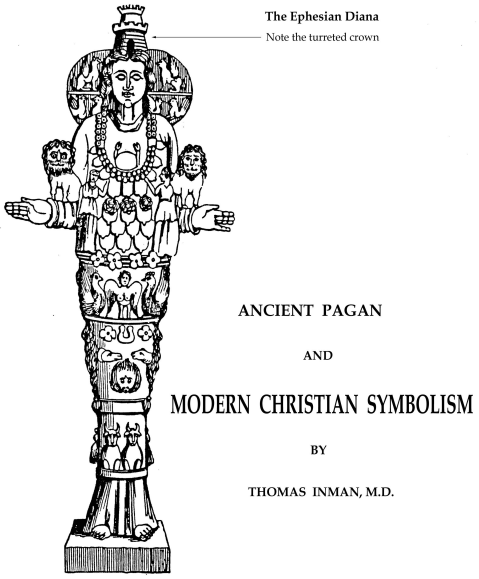


Figure 15.

In 381 AD, the Roman emperor Gratian refused to wear the paraphernalia of Satan, but he passed it to the Roman Pope Damasus. Since Damasus, every Pope of Rome has worn the garb of Satan—the fish hat, the crosier, and the keys of Janus and Cybele. Today, Pope John Paul II wears the garb of Satan.

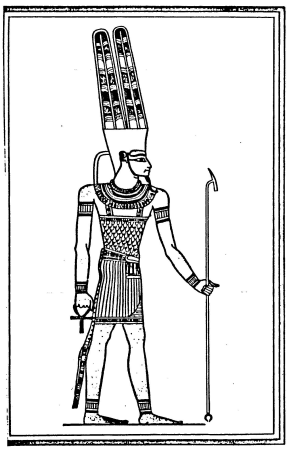
As the pagans had worshipped their gods (icons of their deceased pontiffs) in their pantheons and temples, they now worshipped their patron saints and their Icons in cathedrals and churches. Semiramis—who was Ashtoreth to the Jews, Aphrodite in Greece, Venus in Rome, known also as Astarte, Ishtar, Aurora, Diana, Rhea, Urania, and Isis—was worshipped now as Jesus' mother Mary. These pagan practices and concepts of the trinity continue in full bloom today in the Catholic church!

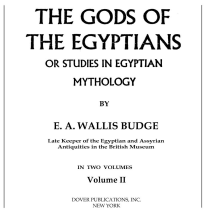
Historian Will Durant states that paganism conquered Christianity, saying that paganism continued *"in the form of ancient rites and customs condoned or accepted and transformed by an often indulgent Church."* Durant explains:

> *"An intimate and trustful worship of saints replaced the cult of the pagan gods, and satisfied the polytheism of simple or poetic minds. Statues of Isis and Horus were renamed Mary and Jesus (The Story of Civilization, Vol. IV, p. 73).*

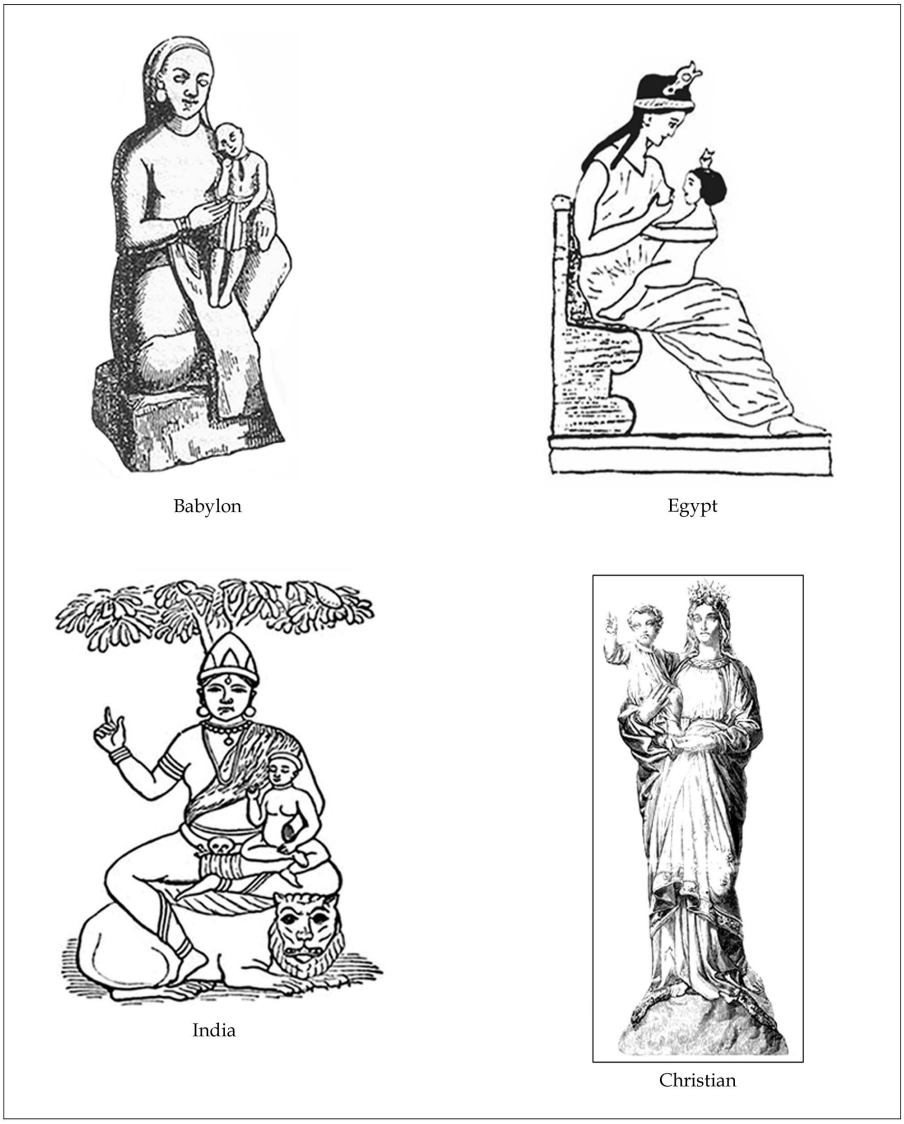
The trinitarian pagan clergy withheld the Bible from the people for over a thousand years in order to firmly establish the trinity in Christianity, since everything about the trinity is reviled in the Bible. God plainly states in the second commandment:

> *Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in the heaven above, or is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And showing mercy unto thousands of them that keep my commandment (Exodus 20:3-6; KJV).*


AMEN-RĀ, The King of the Gods, The Lord of Heaven



By the time Martin Luther got the Bible into the hands of the people, the trinity, which included the perverse concept of a deified son god, Jesus had become so ingrained in their minds that they accepted it as fact. Today's pagan trinitarian clergy won't go against the pagan triune god, for they find that the trinity is good business—people love it, as have all trinitarian pagans for thousands of years. So this is the world to which the second Christ comes. Why haven't the people turned to the second Christ, the One that God sent to bring



Virgin Mother & Child

the Kingdom of God on earth? Because they're drunk with the wine of the Babylonian whore—believing in three gods in the place of the One True God. Jesus never said He was a god or that there was a trinity of gods that were all gods. Nor did Jesus say that Mary or anyone else was a god or goddess to be prayed to. No wonder the people don't accept the return of Christ—they're in paganism.

The second Christ, Bahá'u'lláh has come, and He fulfills the prophecies for the Prince of Peace. In order to show you His proofs, we first had to clear away some cobwebs and see what kind of a world Bahá'u'lláh comes to, and why the people of the world have not accepted Him. No wonder Bahá'u'lláh was arrested, no wonder He was put in prison, no wonder the clergy today reject Him—they're in the religion of Satan.

We will now look at how the criteria we used to prove Jesus' prophesied name, date, address, and mission—also proves Bahá'u'lláh. If these criteria prove Jesus, the same criteria applied to Bahá'u'lláh would prove Bahá'u'lláh. First, let's look at where Bahá'u'lláh was prophesied by name from the lips of no less than Jesus Himself. Now if Jesus tells us that Bahá'u'lláh is coming, who

is it to say that He's wrong? What Christian could say that He didn't know what He's talking about? If He says Bahá'u'lláh is going to come, why would anybody say anything different?

Jesus prophesied Bahá'u'lláh by name in Mark 8:38:

> *For whosoever is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him will the Son of man also be ashamed when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels (See also Matthew 16:27, Luke 9:26).*

Jesus spoke Aramaic—the language of the Middle East in His time. So when Jesus spoke of the "Glory of the Father," he didn't use the English for this but rather the Aramaic word which is "Bahá'u'lláh."

Jesus says the "Son of man" is going to return in "Bahá'u'lláh," meaning that this "glory of the Father" is going to be a man—the son of a man—and He's going to have holy angels. These holy angels are those that were martyred for the sake of Bahá'u'lláh's Revelation, just as the apostles were martyred at the time of Jesus.

This is like the name prophecy for Jesus, in which He was prophesied to come as "Immanuel," and He came in the name "Jesus" which meant the same thing in a different language. In our Bible we have the words "Glory of the Father," which means the same as Bahá'u'lláh. "Bahá'u'lláh" is the way to say "the glory of God the Father" in Arabic, Persian and in the Aramaic language Jesus spoke (Bahá=glory, u'llah is short for "of Allah"= of God the Father).

This is a very important proof, but perhaps other people have had the name Bahá'u'lláh. Therefore, we need to see what address is prophesied for the coming of Bahá'u'lláh.

The 43rd chapter of Ezekiel gives this address. Ezekiel was a prophet who wrote his visions down while in Babylonian captivity. Ezekiel spoke the language of his captors, which was Aramaic, and so he originally wrote his book in Aramaic.

In giving the following excerpts from Ezekiel's vision I will reinsert some of the original Aramaic words Ezekiel used. Where Ezekiel writes "gate," I will re-insert the Aramaic word for "gate," which is "Báb." and where Ezekiel refers to "the Glory of God" or "the Glory of the Lord, "I will re-insert the original Aramaic word, which is "Bahá'u'lláh".

> *"Afterwards he brought me to the Báb, the Báb facing east" (Ezekiel 43:1).*

The forerunner of Bahá'u'lláh was called "the Báb." The Báb (1819-1850) was the John the Baptist for Bahá'u'lláh. Thus, Ezekiel literally prophesied the Báb by name. The Báb spent His last days awaiting execution in various prisons in Adhirbayjan, in the northwestern corner of Iran. While imprisoned in the Castle of Chihriq, the Báb gathered together all of His writings that were in His possession, His pen-case, His seals, and His rings, and had them delivered to Bahá'u'lláh, who lived a journey of several days east in Tehran. So the Báb, in facing the Promised One He foretold, was facing east.

> *"And behold, Bahá'u'lláh of Israel came from the east" (Ezekiel 43:2).*

Here Ezekiel literally mentions Bahá'u'lláh by name in Aramaic. Bahá'u'lláh was born in Tehran, which is east of Tabriz, where the Báb was executed, and which is also very far east of the Euphrates, the ancient dividing line between the Middle East and the East. Bahá'u'lláh was exiled from Tehran in Persia as a prisoner, and was taken in chains to the prison of Akka near Mt. Carmel in Israel. Thus, Bahá'u'lláh cane to Israel from the East, fulfilling this prophecy.

"and the sound of his coming was like the sound of many waters, and the earth shone with his Bahá" (Ezekiel 43:2).

In the 17th chapter of the book of Revelations, the "many waters" means many peoples, nations and tongues. Bahá'u'lláh's Revelation is not for just a certain country or a certain people, but rather it is for the oneness of mankind. Bahá'u'lláh's first principle is the oneness of the world of humanity. Thus, the whole earth will shine with His Bahá (Glory or Splendor).

"And the vision I saw was like the vision which I had seen when he came to destroy the city, and like the vision I had seen by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face."

Here Ezekiel fell on his face in thanksgiving to God. Ezekiel sees the Great manifestation, Bahá'u'lláh, who the whole Bible talks about, who all the religion talk about—the One who will establish universal peace and unite all of humanity in brotherhood in the Kingdom of God on earth.

"As Bahá'u'lláh entered the temple by the Báb facing east, the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me into the inner court..." (Ezekiel 43:4).

Bahá'u'lláh entered the temple by the Báb. Just as Jesus entered into His ministry through His forerunner John the Baptist, Bahá'u'lláh entered into His ministry through his forerunner the Báb.

"...And behold, Bahá'u'lláh filled the temple. While the man was standing beside me, I heard one speaking to me out of the temple; and he said to me, 'Son of man, this is the place of my throne and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the people of Israel forever'" (Ezekiel 43:6-7).

The Revelation of Bahá'u'lláh fills the Temple. The one speaking from out of the Temple in this vision is the person Bahá'u'lláh—we know this is a man because he speaks of Israel as the place of the "soles of his feet." The throne that Bahá'u'lláh speaks of is David's throne. Bahá'u'lláh sat on the throne of David as a direct male lineal descendant of King David through the Exilarchs (exiled Davidic monarchs). The Bahá'í World Center is on Mt. Carmel in Haifa, Israel, which is now the permanent seat of David's throne.

Just as Jesus was prophesied to be born in Bethlehem, Bahá'u'lláh was prophesied to come from the East to Israel. And Bahá'u'lláh had a forerunner by the name of the Báb, just as Jesus had a forerunner by the name of John the Baptist. So here we have Bahá'u'lláh's address. There is more prophecy for His address in the 35th chapter of the book of Isaiah:

"The wilderness and the dry land shall be glad, the desert shall rejoice and blossom; like the crocus it shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice with joy and singing. The glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, the majesty of Carmel and Sharon. They shall see the glory of the Lord [Bahá'u'lláh], and the majesty of our God" (Isaiah 35:1-2).

Here it says that the desert will blossom like a crocus. When Bahá'u'lláh, the Glory of the Lord, was brought to Israel, He was placed in the prison at Akka. Akka sits right across the bay of Haifa from Mt. Carmel. Akka was the foulest prison of the Turkish Empire—people would say that if a bird were to fly over Akka, it would die from the stench. The prisoners were kept in pestilential conditions, and many died after a short time. In addition, it was a barren land, without cultivation.

After Bahá'u'lláh's exile to Akka in 1868, thousands of His followers from Iran and Baghdad visited Him there, and they started cultivating the land, planting flowers, and bringing in irrigation. Later on, the Jews started settling Palestine, since in 1844, the Sultan of Turkey had lifted the ban of Omar and allowed the Jews to enter Jerusalem again, and in 1868, the Jews were allowed to buy land there once again. These Jews rapidly began irrigating the entire country. If you should go to Mt. Carmel today, you would find it to be one of the most beautiful spots in the world. While Palestine, Akka and Mt. Carmel in particular, were without cultivation at the time of Bahá'u'lláh, since His coming the desert has literally blossomed. And after Bahá'u'lláh was given a release from prison, He pitched His tent on Mt. Carmel with His Son 'Abdú'l-Bahá and laid out the site for the universal government of the Kingdom of God on earth.

Bahá'u'lláh completely fulfilled the prophecy of the address. He was exiled to Mt. Carmel and Sharon—the name for Israel's Mediterranean seacoast adjoining Mt. Carmel. Just as Jesus was prophesied to be born in Bethlehem, here Isaiah specifies that Bahá'u'lláh will come from the East to Israel. Isaiah say that Sharon and Carmel will see the Glory of the Lord—Bahá'u'lláh.

We can see that the prophesied address for Bahá'u'lláh is even more detailed than the address for Jesus. In fact, there are myriad's of prophecies about the coming of Bahá'u'lláh, but for the sake of brevity we will just be looking at the essential name, address, date and mission prophecies.

We will now look at the date prophecies, which are very important. There might have been someone else named Bahá'u'lláh, and he might have come from Iran to Israel, so we need to get this in the framework of when. Let's start with the book of Matthew, where the disciples ask Jesus about the date of His return:

> *"As he [Jesus] sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, ' Tell us, when will this be and what will be the sign of your coming and of the close of the age?" (Matthew 24: 3; RSV).*

Here the disciples ask Jesus three questions: when are you coming, what will be the sign of your coming and what is the sign of the close of the age? Jesus then gives many signs, which you can read on your own, but we will focus on the conclusive sign He gives for the close of the age:

> *"So when you see the desolating sacrilege spoken of by the prophet, Daniel; standing in the holy place (let the reader understand)" (Matthew 24:15; RSV).*

Here Jesus Himself doesn't give you the date, but he says to turn to the book of Daniel, the book that gave the date for Jesus Himself, for the date at which the Second Christ will come. Jesus tells us to go to the chapter, which speaks of the desolating sacrilege and the holy place. This is as follows:

> *"Then I heard a holy one speaking; and another holy one said to the one that spoke, 'For how long is the vision concerning the continual burnt offering, the transgression that makes desolate, and the giving over of the sanctuary and host to be trampled under foot?' And he said to him, 'For two thousand and three hundred evenings and mornings; then the sanctuary shall be restored to its rightful state" (Daniel 8:13-14).*

Here Daniel mentions the "transgression that makes desolate," and also the "sanctuary." These are the "desolating sacrilege" and the "holy place" that Jesus told us to look for so we know we're in the right place.

In the 43rd chapter of Ezekiel we read about the temple. Ezekiel was a high priest, and he was concerned with the re-establishment of the temple. He told us that the re-establishment of the temple would be the coming of the Báb and Bahá'u'lláh. Here Daniel tells us about the sanctuary of the temple being restored to its rightful state.

When Nebuchadnezzar took the Jews into captivity, he removed the Ark of the Covenant from the Holy of Holies and brought it to Babylon where it was lost. After this, the Jews rebuilt the temple and the sanctuary, but they lacked the Ark of the Covenant to complete the Holy of Holies. So the Jews wanted to know when their sanctuary would be fully restored. In the above prophecy, Daniel says this will be in 2300 days, and since in prophecy each day is a year, these are 2300 years.

These 2300 years start from the time that the abomination of desolation came to an end—457 BC, when the edict was issued to restore and rebuild Jerusalem. From 457 BC to the birth of Jesus gives us 456 years. This leaves 1844 years left over, which means that the 2300 years come to an end in 1844 AD. This is the date Jesus indicates that the sanctuary would be restored.

Under the Law of Moses, the sanctuary was cleansed with the blood of sheep and goats. According to the 7th, 8th, and 9th, chapters of the book of Hebrews, Jesus cleansed the sanctuary not with the blood of sheep and goats but with his own blood. But now we are looking for the birth of the Kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven that Jesus told us to pray for, so we're looking for the cleansing of the sanctuary on earth. The date we are given is 1844.

Bahá'u'lláh's forerunner, the Báb, started the Bahá'í calendar in 1844. The Báb made His proclamation on May 23, 1844. But He started the calendar on March 21, 1844. According to the book of Ezra, King Artaxerxes' order to rebuild Jerusalem was given on March 21, the first day of the first month of the Persian calendar, which started with the vernal equinox (Ezra 7:9). March 21, 1844, is the starting of the Bahá'í calendar, which occurs exactly 2300 years from the order to restore and rebuild Jerusalem issued by Artaxerxes.

The Báb purified the sanctuary by being killed six years after His mission started. The Báb was shot with 750 bullets in an execution arranged by the clergy, just as the clergy was behind Jesus' execution. In addition, 10,000 of the Báb's followers were martyred with Him in the course of His mission, shedding their blood to cleanse the sanctuary.

The book of Jude says (verse 14):

> *And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all of their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.*

10,000 of the Báb's followers were martyred in Persia, practically down to the last one. They were killed in the most inhuman manner—they were split apart, their enemies drove holes in their flesh, put lighted candles in the holes, and made them run down the street with horseshoes nailed to their feet. They put rings in their noses and paraded them through the streets naked, and so on. These martyrs sacrificed themselves so that the holy Revelation of God would be established in the world.

Yet, despite these great sacrifices, today the peoples of the world remain sunk in the depths of paganism, following Satan, and their leader is seated on the throne of Nimrod or Satan, wearing the fish hat in Rome. So you can't expect much from the majority of the people. That's why there

will be the great calamity in the world before the people awake and accept the Revelation of God for this age.

Having seen the date prophecy for the Báb, let's turn to the 12th chapter of Daniel which gives us some more important dates. Of course, a lot of Christians read this next chapter but the poor Christians are under the delusion of Satan, so how can they understand anything?

> *"At that time, shall arise Michael the great prince, who has charge of your people" (Daniel 12:1).*

The word Michael means "one like God." Each of the Manifestations are mirrors which reflect God—they are "like God" because they reflect God. Thus, this "Michael" refers to a Manifestation. He is the "great prince" because He's a direct descendant of King David and is seated on the throne of David.

> *"And there will be a time of trouble, such as never has been since there was a nation, till that time" (Daniel 12:1).*

Jesus said something similar:

> *"For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, and never will be, and if those days had not been shortened, no human being would be saved" (Matthew 24:21-22).*

Has there ever been so much trouble in the world? We've made instruments of war by which within an hour, one third of mankind will be dead. How terrible is this age with all its problems. The people have been coalesced together by rapid transit and rapid communication. You can go around the world in no time, while before most people never got more than 30 miles from their home and they did this mostly on foot. While today, we're all thrown together, and this has caused all the different ideologies, religions and concepts to clash together, giving us a very dangerous situation, especially considering the trouble in the Middle East. The great trouble in the Middle East is the starting of Armageddon.

> *"But at that time your people shall be delivered, every one whose name shall be found written in the book" (Daniel 12:1).*

Everyone that turns to Bahá'u'lláh's Covenant will be delivered—God's people. And all those who are in paganism and the various Covenant-breaking sects and denominations are going to get their medicine, too, whatever that may be.

> *"And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt" (Daniel 12:2).*

Those who "sleep in the dust of the earth" are the materialist. Practically everyone is a materialist, abiding by the "get mine while I can get it" way of life. Some of these people will get away from the paganism, awake to become believers in the Second Messiah Bahá'u'lláh, and will win everlasting life, while some will not awake until the bombs drop and the destruction is about to fall upon them. But they'll awake to shame and everlasting contempt.

> *"And those who are wise shall shine like the brightness of the firmament; and those who turn many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever" (Daniel 12:3).*

The wise are they who use their intellect to know the truth. They don't just believe on faith. They don't just follow some false leader. The wise decide for themselves whether something is true. Most of the Christians say you should believe on faith, and you don't need any proof. But the wise judge justly, by proof.

> *"But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, until the time of the end" (Daniel 12:3).*
>
> The book of Daniel was sealed, meaning no one would understand what it means until the time of the end.
>
> *"Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase" (Daniel 12:4)*

There has never been a time in history with so much intercontinental travel and communication, and with such great expansion of knowledge as is going on today.

> *"Then I Daniel looked, and behold, two others stood, one on this bank of the stream and one on that bank of the stream. And I said to the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the stream, 'How long shall it be till the end of these wonders?' The man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the stream, raised his right hand and his left hand toward heaven; and I heard him swear by him who lives for ever that it would be for a time, two times, and half a time" (Daniel 12:5-7).*

Daniel is receiving a date here. He gives the date as "a time, two times, and a half a time." This gives us three and one-half times. A time is a circle, and a circle is the length of time it takes to get back to the beginning. It doesn't matter how large or small the circle is, it always consists of 360 degrees. We have three and one-half times; so 360 multiplied by three and a half is 1260.

The Báb and Bahá'u'lláh came in Iran, where they use the Arabian lunar calendar. This calendar begins with Muhammad's flight from Mecca to Medina, which is called the Hegira. 1260 on the Muslim calendar is the same as 1844 on the Christian calendar, when the Báb made His proclamation. 1844 AD is the same as 1260 AH (After the Hegira). On May 23, 1944, which is 1260 AH, the Báb made His proclamation. So here we have the date for the Báb, this time on the Arabic calendar as 1260. We're approaching the date for Bahá'u'lláh, so let's continue on.

> *"...and that when the shattering of the power of the holy people comes to an end, all these things would accomplished" (Daniel 12:7).*

The shattering of the power of the holy people who follow the Manifestation of God continues today, but it will be over soon.

> *"I heard, but I did not understand. Then I said, 'O my lord, what shall be the issue of these things?' He said, 'Go your way, Daniel, for the words are shut up and sealed until the time of the end'" (Daniel 12:8-9).*

Here Daniel says, 'God, I don't understand all this!' God means by His reply, those words are sealed until the time of the end when they will be fulfilled, and those who fulfill it will explain what it means.

In fact, numerous Christian writers figured out the date 1844, and this date was also discovered in the chronological time line in the Great Pyramid of Giza, but they didn't understand what it meant.

In 1844, the Báb closed the door to the prophetic age and opened the door to the age of fulfillment. The word "Báb" means "door" or "gate." On the very day of the Báb's proclamation, the inventor Samuel Morse sent from Baltimore to Washington the world's first telegraph message. Morse's message read, "See what God hath wrought." Since the date of the Báb, all the countries of the world have become connected through communication and transportation. Since the date of the Báb, a whole new world has unfolded with the railroad, the steamship, the air plane, the forms of rapid communication—the horse and buggy is gone. The Promised One, the Door came in 1844, and He opened the door to this age. They asked Jesus, when would be the close of the age, and He refers us to Daniel who says 1844. Are we going to call Jesus a liar, Daniel a liar, God a liar?

Now we're going to get the date for Bahá'u'lláh:

> *"Many shall purify themselves, and make the themselves pure and be refined, but the wicked shall do wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand; but those who are wise shall understand" (Daniel 12:10).*

Here we see none of the wicked will understand. Who are the wicked? The ones that refuse to use their intellect to understand. God gave you your intellect to understand—but if you don't use your intellect and you just follow a clergyman that is corrupted with Satan you'll end up in the den of Satan. You have to use your intellect.

None of the wicked will understand, but the wise will understand—the wise are those that use their intellect.

The clergy says, "You don't want to use your intellect, you have to go by the heart." But the intellect must lead the heart. The heart is not intelligent, it's liable to love anything. We have to be guided by the intellect. God tells us the wise shall understand.

> *"And from the time that the continual burnt offering is taken away. and the abomination that makes desolate is set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days" (Daniel 12:11)*

When Muhammad came, He did away with all types of "burnt offerings" or sacrifices, including the Eucharist, which existed in Christianity. Thus, the beginning of this date prophecy refers to the proclamation of Muhammad, which was 10 years before the start of the Arabic calendar. The "abomination that makes desolate" refers to treachery committed against Muhammad by Jewish tribes during a battle, after which Muhammad changed the direction of prayer from Jerusalem to Mecca, thus making the holy city of the Jews desolate.

From the proclamation of Muhammad to the proclamation of Bahá'u'lláh was exactly 1290 years (in prophecy a day equals a year, so 1290 days equal 1290 years). The proclamation of Bahá'u'lláh was on April 21, 1863. This proclamation was 1,290 years on the Muslim lunar calendar from the proclamation of Muhammad 10 years before the Hegira. The date in 1863 AD when Bahá'u'lláh proclaimed himself was near the beginning or the Muslim year 1280 AH. 1280 plus the 10 years back to when Muhammad proclaimed Himself 10 years before the start of the Muslim calendar gives us 1290 years. Thus, Daniel gives us the date for Bahá'u'lláh.

So here we have just seen the dates for the close of the age and the coming of the Second Christ which Jesus said we should refer to Daniel for. Now we have Bahá'u'lláh's name, His address, and His date, but we still need to see what mission is prophesied for the Second Christ. We find this in the second chapter of the book of Isaiah:

"It shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established as the highest of the mountains, and shall be raised above the hills and all the nations shall flow to it..." (Isaiah 2:2).

This prophecy is for the latter days, which we are in today. This mountain is Mt. Carmel, the seat of the International Bahá'í Center where the Universal House of Justice will be established. The King James version says that the mountain of the Lord's house will be "established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills;" this exaltation is a spiritual height rather than a physical height. All the nations shall flow to it, meaning that all the people will come into the Kingdom and will flow to this International Center on top of Mt. Carmel.

"... and many peoples shall come, and say: 'Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; that he may teach us his ways and that we may walk in his paths'" (Isaiah 2:3).

Contrary to the Christian triune God, the God of Jacob is the One Invisible God that created everything. The peoples of the world will flow to the One True Invisible God of Jacob, Isaac, and Abraham, not to the pagan trinity.

"For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem." (Isaiah 2:3).

Bahá'u'lláh, the Prince of Peace, established that there will be a Universal House of Justice with the Davidic Kingship as the President or head of it. This kingship will exist as long as there is life on this planet. "Zion" is the city of David, thus with the Davidic King descended from David through Bahá'u'lláh being the President of the Universal House of Justice, the law will go forth from Zion.

The word "Jerusalem" means "City of Peace." This does not pertain to the city named Jerusalem in Israel, but to the "New Jerusalem," which comes from God out of heaven as seen in the book of Revelations (Revelations 21:10). This heavenly Jerusalem is the new Revelation for a civilization of peace—the law that Bahá'u'lláh brings.

"He shall judge between the nations and shall decide for many peoples" (Isaiah 2:4).

Bahá'u'lláh prescribes the formation of an international Tribunal in which all the nations will simultaneously disarm and settle their differences and their boundaries over a council table. After settling their boundaries, they will make covenant of peace among themselves. The people will then elect secondary Houses of Justice in every nation, and these Houses of Justice will elect a Universal House of Justice. The Davidic King descended from Bahá'u'lláh will be the Guardian or President of the Universal House of Justice.

"And they shall beat their swords in to ploughshares and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore" (Isaiah 2:4).

Bahá'u'lláh came to put an end to war, set up the Universal House of Justice on top of Mt. Carmel and have all the nations flow to it or become members of it. This House of Justice will not be set up until after the catastrophe, which is imminent. Following this catastrophe, the United States, England, France and Russia will become the first Bahá'í States. They will set up an International Tribunal or World Court, which will be an interim body until the establishment of the Universal House of Justice. The other nations will join this body as they become Bahá'í, and

by the end of this century, everybody in the world will be Bahá'í. All the nations will belong to the Universal House of Justice on the top of Mt. Carmel, and we'll have a thousand years of peace.

Now let's turn to the ninth chapter of Isaiah, the sixth verse:

> *"For to us a child is born, to us a son is given; and the government will be upon his shoulder, and his name will be called, 'Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace."*

During Christmas, Christians often place a sign over the nativity scene reading, "Unto us a child is born..." in reference to this prophecy. They attribute this prophecy to Jesus Christ. Well, we have to agree that Jesus didn't come out of the sky—he was born from his mother. This is the only part of the prophecy, however, that could possibly refer to Jesus.

The prophecy says, "the government will be upon his shoulder." Jesus was a carpenter's son, and certainly, the government was not upon his shoulder. In fact, the only thing Jesus said about government was," Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's" (Luke 20:25).

Also, this prophecy says this person will be the Prince of Peace. What Jesus said regarding this subject is that He didn't come to bring peace, but a sword (Matthew 10:34). If Jesus would have claimed to be the Prince of Peace, He would have been the biggest failure in history, as there has been nothing but war from the time of Jesus until today.

Jesus never claimed the title of the Wonderful Counselor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, but rather He said He was the Son. He said He would return in "the Glory of the Father," and here He is referring to Bahá'u'lláh, who is the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. Isaiah uses the words "Mighty God" to refer to Bahá'u'lláh because each of the Manifestations reflect God, as a mirror reflects the sun. Bahá'u'lláh reflects God in the Glory of the Father, and therefore, we have a greater concept of God through Bahá'u'lláh than through any of the previous Manifestations. This is because the mental capacity of the people of this age is much greater than ever before in history. For instance, Jesus said, "I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, He will guide you into all truth" (John 16:13). And Bahá'u'lláh has come to bring us into this greatest Revelation of God.

Isaiah continues:

> *"Of the increase of his government and of peace there will be no end, upon the throne of David, and over his kingdom, to establish it and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and for evermore" (Isaiah 9:7).*

Isaiah says, "of the increase of his government and of peace there will be no end." Certainly there was no peace during Jesus' age, but once Bahá'u'lláh's peace is established, there will be no end to it. There will also be no end to the increase of Bahá'u'lláh's government, as all the peoples of the world will belong to it.

But the main thing Isaiah mentions is that this government will be "upon the throne of David and over his kingdom." That is, God will rule from the throne of David. God doesn't talk to us from a great voice in the sky—He doesn't shout down at us with a megaphone. He always talks to us through a person. And God has chosen a kingship that he set up long ago at the time of King David to look over his kingdom. God told David in His Covenant that his kingship would last

forever. The Holy Spirit also told this to David's sons Nathan and Solomon. This appears in Psalm 89 and many other places throughout the Bible. This throne has existed all the way down to the present time, and now it will be the head of the Universal house of Justice.

Isaiah says that this kingdom will be established with righteousness and with justice for evermore, meaning the Universal House of Justice will be established and will maintain peace as long as there is life on this planet.

Now let's turn to the eleventh chapter of Isaiah. (These verses will be taken from the King James Version of the Bible):

> *"And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots..." (Isaiah 11:1).*

Jesse is the father of David. The "stem of Jesse" is his penis. Out of the father of David is going to come David, or specifically, a "rod," which is the scepter a king holds in his hand. This son of Jesse is King David, and the Kingship is the everlasting kingship of David.

The root of Jesse from which the "Branch shall grow out" appears in the latter days. The tenth verse of this chapter explains: "And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse," meaning today, in the latter days.

The root of Jesse is Bahá'u'lláh, who is the Manifestation of God seated on David's throne, and the Branch is Bahá'u'lláh's son, 'Abdú'l-Bahá. So these next verses in Isaiah about the Branch refer to 'Abdú'l-Bahá:

> *"And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out his roots: And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord, and shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord; and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears..." (Isaiah 11:2-3).*

In other words, 'Abdú'l-Bahá is not going to establish justice in the world personally, but in his Will and Testament he delineates the institution of the Universal House of Justice with the Guardian at its head, which will bring justice to the world.

> *But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them (Isaiah 11:4-6).*

Here Isaiah speaks of the justice, which will come into the world. For the first time in the world, we're going to have justice. Each Manifestation emphasizes a particular quality of God. For instance, Moses emphasized the law, Buddha—enlightenment, Zoroaster—purity, Krishna—detachment, Mohammed was a Comforter, Jesus emphasized love, but we've never had justice in the world. The Universal House of Justice prescribed by Bahá'u'lláh and delineated by 'Abdú'l-Bahá will establish justice.

In this prophecy, Isaiah mentions all sorts of animals living together in harmony. But if a lion were to literally lay down with a lamb, the lamb would probably wake up in the lion's stomach. Some Christian sects, such as the Jehovah's witnesses, actually think the animals will change. They try to interpret these prophecies though they don't understand a thing in the Bible. These animals are symbols of nations, like the lion is the symbol of Great Britain and the eagle is the symbol of America. The nations of the world, which have been at war since the time of Nimrod, are going to lie down together in peace and harmony. This will be due to the establishment of the Universal House of Justice which 'Abdú'l-Bahá delineates in his Will and Testament.

Isaiah says "a little child shall lead them." This little child is the United States. The United States brought a whole new concept of government. The original founders of the United States came from oppressive religious conditions in Europe where they were forced to believe whatever the clergy taught, often at the point of death. They escaped this and set up a government with separation of church and state, the different areas of the country joined only by political union. This was in order that the diverse sects and denominations could live in harmony together without a religious conflagration. This concept caused a unity in the United States, which allowed the country to reach great heights of development.

Now every country in the world has some form of separation of church and state, following after the United States. The United States is "the little child that leads" because although it is one of the last of the great nations to have formed, it leads the world in religious freedom.

> *"And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand—on thee cockatrice's den. They shall not hurt or destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea" (Isaiah 11: 7-9)*

In other words, all of the conflict in the world today is going to be done away with. This will follow the great catastrophe that is upon us. The people of the world will turn to the Revelation of Bahá'u'lláh and 'Abdú'l-Bahá's Universal House of Justice with the Guardian, or Davidic King, at it's head.

With all the world at peace, we can turn our gaze to greater things than what we' re occupied with now. We can focus on the arts and sciences, the betterment of the mind and the development of spirituality, the education of the children. This earth will become a paradise, a rose garden. Everyone will be able to fully engage in a craft, art or science, in which he or she is interested. The people won't have to work long hours at small pay because computers and machines will produce most of the goods. People will have time to spend on becoming spiritual. Today it's dog eat dog, and we're supporting a trillion dollar military budget each year, with the funds for this budget coming out of the pockets of the poor. The poor of the world don't have enough to eat and they don't have enough to clothe themselves with because they're paying for this tremendous military arsenal of nuclear armaments. So the Revelation of Bahá'u'lláh brings a whole new world, which has been promised by God in His book.

> *"And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious" (Isaiah 11:10).*

The gentiles will seek the ensign of the nations, Bahá'u'lláh, because Bahá'u'lláh's son 'Abdú'l-Bahá adopted a gentile, Mason Remey, as his son. This son was appointed by the first Guardian Shoghi Effendi to be the next Guardian and the successor to the Davidic Kingship. Thus, the Davidic Kingship switches from the tribe of Judah to the gentiles. This fulfills the prophecy of

Genesis 49:10, which says that the scepter will not depart from the physical descendancy of Judah until the coming of Shiloh, and to Shiloh will be the gathering of the people. That is, when the scepter passes from the tribe of Judah to the gentiles, all the people will be gathered.

> *"And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathyro, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea" (Isaiah 11:11).*

That is, the Lord will take His hand a second time to gather together all of Israel. The first gathering of Israel took place by the hand of Bahá'u'lláh. The twelve tribes of Israel divided after the death of Solomon, and they never were united back together again. Two hundred years after Solomon in 721 BC, the northern ten tribes were taken captive into Assyria and Media, and they became known as the ten lost tribes of Israel. The other two tribes, Judah and Benjamin, were taken captive to Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar in 606 BC and 586 BC They remained in Babylon for 70 years. Some of them returned to Jerusalem after 70 years; Jesus Christ was descended from these Jews. But the great mass of Jews remained in Babylon with the Exilarch, the exiled Davidic King, who was the direct male ancestor of Bahá'u'lláh. Nebuchadnezzar's son Evil-Merodach had set up the exiled throne of David in Babylon. Bahá'u'lláh's father sat on the throne of David, and so did his father, and his father before his, back to the Kings of Israel through the Exilarchs and all the way back to David himself.

After Bahá'u'lláh made His proclamation in 1863, He was taken as a prisoner to Israel. As He was taken with about 70 family members and close adherents to Israel through the lands to which the ten tribes of Israel had been scattered in ancient times, thousands of people became believers. Many of these believers were descended from the ten lost tribes who had been lost in identity by being converted to Zoroastrianism and Islam over the ages. Bahá'u'lláh and His family were of the tribes of Judah and Benjamin; as a descendant of David, Bahá'u'lláh Himself was of the tribe of Judah. A remnant of these lost ten tribes accepted Bahá'u'lláh and went with Him to Israel. They joined Him and His other followers, thus reuniting the twelve tribes. This was the first gathering of Israel.

Bahá'u'lláh extends this gathering through His Covenant and anyone who accepts Bahá'u'lláh's Covenant is grafted into the twelve tribes of Israel under it's new name Bahá'í. The Bahá'í Faith has spread to every nation, language and people of the world. But with the passing of the Guardian Shoghi Effendi, the Hands of the Cause, who were administrative aids to Shoghi Effendi, broke the Covenant and tried to do away with God's kingdom. These Hands set up a republic of God, incorporated, to replace the Kingdom of God revealed by Bahá'u'lláh. The Hands hoodwinked the people into following the republic they created.

Only the Guardian can declare someone a Covenant-breaker, and the Guardian declared these people Covenant-breakers. At that moment, the people all over the world who accepted the Hands' creation were expelled from the Bahá'í Faith. Thus, the Hands violation resulted in the scattering of the people. That is why Isaiah says they will be gathered a second time. This is going on now, and this is the purpose of this paper; to bring those Bahá'ís who were scattered, and also the whole world into the Bahá'í Faith, which is the Kingdom of God on earth.

First, we will have 144,000 people. This is the number given in the book of Revelations for the number of the elect who are sealed with the sign of God upon their foreheads—meaning they will comprehend this message with their intellect. The minute there are 144,000 believers, there will be a thermonuclear war. The book of Revelations says the four winds of destruction will be held back until we have the 144,000 from the twelve tribes of Israel—this number representing twelve

thousand people for each tribe (Revelations 7:3-8). The Bahá'í Faith is Israel under its new name, as Bahá'u'lláh gathered the twelve tribes; thus, everyone who accepts the Bahá'í Faith becomes part of the twelve tribes. Before the bombs drop, the whole world will hear via the news media this message of the Kingdom. When this message of the Kingdom reaches the air waves, those pure enough in heart to accept it will arise, and will come into the Kingdom very rapidly.

The mission of Bahá'u'lláh is to bring the Kingdom of God on earth that Jesus Christ told us to pray for. This kingdom will be upon the Davidic throne, Bahá'u'lláh being a direct descendant of King David through the Exilarchs, His father having sat on the throne of David in Mazandaran, Iran. Bahá'u'lláh fulfills the same prophecies. He came in the name that was prophesied by Jesus, Ezekiel and Isaiah—in fact, Bahá'u'lláh's name appears throughout the Bible as "the Glory of God," "the Glory of the Lord," or "the Glory of the Father." Ezekiel and Jesus didn't speak English, but rather Aramaic, so they literally said "Bahá'u'lláh." The name "Bahá'u'lláh" has been prophesied, and this was fulfilled in Bahá'u'lláh's coming

Bahá'u'lláh fulfilled the prophecy of the address. He was exiled from the East to Israel, to Sharon and Mt. Carmel, and Carmel was to blossom as a flower, which was all fulfilled.

Three dates were given pertaining to the coming of Bahá'u'lláh. The eighth chapter of Daniel gives the 2300 year prophecy which brings us to 1844, as it was 2300 years from the order to restore and rebuild Jerusalem to the coming of the Báb. They asked Jesus when the close of the age was and when He would return, and Jesus said refer to Daniel. We turn to the eighth chapter of Daniel and he gives us 1844. The Báb came in 1844, closing the door to the prophetic age and opening the door to the age of fulfillment. The 12th chapter of Daniel gives the date of 1260 on the Muslim calendar, which is 1844 on the Christian calendar—when the Báb made His proclamation.

Then Daniel gives us another date—the 1290 years, which is the amount of time between the proclamation of Muhammad ten years before the Hegira to the proclamation of Bahá'u'lláh, 1290 years later on the Muslim calendar, on April 21, 1863.

And now for the second gathering of Israel, Daniel gives us a third date, which is the 1335 days (Daniel 12:12). 'Abdú'l-Bahá says this should be figured from the victory of Muhammad, which was in 628 AD. 1335 years from 628 AD brings us to 1963 AD. Abdú'l-Bahá also said this prophecy would be fulfilled exactly 100 years from Bahá'u'lláh's proclamation. Exactly 100 years from Bahá'u'lláh's proclamation, on April 21, 1963, there was a man who fulfilled this prophecy, which is also the prophecy for the man of the 3rd chapter of Zechariah. This man, is the 7th Angel of the book of Revelations, and he is alive today. The 7th Angel is sounding his trumpet, as prophesied in Revelations, meaning he is broadcasting this message of the kingdom to the world to gather the 144,000. Before looking at the role of and the proofs for the 7th Angel, we will need to look at the Covenant of Bahá'u'lláh. This absolutely essential, all-important subject of the Covenant will be treated in a forthcoming writing.

So in conclusion, there might have been other people named Bahá'u'lláh, and they might have come from the East to Israel, but Bahá'u'lláh did it in chains. If Bahá'u'lláh did this as a free person, people might say this was the work of an impostor to fulfill prophecy. But Bahá'u'lláh had no control over this—He was brought in chains from the East to Israel, first under the Persian Government then under the Turkish Government. Bahá'u'lláh came in the prophesied name, the address, the date, and Bahá'u'lláh did one more thing—He fulfilled the mission of the Reigning Messiah seated upon David's throne. There's the calling card. This calling card is the method God gives us in order that we may know for sure if a person is from God or is an impostor.

There are a whole lot of people saying they are the Christ. There are a whole lot of people claiming to be the Promised One. The Christians are waiting for Him to come out of the sky—the pathetic Christians, that is. We, on the other hand, use our intellect and we look at these prophecies. We see that He's going to come from the East to Israel—He's not going to come out of the sky. Bahá'u'lláh fulfills the prophecies for the Prince of Peace, and all the people will become followers of Bahá'u'lláh. And the 144,000 people who accept Bahá'u'lláh's Revelation before the catastrophes will be essential in establishing the Kingdom of God on earth.

The Proofs for the Establisher of the Bahá'í Faith

Fireside Talks given by Dr. Leland Jensen.

We're into the proofs for the establisher of the Bahá'í Faith. All of the religions have had an establisher. Just as the Manifestations are prophesied by name, address, date, and mission, in this Revelation the establisher is prophesied by the same golden criteria, which is the measuring rod to determine if a person has been sent by God or not. That is, the Promised One is prophesied by the name that He's going to come in, the address at which He's supposed to appear, the date that He's supposed to arrive, and what He's going to do when He gets here. These are the four factors you find on a calling card or a business card, and only one person in the world fulfills the criteria given in the Bible for the coming of the Promised One.

For instance, there was only one person prophesied by the name Jesus that was born in Bethlehem, that came at the date given by Daniel, and that atoned for sin by dying on the cross. That prophecy will never be fulfilled again by anybody else. The establisher of the Bahá'í Faith also fulfills prophecy in the same manner.

Before we get into those proofs, though, I'd like to tell you a little bit about myself, because this is germane to what we're going to talk about.

My parents were Bahá'ís before they had married and before I was conceived, and my mother's mother and father both were Bahá'ís even before that. They were among the first Bahá'ís in America. They met 'Abdú'l-Bahá when He appeared here, and they were very well studied in the Bahá'í Faith. They had read the books and were busy teaching the Cause to other people.

Being brought up in a Bahá'í home, I had occasion to hear my father and my mother talk about the Bahá'í Faith to people that came to the door and to those they met in the marketplace and workshop. They had firesides in the home, and I had the experience of hearing my parents teach the Faith. I attended the Bahá'í firesides of other people as well as attending the Bahá'í Centers where they had speakers possibly once a week that would come and give public lectures.

So at an early age I began teaching the Bahá'í Faith myself, first to the youths I used to run around with and go to school with. As we got older, I became more proficient, and I was able to bring several of these young people into the Faith. Later on, after I got married, my wife and I finished college and got our doctorates in, natural medicine. We didn't have too much time for teaching then because we both had to work since we worked our way through school. But after we got out, after practicing for a while we moved to St. Louis, into a mansion, and we finally moved the Bahá'í Center into our home because it was very large. Again, we were back in the teaching of the Faith.

This went on until Shoghi Effendi had two seven year plans for bringing the Faith to the peoples of this world, and he had a three year period in between the two seven year plans. Then instead of making another seven year plan with a three-year period in between it, he had a ten-year crusade to bring the Faith to the remaining people of the world. This plan of Shoghi Effendi was carrying out 'Abdú'l-Bahá's injunction called "'Abdú'l-Bahá's Divine plan" for bringing the Faith to the world.

My wife and I participated in this ten-year world crusade. We gave up our practice, our livelihood, our medical equipment--our x-ray machines and so forth, and we went to two tiny islands in tile Indian Ocean. The first one was Reunion Island--they had never heard of the Bahá'í

Faith there. We were the first ones to bring the message of the Bahá'í Faith to Reunion. Ottely Ryan had gone to Mauritius Island, and she'd brought two people into the Faith there in a period of about two or three years. One was a Chinese boy and the other one was a person from France. But she wasn't able to contact the mass of the people on the island, that is, the Creole, the Hindu, and the Muslim, which were the predominate people there.

So when I came to the island, we made contact and got into the mass of the people, and in a short time-- we were only there fourteen months--we had over a hundred and fifty people come into the Faith, very well educated and deepened into the Cause. Then we came back to America.

We were in America for a while, and we were disenchanted with the way the American Bahá'ís as well as the Assemblies and the National Spiritual Assembly were carrying on. We had decided that we would go back out to another place. This time we decided we would go to Paraguay in South America. They were having difficulty making contact with the people. It was very highly political, sort of a dictatorship.

We were going to drive down on the international highway. We were in the islands for four years, and I had bought a new Chrysler just before we went there. When I got back it only had about ten thousand miles on it--I had it in storage, so it was practically new. I made a nice trailer for our belongings that we were going to take down there, and we put it behind the Chrysler and started out.

Before this happened, Shoghi Effendi had sent special messages to the Bahá'ís in the United States. He called for conferences to be held to which he sent messages. Large numbers of people attended these conferences. There wasn't just one, there were maybe two, three or four. The messages were very condemning of what the National Spiritual Assembly and the Hands of the Faith were doing here in America and throughout the world. He was primarily attacking the American headquarters here. These weren't printed and sent around, you had to attend the conferences to hear them.

My wife and I attended these conferences. I thought maybe that because of what I was thinking about what the Bahá'ís were doing, something was wrong with me--the Bahá'ís were making me think they were up to something nefarious. But when Shoghi Effendi condemns them, I wasn't so defensive as far as how I was seeing the thing. So I then decided that I needed to get out of America, away from this, and go some place where the people were pure and teach the Cause. The people coming into the Faith here in America were coming under this Administration that was oppressive and was doing things that Shoghi Effendi wasn't happy about.

So we got as far as El Paso, it was in December I believe, and it was cold. On the way to El Paso, Opal and I came down with the Asiatic flu. We were very, very sick. We made it into El Paso, we went to a motel, and we went to bed. We were doctors of natural medicine so we used the natural methods and fasting, and with our cleansing processes, it took maybe four or five days in order to overcome it. After we got well enough, we got the telephone book down and looked to see if there were any Bahá'ís in the El Paso area. We contacted one who was the secretary there, and we asked her if there were any Bahá'í firesides or meetings, and she said they were having one that night.

So Opal and I attended the fireside, and they read to us a cablegram that Shoghi Effendi had died. They said they had gotten one previous to that which said that Shoghi Effendi was sick, and they wanted the Bahá'ís to pray for him. In the next cablegram they stated that he had died. In fact, when they sent out that cablegram that he was sick he was already dead, and why Ruhiyyih

Khanum sent out that cablegram that he was sick when he was already dead has never been explained.

Then they read other cablegrams that the Hands of the Faith had met and they declared that God had broken His Covenant that the guardianship had come to an end. They said that Shoghi Effendi didn't have a son and that he left no will. But according to the Will and Testament if he doesn't have a son he has to appoint another branch, an Aghsan--'Abdú'l-Bahá's son. And the Will and Testament doesn't say he has to appoint him in a will, it says he has to do it in his lifetime, meaning he was not supposed to appoint him in a will. And Shoghi Effendi had already appointed Mason Remey, 'Abdú'l-Bahá's son, to be his successor six years before he died.

Shoghi Effendi died of the Asiatic flu, the same Asiatic flu that Opal and I were sick with, only he had passed on. And at this time, the Hands took over the Bahá'í Faith.

We knew that there was a guardian, but we didn't know who he was. We knew that Shoghi Effendi had appointed Mason Remey, but we didn't know whether Shoghi Effendi had a natural son who was off to college--we didn't know what the facts were.

But later on, Mason Remey broke with the Covenant-breaking Hands. He said he'd gone along with them, hoping to persuade him not to break the Covenant as they were. They said they would follow all that provisions that Shoghi Effendi had laid down, that he was still their guardian although he had passed on. He said, "If you will follow everything that Shoghi Effendi laid out for 1963, I'll go along with you."

What Shoghi Effendi had proposed for 1963 was what the International Bahá'í Council that Mason Remey was the President of was supposed to become a World Court in 1963. Then Shoghi Effendi said the body would be elected, he didn't say the head, just the body. He also said that this International Bahá'í Council that would become a World Court would evolve or blossom into the Universal House of Justice.

So here we have a document from Shoghi Effendi, and one of the goals for 1963 was that the International Bahá'í Council, which was the embryonic Universal House of Justice, was supposed to go into the next stage, the World Court, in 1963. Shoghi Effendi passed away in 1957. In 1959, the Hands had a conclave, and they decided to do away with Shoghi Effendi's International Bahá'í Council. Instead of it becoming a World Court in 1963 they said they would pass by that phase of it and they would jump to the conclusion and establish a Universal House of Justice without a guardian.

When I was in El Paso, we saw what the hell was happening--that they were breaking the Covenant. I saw that now was not the time to go to South America, there was going to be a battle here. People that Shoghi Effendi was already pointing out as being perverse were at the head of the Bahá'í Faith, including the Hands and the National Spiritual Assembly, and now they were coming along with the blarney that God broke His Covenant.

God never breaks His Covenant!! Man breaks the Covenant. This was just a clear sign of Covenant- breaking.

So we decided to stay in America. Mason Remey broke with the Hands in 1959 after they decided to break the provisions that Shoghi Effendi had laid out for them, that they agreed they were going to follow--they broke their trust with the guardian. After he broke with the Hands, he came to America and he proclaimed to the Bahá'í world here that indeed he was the guardian appointed by Shoghi Effendi.

But the hands of the Faith were busier with getting control of the Bahá'í Faith, dipping their hands into the funds and taking over the institutions and the membership of the Faith to get control of it. Mason Remey said that they didn't want to have a guardian. This was true especially of the Persian Bahá'ís --they never wanted the guardian in the first place. The Hands of the Faith particularly didn't want a guardian because Shoghi Effendi was a hard taskmaster, and they wanted to have the more laissez-faire, easy life.

So they put out the baloney that Shoghi Effendi gave us all the guidance we need for the next thousand years until the next Manifestation--we don't need a guardian because we have his writings. They had his writings, but what's the use of having his writings if they wouldn't even follow them? The purpose of having a guardian is to see that they follow the writings. That's the purpose of the Davidic kingship, to see that the democracy under it follows the constitution, of the Covenant. But these guys, they see that if they're going to take over, the first thing they have to do is to get rid of the guardian.

The Davidic kingship is called the guardian. The word "guardian" means, "guard." His job is to guard the Faith. If you have a junkyard and if you have some guard dogs inside, no one will try to get in there and try to steal some of the parts, because the dogs are usually Doberman pincers and they're really ferocious. If someone wants to get in there, what they do is they kill off the dog. They throw some poisoned meat in there. They kill the dog and then they can go in and rob the place. That's what the Hands were concerned with doing--getting rid of the guardian so they could rob the Bahá'í Faith. We have a Bahá'í-gate on our hands.

At this time, I became very close with and knowledgeable of the guardian Mason Remey. He came to Washington, DC. I met him there; and he explained to me the whole Covenant-breaking deal that was going on for that two years between the time Shoghi Effendi died and the time Mason Remey departed from Mt. Carmel.

Mason wrote many things, he wrote "The Last Appeal," and the first, second and third encyclical letters. In the second encyclical letter, he expels the Covenant-breaking Hands from the Faith, and in the third encyclical letter, he expels all those that followed these Covenant-breaking Hands from the Bahá'í religious Faith. So those that call themselves the Bahá'í World Faith are all expelled from the Faith, and they're Covenant-breakers.

We were then trying to contact the people that were under the Covenant-breakers, specifically those that weren't sure they were into the right thing, that is, wavering in their Covenant-breaking, looking for something but still not knowing what to do. We started to try to contact these people in order to explain to them exactly what had happened. And also we continued to teach the true Cause of God under the guardianship and under the Covenant. Thousands of people were under the provisions of the Covenant, under the guardian, and Mason Remey called it the orthodox Bahá'í Faith, meaning the true Bahá'í Faith.

We were increasing in numbers very rapidly. Some of the friends wanted to have a National Spiritual Assembly under the guardian. The Covenant-breakers continued the old Administration, taking over the membership and the institutions, the whole thing.

I was in opposition to setting up a new Administration, and each year at Ridvan they made this proposal, and in 1962 they made it quite strong, and I talked against it. I didn't think we ought to have that. The Administration always seemed to go into some sort of perversion. The people get control of that, then they have control of the Bahá'í Faith, and they set their will above the Will of God.

But in 1963, in January, the guardian wrote me, because he was always writing me and I was writing him. He said, "Dr. Jensen, don't you think it would be a good idea if we had a National Spiritual Assembly under the guardianship?" But he said this would not be like under Shoghi Effendi, who had to control everything in the Bahá'í Faith, but it would just be for two things. One would be to save the waverers, those that were wavering in their violation, and two would be to organize the teaching effort so that it could go forward. I wrote back to him that under these conditions, I would highly support this.

Therefore, he called for a convention to be held in the Ridvan period, that's between April 21 and May 2, to elect a National Spiritual Assembly. I was elected delegate for the state of Missouri. I always had been elected delegate, as long as I lived in Missouri, to the National Convention that was held in Wilmette. The Covenant-breakers were still having their elections of their National Spiritual Assemblies. They were going to have theirs in Wilmette, and the guardian said he was setting up Santa Fe as the center for the Faith in America for the Bahá'ís under his guardianship.

So they got together and they decided to have the convention on a weekend, on a Saturday and a Sunday, the whole thing running four days, Thursday through Sunday. I think it was supposed to start on April 24th or 25th.

Anyhow, I got down to Santa Fe on the 23rd. A number of people were there from other states that had elected their delegates, and the delegate for Florida was already there. He was a man by the name of Rex King. Several of the other delegates from other states were there, and the rest of them hadn't arrived yet.

I found that Rex King came on the 21st day of April. During Ridvan there are three holy days. The first one is the 21st day of April, the second one is the 29th day of April, and the third one is the 2nd of May, which is the last of the twelve days of Ridvan. There's a special feast on each one of these days, not the regular nineteen-day feast.

Rex King had moved from Florida to Las Vegas, New Mexico, which is 70 miles away from Santa Fe, and he came down on the 21st day of April to the delegates that were coming from other places. There was quite a conclave of them maybe a third or fourth of the delegates were already there. But I didn't get there until the 23rd, and I think the next day, the 24th, is when they were starting the convention.

When I got there, I though that things were already starting to go awry. Something phony was being pulled off there. The heart of man is evil. Even sometimes after they become a Bahá'í, they don't all live the life. And the trouble with the Bahá'í Faith under Shoghi Effendi was that these evil ones had gotten control of the Administration, and this is what Shoghi Effendi was beefing about--that they were abusing their positions. So when I got there, I saw that there had been some campaigning going on, and that the people there were very cool to me. And I didn't know why, because every time I had gone to Bahá'í meetings, under the guardian especially, they were very warm to me, because a large part of those under the guardian had came into the Bahá'í Faith through my teaching. They were my spiritual children. And the rest of them--some of them were my lifelong friends; we were Bahá'í kids growing up together. But they were cool, and very short. I didn't know what was happening.

But later on, I found out that Rex King had been telling the delegates that he was to be the next guardian. He had a number of letters from the guardian, which he interpreted as grooming him to be the next guardian, praising him that he knew all about the Bahá'í Faith and so forth. Rex King did know the Bahá'í Faith very well. He was an excellent teacher. But here he was telling

these people he was being groomed for the guardianship. Well these people were saying to themselves, if he was going to be the Guardian, they'd better butter their bread, or feather their nest. Some people make it more blunt and they say "kiss butt."

So the thing is, these people were cool to me because held been talking against me. And he knew that I was a stickler for what was right, that I wouldn't go for any hanky-panky going on.

But there was a bigger reason. My wife and I were the only Knights that were under the guardian, and he knew the prophecy that the Knights are going to establish the Faith. So just like the Covenant-breakers saw they had to get rid of the guard dog in order to take over the Faith after Shoghi Effendi died, Rex King, in order to take over the Bahá'í Faith under Mason Remey's guardianship, saw he had to get rid of the guard dog, which was the Knight. This is why he attacked me.

Then we had the election. The way Shoghi Effendi set up the Administration is that we had the plurality type of election. We were given a ballot, which was just a piece of paper with nine lines. Every Bahá'í under the guardianship was a candidate, there was nobody nominated. Any delegate could vote for any nine people that were Bahá'ís. The nine receiving the highest number of votes became the National Spiritual Assembly. The same thing was true for local assemblies. Each city had their own local assembly, but we were electing a national one, and the different states met in conventions to elect their delegates, and these delegates were given a ballot for nine names.

I came in ninth place, I was tied with Charley Murphy--he's in Denver now. So there had to be a run-off, and I was elected with one vote more than him in the run-off. I barely got on that Assembly. Now I didn't care whether I got on, I'm just stating what happened there.

I got on there, and after I was elected, I think it was on a Sunday that we had the election, the convention closed at that time, and the nine of us went to a separate address to elect the officers between us. They consisted of a Chairman, Vice-Chairman, Secretary, and Treasurer. The first one they started voting for was the Chairman, or President.

Rex King and I think several others were nominated for the Chairman, but he said, "Take my name off, I don't want an office in this thing. I just want to be a member." They pleaded with him and he said no. So Audi Petzoldt was elected to be the Chairman. So the next vote was for the Vice-Chairman. And again they put up Rex King's name. And he refused the same way, saying that he didn't want to be an officer. Charles Gaines was elected to that position.

So they took nominations for Secretary, and again they put up Rex King's name. So he said, "Well, if you people keep on insisting that I take an office, I will." They closed the nominations, and he was elected by a unanimous vote. And then they elected Clarence McClimatt as the Treasurer.

As it turns out, the Secretary is the powerhouse in the Bahá'í Administration, just like in the Communist party, the Secretary runs the country--he's above the President he's more important than the President. And in the Bahá'í Faith, the Secretary has the minutes, and he has the correspondence, and he's practically in control.

This is what had happened in America. Horace Holley drew up the Bahá'í Administration. He was a lawyer. He was elected the Secretary way back in the 1920's when they started the Administration. He remained the Secretary up until his death, way up until after the Covenant-breaking. He ran the Bahá'í Faith in America with an iron hand. He's the one you had to go

through if you really wanted something; you had to be on his side or you wouldn't get it. It was sort of a political type of non-political organization.

Rex King, having already told them he was going to be the next guardian, had no problem at all getting elected to whatever he wanted. But he didn't take the nomination for Chairman or Vice-Chairman because he wanted the Secretary job. He had people in there that were going to see that he got something.

So anyway, as it turns out, Rex King then started to take over the Bahá'í Faith, just like Horace Holley did. He proposed that the different Bahá'í literature should be brought to Santa Fe for distribution, and I was very much in favor of that. In fact, I may have seconded that motion. We all had written a number of different things that were very effective in bringing people into the Faith as well as saving the waverers, and I had written a half all brought our literature that we had produced to Santa Fe so that if the Covenant-breakers wrote in to find out what this was all about, somebody there would be able to find the appropriate piece to send them.

At the following meeting we came to, Rex King said he went through all of these different things that were brought in--and he said none of it was satisfactory--it was all a bunch of rubbish. He said, "I make a motion that it all be destroyed and burned." So I got a cable out to the guardian and he cabled back, "Cease and desist."

So then Rex makes a motion that only he and Charles Gaines could write the Bahá'í literature. That passed 8 to 1. I was always the dissenting vote. Then he said he wanted a Bahá'í periodical every month, and they elected him as the editor and Charles Gaines as the associate editor.

Charles Gaines at this time started to see that Rex King was using him. So he wrote to the guardian and asked the guardian if he could withdraw from that National Spiritual Assembly, and also, he wanted to withdraw from the Bahá'í religious Faith. So the guardian wrote back, "Charles, you not only can withdraw from that National Spiritual Assembly and the Bahá'í Faith, but with my blessings." In other words, the guardian was very astute. And Charles Gaines just saw he didn't want to be a part of what was going on.

So they elected another person in his place, Jimmy Barrett. He came up from Panama. He was working for the United States Government in Panama, and he only had a bachelor's degree, and they said if he got a master's degree he would get more money, he would get a higher position. So he came up to Boulder, Colorado, to go to the university there, right at the time that Charles Gaines withdrew. So they elected him to fill the place.

By this time, Rex was coming up with one thing right after another. I said, "Rex, listen, the guardian made a convention call that this National Assembly should deal with two problems and two problems only--the saving of the waverers and coordinating the teaching. We haven't done either. You've got a dozen different committees."

It was about this time the guardian was writing to Rex. He said, "Rex, I didn't want all of this. You're doing it as if you had millions of followers; you have only several thousand. Why all these committees? You don't need all that stuff. Get rid of those committees." But Rex wouldn't do this. And it was more committees, and more control.

Finally, one of them made a motion, after he talked for a while, that only Rex could decide who was a Bahá'í and who wasn't of the new ones that were coming in. They would send in an application to be a believer, and if he decided no, then they wouldn't be one, and if he decided yes, they would be one. That passed 8 to 1. I wrote to the guardian about that. And finally, there

were so many things coming in so fast that I talked against all of these things that he was doing to take over the Faith.

There was a woman on that Assembly named Marion Rhodes, and every time I opened my mouth she would go into a fit, foam at the mouth and even roll on the floor. We had a psychiatrist on there, Dr. Frain, and I said, "This woman's gonna bust a gut if you don't give here a shot of something." So he gave her a shot and calmed her down, and they told me, "Just don't talk so much." I said, "I very seldom talk; every time I do she goes into it." But they said, "Well, you see what happens when she does."

This went on for a while. So finally I told Opal, "They won't let me give me views, and according to Shoghi Effendi it should be the free expression of views of any of the members of this Administration. They just cut me off. I want to talk on the different things we're voting on and she goes into the fit every time."

I decided to write a letter and send it to each member. I wrote a ten or twelve page letter, and in there I mentioned that Rex King was becoming a second Horace Holley, and that he was doing the same thing Horace Holley did, and that we should have loving consultation. He's taking over the Faith--he's the one that decides who could be a believer; now that Charles Gaines is gone he's the only one who could write the journal; he's the correspondent. They had also passed a motion that neither I nor anybody else could write to the different assemblies because he was the Secretary, and only the Secretary could write to the other Bahá'ís in other places. And that's not Bahá'í. This was a real clincher.

After I wrote this letter there was a big storm in the next session. They decided that at the next Assembly meeting they wee going to set up a Bahá'í Court, and they were going to bring me before it, castigate me and throw me out of the Bahá'í Faith. So another letter went off to the guardian, and he wrote back, "Cease and desist."

During this interim, the guardian was writing to Rex King and to Audi Petzoldt, the President, "If you people down there don't straighten out, and get back to the call of the convention, which is to save the waverers and to organize the teaching effort, I'm going to dissolve that Assembly." And I think we had at least a half dozen letters from the guardian just on this one point.

As it went on Rex King got more control and more control and more control all the time. I finally found out how he happened to get his name Rex King. He tells the story that he was born in a Polish family, and it ended in "ski." They lived in Chicago; it's second Poland. Like we have North Dakota jokes here, they have the Polish jokes about how dumb they are. It's sort of a racial thing, but more or less for humor. Children growing up in Chicago, if they're Polish they're looked upon as if they're dumb, just like North Dakotans are looked upon as being dumb.

Rex King's father was a Christian minister, Methodist I think. Rex was very, very much put down by his father. He had to be the good little boy, the example in the community. He wanted to run with the other kids in the neighborhood, have fun and do things, but he was very restricted. He started to see the hypocrisy in his father. He was telling him to be a good boy, but this was more or less true of the other members of the church, too. He started to hate his father, and he started to hate his name, and he started to hate the Christian religion and the church. So as soon as he could leave home he did.

One of the first things he did was to change his name. "Rex" is German for "king," and "King" is English for "king," so he's "King King." I studied a lot of psychology, and this shows an

inferiority complex--they compensate for inferior feelings with a superior attitude. He felt inferior that he was Polish, he felt inferior because his father made him feel inferior, and so he was always striving to become superior. Thus he gets the name "King King." His profession was actor, and he always had to lead the show. When he was in the Administration under Shoghi Effendi he was also in battle with the other one trying to be at the top, and he was in trouble with them because of this, as Horace Holley was a great opponent.

So here he comes under the provisions of the Covenant, under the orthodox Bahá'í Faith under the guardian, and because of his inferior feelings, he had to get control of everything. Thus he attacked me, and he got the believers to go along with him in order to achieve this thing.

Usually every year they elect a new National Spiritual Assembly--I'd had enough of it. I didn't really want to be on it in the first place. But I didn't get elected to it.

I was living in Joplin, Missouri, and I'd been trying to sell my house there ever since 1960 or '61 when the guardian had asked the Bahá'ís to move to the mountains because of the on coming catastrophe. It is well known in the scriptures that you have to be in the mountains when this happens. And he said it would be a lot better, not only for the war, but also for the earth shifting crust, to be up in the high altitude, because when the earth shifts crust there will be some inundations, and there will be tidal waves. He asked the Bahá'ís to move there, and most of the Bahá'ís were already up there, a lot of them hadn't left yet, but I couldn't sell my house. And I tried and tried and tried.

I had been attending school there in Joplin. I always was taking classes, and I had been studying psychology in the local school there for four or five years. Some of the ills that we suffer are psychological ills due to different psychological processes that trigger it off. And I needed to know why the people did the things that they did from a psychological standpoint.

So I'd studied psychology there in Joplin, and I was trying to sell my house. And in July or August a real estate man came to me. He said, "Dr. Jensen, is that house still for sale?" I had a great big sign on it and he saw the sign. I said it was. He said, "How much do you want for it?" I told him what I wanted for it, and I said, "But that doesn't include a commission for you, you'd have to get it from the buyer." He said, "That's alright, that's alright. We're looking at three different sites and yours is the one we really want, and the price sounds pretty good. I'll let you know in a little while." In a few days he came by with a check for the full price. I had a mortgage on it and I had paid it all off.

And then I moved to Missoula, Montana. The reason I moved to Missoula is that it was the only city in the state that had a graduate school of psychology that is in clinical psychology. The other ones just had an undergraduate school. I'd already covered the subjects in the undergraduate school in clinical psychology, and I didn't want to repeat any of them. I didn't want to get a degree in it or anything; I was just trying to continue on in the study. So I came to Missoula.

How I happened to come to Montana is that I had reciprocity for my Missouri license to almost all the states in the Rocky Mountain area, but they only take so many by reciprocity each year. One, two, or three, something like that. For some reason, the only one at that time I could get licensed for was Montana. I looked at the different colleges and I found that this was the only one that had a graduate school, so I moved to Missoula.

We got here, and we were staying out here at the Traveler's Treat Motel for about a month while we were looking for a piece of property. We finally bought that place at Stephens and Orange, 328 Stephens Avenue. It was a house, and the attic was just an attic, unfinished. So I

finished the attic and made an apartment, and I made the rooms downstairs for treatment rooms, a standing room, and a waiting room, and so forth. Then I opened up and put an add in the paper stating that I was now open for practice. I had already registered my license to practice at the courthouse.

We moved up there in September, which was just in time for me to get in when the classes started at the University, but it was about two or three weeks a month after wards that I opened for practice, maybe sometime in October or November. I wasn't open but a week; I had that ad in the paper, that I had a visit from a man by the name of Dr. Kay.

He told me, "I'm Dr. Kay, I'm the President of the Montana Chiropractic Association."

I was practicing natural medicine and chiropractic under the chiropractic law that includes both.

I said, "Well, I've got my license here."

He said, "I know you're licensed."

I said, "Well, you want to see around the place?"

"No, I just wanted to come by and visit you," he said.

I said, "Fine, is there anything I can do for you?"

"Well," he said, "Why did you come to Montana?"

I said, "I got my license here and I wanted to move to the mountains."

"Why do you want to move to the mountains?"

I said, "Well that's a religious and personal thing."

"Why to Missoula?"

I said, "I'm studying clinical psychology, I'm enrolled in the school. I'm enhancing my knowledge of psychology, and it's the only graduate school in the state that teaches clinical psychology."

"Dr. Jensen," he said, "when you get through with your course there, get out of town."

I said, "Get out of town? Why?"

He said, "The chiropractors are starving here. We don't have much of a practice. It would have been better if you'd have went to some other place in Montana, such as Butte or someplace else. They're just not making it here."

I said, "Are they practicing natural medicine?"

He said, "No, just straight chiropractic."

I said, "Well if they would practice natural methods they would get their people well, and people would come to them."

He said, "They don't have degrees in natural medicine like you and I have. " He had his degree in natural medicine, too.

"They don't have a degree in it and therefore they can't practice it, they don't know natural medicine."

I said, "Well we could hold classes and teach them this."

He said, "You'd be insulting these people--you've just come to town and you're going to teach them how to practice."

I said, "Well, I intend to stay here, regardless of what you think or what anyone else thinks, and if they don't like it they can drop dead. I'm going to stay here. I bought property, I'm established here and I intend to stay."

So he said, "Don't get sore at me. To show you that I'm not angry with you in telling you to go, I belong to the Exchange Club. We have a meeting every Tuesday at noon. I'll come by and pick you up--we'll go down there and I'll buy you a lunch or a dinner."

I said, "Oh, that's fair enough."

So we went down there, and I found that this was a very political thing The mayor was there, people of the City Council were there, there were different ones from the Legislature and several judges were there. He introduced me to different senators and representatives there. He was trying to impress me.

Then he said to me, "Dr. Jensen, I'm on the Central Committee of the Missoula County Democratic Society. We are the grassroots here in Missoula. These men that I introduced you to, I had a hand in getting them elected. They owe their offices to me, and they know that. Without the grassroots of this Committee they wouldn't have been able to get elected. Of the Republicans that I introduced you to who are in office, Dr. Gray over here is on the Republican grassroots. They owe their elections to him. We've more or less got the thing sewed up."

Of course the chiropractors have tried to do this all over the nation in a way, because the medics are always trying to get rid of chiropractors. They do this in order to have that political clout.

I said, "That's nice that you did this."

He said, "Now Dr. Jensen, I'll tell you one more time, when you get through with that course, you get your butt out of town." As a threat.

Then he invited me to down with him to the Legislature, which I did. They had a bill, which they were lobbying to get through there. So he was right up to his neck, and he went up to the different senators and representatives, shook their hands and they knew him personally, and they received him, showing that he was strong.

So on the way back I said, "Dr. Kay, hell and high water, you're not gonna get me to leave."

He said, "We'll see."

Later, I found out that he and the other chiropractors were Masons, and they were running the chairs of different offices, climbing up to the top. Then later, one of the men at the top, a real estate man who I later bought a house from, told me that they were cooking up a kettle of fish to try to get me out of town. What they wanted to do is to try to get me in court, and to have them expel me from Missoula.

I didn't know how the hell they were going to try and do that, but I'd see them out in front of my office talking to patients, as they would come out of my office. We call that buttonholing. I didn't know what they were talking about. Then they were holding meetings at the different chiropractic offices. I'd go home at night and I'd pass Dr. Kay's office, and there would be the cars of the different other chiropractors there. They would do this at the one at Russell and South Avenues; I don't remember all their names.

Anyhow, they were having these meetings. Finally, one day, the sheriff came and arrested me and charged me with a lewd and lascivious act on a minor. I was dumfounded with such a thing.

It so happened that the girl that was involved in this, at the time I treated her, she was fifteen years old. Her mother and father brought her in, and Opal and I examined her. We found her complaint was that she had a menstrual disorder, a pain on menses, she was constipated, going three or four days without moving her bowels, and a pain in the lower back. We figured this was all associated, the pain in the back, the constipation and the menstrual disorder.

We x-rayed her back, we x-rayed her colon, and we gave her an examination. We found that the colon had dropped down on the uterus and flipped it over backwards, and it was strangling it so that the menses wouldn't come out, and this was causing the pain.

This is a very common thing that occurs, and natural methods have been very effective in treating this. Instead of putting her on Midol and other pills and giving her laxatives and things like this, I laid out a course of treatments of adjustments of her back. She had some sublexations there. We put her on something called Deturg to clean out her colon. She had mucus colitis, a ptosis of the colon lying on the uterus. We went in and flipped the uterus over forward after we raised the colon. We used a galvanic treatment to exercise the muscles there and gave her some exercises to do at home.

And of course, when you're treating a female that has female disorders, and has colon disorders, you're going to have to examine these things. In her case, we couldn't go into the uterus because she was a virgin. We went in through the rectum and found that the colon was backwards. This was all misconstrued in court as being a lewd and lascivious act, and it was nothing but a damn bunch of chicanery by the chiropractors in this state that had threatened me time and time again to get me out of this city, because they didn't want me here.



Well, I finally went to trial and was convicted and was sentenced to the Montana state prison for twenty years. And I was just completely flabbergasted, completely disillusioned.

I knew that our system in this country wasn't perfect--the people in this country claim that it's not perfect. The system itself isn't so imperfect as it is the political faction is lousy, in that they will do anything. This person who tried my case, the assistant county attorney, was running for county attorney. And when he ran for county attorney, he said he had sent one of the most dangerous criminals to prison for twenty years--Dr. Jensen--and I had done nothing.

The lawyer that defended me, he said, "You have nothing to worry about." He said, "My brother-in-law is the county attorney in Great Falls, and he's running for state's attorney."

They had paid a lot of women to come in and testify against me. He said, "I'm not even going to question these women because it's all irrelevant." They couldn't testify about what I did with this girl, because they weren't present. He said, "If you get convicted, my brother-in-law will become the state's attorney and he'll bring it in before the Supreme Court and we'll get a reversal. Nothing to worry about."

And therefore, in the trial, if he would have questioned these women, he could have proved that they were just lying, even maybe that they were getting paid for doing this. But every time they asked him if he wanted to question them he said, "No, their testimony is not relevant, it's not germane to the case." And of course I was convicted.

Then, just after I was convicted, it was time for the election; there was a big scandal that took place in Great Falls, that in that district, there were prostitution houses run by a Madame there that controlled them. They tried to show that the county attorney was receiving bribes to keep it going. This hit the headlines and it ruined his chances to be elected. I was convicted and we went to the Supreme Court, and there was no brother-in-law to take it in there and get it reversed.

So the lawyer that defended me said he would continue to defend me all the way up to the Supreme Court, and he said if we lost in the Supreme Court we'd start all over again and go back up to the Supreme Court. In fact, he said he'd sue to the last cent of my money. He'd get me out if it took the rest of his life. Well my God, I saw I was in a big pickle!

So I got in prison, and I said, "Oh God, why does this misjustice happen to somebody that's been a servant to the Cause of God all these years?" What goes God allow such a travesty as things like this? And it didn't shake my faith in God or my religion at all. But there must be answers to this, that God is all-powerful.

And then I happened to remember that in the Bahá'í Faith we must accept our lot in life with radiant acquiescence. And of course, during the time of the martyrs, 10,000 Babis went to the

hopping block, cut up by knives, they drove holes in their chests and put lighted candles in them, paraded them through the streets naked with rings through their noses and horseshoes nailed to their feet. All of these things take place as part of God's plan. God allowed Jesus Christ to go to the cross. He allowed the Bab to be martyred. God allowed Bahá'u'lláh to spend forty years in prison and in exile.

So I said, "What is the reason for me being here?" I was praying and I was studying, going through the Bahá'í Faith and things like this, and this went on for about six weeks to such an extent that I was wondering what this was all going to be about.

And then I received a letter from the guardian of the Bahá'í Faith. I got this in my cell at about 10:30, 11 o'clock in the morning when the mail came. Written on the top it said, "For Dr. Leland Jensen from the Guardian of the Orthodox Bahá'í World Faith." It also said on top, "C/O American Express Co., Florence. Italy."

The guardian had moved from Washington to Florence, Italy. The guardian sent this letter on September 13, 1969. I got into prison on August 8, 1969, so I was in there about five weeks when I received this letter. To me this letter was greatly overdue:

> Some days ago I was astonished to have word that Rex King and two young men were below wishing to see me. I sent word back to say that I would like very much to see Rex but not the young men. I had things I wanted to tell him but not them.
>
> I told Rex that no one of my acquaintance has a better knowledge of the Bahá'í Faith than he but as Lucifer in Old Testament Days chose to put truth aside and espouse the cause of Satan, so had he done in these modern times decided that he would now assume the station of Satan in these days of the Dispensation of Christ, despite the many opportunities that I had given him to change his evil ways, yet he refused and blatantly insisted on maintaining his satanic intentions, therefore obliging me to cast him out from all association in this world with the people of God that included the life to come as well as his life here upon earth - his station to be ever and eternally that of Satan for evermore.
>
> Charles Mason Remey

I was stunned. I had mixed feelings. First of all, I knew that Rex King was very satanic. I knew that this should have been done much sooner. I was writing the guardian about what Rex King was doing way back there in '63-'64.

In '64 when I moved to Missoula, I disassociated myself from everything Rex and these Bahá'ís were doing down there in Santa Fe. The guardian kept writing to them, "If you don't straighten out, I'm going to dissolve it." In 1966 he dissolved that Assembly, and he wrote to Rex King, "Send me the minutes of all the meetings that you've had, and also send me all the correspondence." Rex King blatantly refused to supply the guardian at his request, in strict violation of what he was supposed to do.

Then the guardian found that the Bahá'í Administration that Shoghi Effendi set up was not the Bahá'í Administration, that there was no Bahá'í Administration. No place in any of the writings is there a Bahá'í Administration. Shoghi Effendi resurrected the Babi Administration, dressed it up and made it Bahá'í. 'Abdú'l-Bahá said the Bahá'í Faith is never to be organized. But Shoghi Effendi found that the only way he could run this whole thing and get the Faith spread around was to have an organization. And when Horace Holley came up with an organization and got it legalized and everything else, Shoghi Effendi accepted this, and it was along the lines of the

Babi Administration; and Shoghi Effendi just started calling it the Bahá'í Administration. Now if he'd have just said it was the Babi Administration and it was only temporary that would be one thing, but the people got the idea that this was supposed to become the Universal House of Justice.

But it was Shoghi Effendi's International Bahá'í Council that was supposed to become a Bahá'í Court and then evolve into the Universal House of Justice. This International Bahá'í Council was aborted in 1959 by the Hands of the Faith, and they went and established what they called a Universal House of Justice. But they had it elected not from National Houses of Justice, but from National Spiritual Assemblies. According to the Will and Testament, it has to be elected from National or Secondary Houses of Justice. The Bahá'í Universal House of Justice. The guardian Mason Remey realized that all this Administration is not Bahá'í.

One might ask, then, what is the Universal House of Justice and the guardian?

This is a world government. As the people become Bahá'ís, this will be the government of the world. We have no Bahá'í Administration. We're not a religion, per se, with a religious organization to compete with the Catholics and the Protestants, and so on. What Bahá'u'lláh brought is the kingdom of God on earth, and 'Abdú'l-Bahá said it is a democratic monarchy like they have in England. It's not a religion, per se, but a democratic monarchy. The House of Justice will be the democratic part, like the Parliament in England with the kingship, the guardian being the king. And the guardian is to guard the government by being the Davidic King--that's why he's called the guardian.

Mason Remey dissolved this National Spiritual Assembly under his guardianship and then declared that the Covenant-breakers' Administration throughout the world was not Bahá'í, and anybody remaining in that Administration is outside of the Bahá'í Faith. So all the Covenant-the money and the roll of believers, are outside of the Faith because they are in an administration that has been taken out of the Bahá'í Faith.

I had received this letter from Mason Remey after he had dissolved that Administration and that Assembly that I was on. From the time that Mason dissolved that Administration in 1966, Rex King had busied himself in continued correspondence. He was already the Secretary, and he had the names and addresses of all the Bahá'ís in this country, and he had accumulated the addresses of Bahá'ís all over the world, in Europe, in Africa, and he even had the addresses of those that I had brought into the Faith in the islands. Rex contacted these Bahá'ís to convince them that the guardian, by getting rid of the Administration, had lost his marbles--the old man's getting old, and they needed to have a younger man to be guardian. They said, "Yeah, that's a good idea." Because these people believed that the Administration was the Bahá'í Faith. So they were all backing Rex. He had collected five hundred letters when he went to the guardian in Florence, and he brought his two adopted sons to be witnesses. He was going to have a confrontation with the guardian on this whole question.

But the guardian was astute, and he knew what Rex was up to. He said, "Send up Rex, but not the boys."

When Rex entered Mason kissed him on both cheeks and he said, "Rex, we're like brothers. When I was in Washington DC, one whole summer you came down there, lived at the mansion there, and we did a lot of effective teaching. We went over a lot of the teachings. You have a wonderful knowledge of the Bahá'í Faith, but as Satan. For a long time now I've known you've been Satan." Probably all the way back when I was writing to the guardian telling him what Rex was doing, he realized that this man was a loose cannon on the ship, he was like Horace Holley

who corrupted the Bahá'í Faith under Shoghi Effendi. Here Rex King was trying to take control and give the believers what they wanted, giving them the organization back in which he was going to be the guardian.

Rex was going to propose to the guardian that he appoint him the regent guardian. This sometimes happens in a kingship when someone is needed to take over the affairs of the king, during a time of sickness, or old age, or if the king is only a youth and someone else is needed until he gets old enough to take the throne. So he was proposing that the guardian appoint him to be regent, but the guardian says, "You're Satan," and expelled him from the Bahá'í Faith.

Rex was deflated. He decided to write to Joel Marangella, who had a letter from the guardian, which he wasn't supposed to open until the guardian passed on. Rex wrote Joel, "In that letter, the guardian has appointed you to be his successor." Rex told him to open the letter, saying the guardian had lost his mind and called him Satan. Joel opened the letter, and sure enough it said, "After my passing, you are the guardian of the Bahá'í Faith." When the guardian heard about this he said, "I told Joel not to open it until I died. Now that he's disobeyed me he can never be guardian."

So Rex supported Joel and got all the believers away from Mason Remey and under Joel Marangella as guardian, who was now living in Switzerland. I had met Joel in France when I was on my way to the islands. Joel and I were Bahá'í kids together. Joel was a nice fellow, but he had an ego, too, and he wanted to be something.

After about a year Joel's son was elected Treasurer in his administration. Then it was found that he was absconding with the funds. He was attending college in Washington, DC, and he was taking out girls in expensive limousines and having fast parties and spending all the money that was in the fund. So Rex King split the group, saying that Joel is corrupt and his son is corrupt, and then he set himself up as regent guardian. So now there was Joel Marangella's Bahá'í Faith and Rex King's Bahá'í Faith. And most of those who had followed Mason Remey were in these two groups, and it was corruption, corruption, corruption.

So I got this letter that Rex had gone to see the guardian in 1969, and presented him with the idea that he was to be the regent guardian, and here he appoints him as Satan. I said, "It's about time that the guardian took action on this man." But it wasn't until Rex had destroyed the Bahá'í Faith underneath the guardian.

I received this letter at about 11 o'clock. I read it, and I meditated on it, and I wondered just what was going to happen. Practically the whole Bahá'í Faith was destroyed. So I was somewhat disenchanted, but I knew there was an answer to these things.

So I went to lunch. It was just about noontime, and went over to the chow hall. It took about forty-five minutes for lunch, and I came back. When I came back from chow, I found a Bible had been tossed in between the bars of my cell and had landed on my table. It was open, and a stiff page with a color picture was standing straight up in the Book of Zechariah, it was the kind of Bible with pictures.

When I came back in, I picked it up. I knew it didn't come down out of the sky and out of heaven, and I held my hand at this place, and I looked at the front, and I found that this was Myron Gardapee's Bible. His parents had given it to him--they thought he might become religious. He was going out on parole. He told me a day or two before that he was going out on parole, and one of the things that they usually do is that they leave something of themselves to their friends as a memento of friendship. I had befriended Myron, and he knew I was religious.

He didn't care about the Bible or religion anyhow, so he just threw it in my cell. He didn't know what to do with it; he didn't want to take it out with him.

And here it was open to this page. And I read what it said, because I'm always a stickler that these things just don't happen by accident. I always feel that there is possibly a bigger reason or cause for things to happen. Many times I'll just take a book and open it up and then start reading, and it usually has a message. Sometimes there's a question I've been mulling over in my mind, and there's the answer.

So I go to the next page, the one on the other side of the picture, and I get over to chapter three, and I started reading there. And it said;

> **"And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him." (Zechariah 3:1)**

I said, "My, this is a coincidence. Here's a fellow by the name of Joshua that was opposed by, Satan, the same as I was."

I was a Knight of Bahá'u'lláh, one of the most effective teachers in the United States, bringing thousands of people into the Cause, and here Rex King had taken over the Bahá'í Faith and destroyed it. He had to get rid of me, and he did, by the tactics that he used. He got this far, and he figured he'd be able to wrench the Faith out of the hands of the guardian, which he wasn't able to do. So here Rex King had resisted me the same as happened to this Joshua fellow.

> **"And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan;" (Zechariah 3: 2).**

I said, "Oh my gosh, this Satan got rebuked in the time of Joshua like Rex King is being rebuked by the guardian here." I was seeing the parallel between the two here. I was listening to one of the ministers from the Armstrong group the other night, and he says there's always a parallel in the Bible. For instance, something happens in the Bible and then this is sort of a prophecy of things that will take place, or it happens twice. For instance, there's been two Christ's; Jesus was the first Christ and Bahá'u'lláh was the second, and the conditions that surrounded one also took place with the other. But I wasn't thinking along these lines, I was just thinking along the lines that here was a coincidence of something happening to Joshua that was happening to me. It says:

> **"...even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?" (Zechariah 3:2).**

When Rex King came under the guardian Mason Remey, Mrs. Norton was the one who was in correspondence with him, and she said, "I plucked him out of the fire." So that happened to come to my mind, that here this man was plucked out of the fire by Brenda Norton. So then it says:

> **"Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel." (Zechariah 3: 3).**

"Oh my gosh," I said. When I got to prison, the first time I went to chow hall I was going through the yard, and the other inmates sitting out in the yard were saying, "Dirty jacket, dirty jacket, dirty jacket!" The type of beef that I was sent there on, a lewd and lascivious act, was called a "dirty jacket." Now if I'd have committed murder, or robbed some old woman of her

money or something like that, they would think I was a great guy. But this type of beef they don't associate with in prison; it's a dirty jacket. So here I'm wearing a dirty jacket, and this Joshua's wearing a dirty jacket, he's wearing a dirty garment-- here's some more of the parallel.

> **"And he answered and spake those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe the with change of raiment." (Zechariah 3: 4).**

Later on I looked this up in Halley's Bible handbook, which is for Christians, and it said that this Joshua here pertains to the coming of Jesus (later on I looked this up).

And I said, "Well this happened to this Joshua here, is this going to happen to me?" Then it says:

> **"And I said, Let them set a fair miter upon his head. So they set a fair miter upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord stood by." (Zechariah 3:5.)**

And I said, "What's a fair miter?" So I looked it up in the dictionary, and it was the turban of the High Priest. And "the fair miter" means he gets the turban when he reaches a certain state of spiritual knowledge and spiritual character. It also refers to the miter board the college graduate that the plasterers use to hold plaster; it's flat on top. They call that a miter board. "Well," I said, "he had a miter board, and his iniquity passed from him, is this going to happen to me?"

> **"And the angel protested unto Joshua saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts..." (Zechariah 3:6-7)**

Shoghi Effendi was in the process of establishing National Bahá'í Courts in the East when he died. That's why he was going to have an International Bahá'í Court on Mt. Carmel in '63, in order for those local courts to appeal to. And I said, "Is this applying to the Bahá'í Faith?" I started thinking maybe this applies to the Bahá'í Faith, too, because there was such a correlation.

> **"...and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by. Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH. (Zechariah 3:7-8).**

The word "BRANCH" is in all capital letters, and I'm reading from the King James version because this is the Bible that was shoved into my cell, and this is the version I should take it from--the very one that was given to me way back in 1969. This has been in my possession in meetings and when I teach the Faith all that time.

So it says "the BRANCH." I said, "Oh my God, the Branch is 'Abdú'l-Bahá!" We studied that in Bahá'u'lláh's Covenant--when He appoints 'Abdú'l-Bahá to be the Most Great Branch, to be His Successor. And all the guardians are called branches. It says if Shoghi Effendi's son doesn't have the spiritual qualities he must choose another branch. So this is the Davidic Kingship.

I said, "My gosh, this isn't history, this is a prophecy!" But then I started thinking, "What am I thinking, what am I saying? Am I this person? Far be it from me to have thoughts of such a

nature. I never dreamed of being anything." I was becoming befuddled, and I didn't feel very comfortable with myself or what was happening there. It was very disturbing to say the least.

And then it says:

> **"For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of Hosts..." (Zechariah 3: 9).**

And I said, "Stone with seven eyes. How can a stone have seven eyes?" I looked around to see if there were any stones around the room. No stones. I said, "A potato can have eyes, but how can a stone have seven eyes?" I counted the bars on my cell and on the windows, and there was no stone before me, so I didn't have to worry about this pertaining to me. And I was very much relieved; I was very, very much relieved that it didn't pertain to me.

And at that moment I had a visitation. And it says, "Dr. Jensen, you are the Joshua of the third chapter of Zechariah." And it says, "You will establish the branch in the world."

And the first time he told me, it sounded like he said, "You are the branch." I said, "Get away, I don't want to have anything." Then it came that I would be establishing the branch.

I didn't see anything, but I felt something, and I knew that there was a strong presence there telling me that I was this. And I told him to leave. I said, "I don't want to be perverted or corrupted with such a thing." I'm a very practical person, and if I had practical evidence of this nature accept it, but not just because an angel tells me that I'm this or that.

The spirit of God descended upon Jesus as a dove, and the angel Gabriel came to Muhammad in the cave of Hira. I was like Muhammad. Muhammad ran home to His wife Kadijah, and lie was very frightened. He said an angel told Him that He was the Prophet of God. And she said, "What angel was it?" And He said, "The angel Gabriel." She said, "oh, Gabriel's a good angel, and if he tells you this, you are a Prophet," and she became His first believer. But I didn't have a Kadijah to go home to, I was in a cell! And I was very much disturbed, and I told the angel to beat it, just like Muhammad did. He ran out of the cave and the angel followed Him out, he was very disturbed on this. So I said, "Well, there's no stone with seven eyes, I don' t have to worry about it."

At this particular time, they were trying to get me to go to work. The doctor said I didn't have to work; I had trouble breathing, a little bronchitis. To do physical work riles it up. If it was something without physical parts to it, it would be all right, but he said I didn't have to work.

I'd been busy writing. The guardian Mason Remey told me that I was going to write a book and that he was going to publish it. And I never had a chance to write a book, I was always too busy.

When I opened my practice in Missoula, I was going to school in the daytime and practicing in the daytime. From early morning to midnight I was busy doing things. All the time I was in Joplin, or anyplace else I had no time to write a book. But now I had plenty of time, so I started writing a book. I didn't know what exactly to write. I said, "I'm supposed to write a book, what in the world am I going to write?"

The deputy warden called me up to the office quite often and asked me, "Dr. Jensen, don't you think it would be a good idea for you to take a job here in the prison?"

I said, "I don't need ten cents a day." That's all they paid.

He said, "Well, but you might go stir crazy in that cell."

"Oh," I said, "I've got good company."
He said, "Who's in there with ya?"

I said, "Oh, I've got a very good companion."

He said, "Who's that?"

I said, "Myself. I'm good company to me. You don't need to worry about me. I'm writing a book, I have a typewriter in there, I'm getting the manuscript written."

He said, "O.K." But he kept calling me.

One day he called me up there, and he said, "Dr. Jensen, would you like to go to work?"

And I said, "No."

But the day before that, there was a man in not the next cell, but the cell down from that, he heard me typing in my cell and he said, "Dr. Jensen, is that you typing?"

I said, "Yeah."

He said, "Oh thank God I found somebody who knows how to type. I'm working in the fingerprint department up there. I passed parole and I'm ready to go out on parole, but I don't have a trade, and they told me that if I went out to Rathey Hall (which is about seven miles from the prison) they have a meatpacking plant out there. If I went out there they would teach me meat cutting. And they have several jobs in meat-cutting available. But they won't let me go out there because they have nobody to fulfill my position in the fingerprint department because they haven't got anybody that knows how to type in the prison. Will you take this job?"

I said, "No, I don't have to work."

So later on the deputy called me up there again and he said, "What would you do if you were going to go to work?"

I said, "This fella in the next cell to me, or the next cell down from there, is fingerprinting, and he made parole, and he needs somebody to take his job so he can go out to Rathey Hall and learn meat-cutting."

"Aha!" he said. "That's your job! You're gonna work at that."

I said, "I get tired all of a sudden quickly. When I get tired, I have to lie down. And this is one of the reasons the doctor told me I don't have to work, because when I get tired, I'm tired. I just have to lay right down right then."

He said, "Alright, we'll make this part of your worksheet that any time you feel tired, just tell them you're tired and you can go up to your cell and go to sleep, or lay down, anything you want to do."

I said, "Fine." Under those conditions I took it.

After I was on that job for several weeks, I heard one of the guards saying, "They're bringing another one in." I was up in the Administration Department. And they said, "They're bringing another one in through Tower Seven." That means they were bringing another convict in, a new convict.

I looked out the window and there was a two-story tower. Upstairs was a man with a gun and there were windows all the way around. Below there was a door to the street and a door to the prison yard. They opened the door to the street and he went into a room. They electrically closed the door, locked it, and then they opened the door to the prison yard. A sheriff was bringing him in, handcuffed, out of that room into the prison yard, and then they came up the steps to the Administration.

I looked out there and saw all this happening, and I asked the guard, "That is a stone wall out there, isn't it?"

He said, "Every bit of it is stone wall."

I said, "You said this is Tower Seven. How many towers does this prison have?"

He said there were seven!

He said, "And that's Tower Seven."

I said, "Where are the other towers?"

He said, "Well over there in that corner is Tower One, in the other corner is Tower Two, in the other corner is Tower Three, in the middle there is Tower Four, in the other corner Tower Five and in the other corner Tower Six." And he said, "You come in through Tower Seven and you go out through tower seven."



Old Montana State prison showing the seven towers

So I stood up, and I turned around, and every way that I turned, I had a stone with seven eyes (see picture) before me. So no matter which way I turned, I had the stone with seven eyes before me. You can see the Administration building that I was looking out of. After this happened I became very, very disturbed, I just became very emotional, and I told the guard, "I'm tired. I have to go and lay down."

He said, "Go ahead, you can go back to your bailiwick."

So I went back up there, and I looked in the mirror, and I was white as a ghost. I said, "My gosh." The only reason I had objected to being this person was that all the conditions weren't fulfilled; I didn't have the stone with seven eyes before me. Now I find that I have it before me.



The "Seventh Tower"

I was opposed by Satan on April 21st of 1963. This fulfills the 1335 days prophecy of Daniel 12:12. Start with 628 AD, the Victory of Muhammad, add 1335 to it and you get 1963. 'Abdú'l-Bahá said that this was to take place exactly 100 years from Bahá'u'lláh's proclamation. And exactly one hundred years from Bahá'u'lláh's proclamation, Rex King attended that Feast of Ridvan and started talking against me, which caused me to be elected in ninth place; otherwise, I probably would have had the highest number of votes. But his object was to do away with me, just like the Covenant-breakers we're trying to do away with the guardian. He was trying to do away with me because he knew I would be defending the Faith.

So I was opposed by Satan on that date given by Daniel, and I had the stone with seven eyes before me, and mission is to establish the branch, which the Covenant-breakers have done away with. They've done away with the kingship, the branch, the succession from Bahá'u'lláh. My job is the establisher of the Bahá'í Faith. I fulfill the prophecies for the seventh angel that 'Abdú'l-Bahá said is going to establish the Bahá'í Faith. I fulfill the prophecies, the name, date, address and mission.

But what is the name? We have to find the name, otherwise it doesn't work. So let's go back to the scripture again, and it says here, in the ninth verse of the third chapter of Zechariah:

> **"For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes:"**

There's another stone. I was born in a stone house. But one of these stones, the one that I was born in and the one I was behind here, one of them would have seven eyes. And the one I was in here had seven eyes.

> **"...behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day."**

Wow! I looked in other Bibles and it says "the land." Well that's my name, the land, Leland. "Le" is French for "the." When I was over in the French Islands and I told them my name was Leland, they said, "Oh, you're the land, you're the land!" That's how I happened to know that this is my name. And the iniquities of the land are going to be removed in one day, and it says in the fourth verse the iniquity of Joshua is going to be removed. The iniquity of the land and the iniquity of Joshua is what? The dirty garment. My iniquity was the dirty garment, that's what I was in prison for, and Joshua's iniquity was the dirty garment. So the Joshua and the land is the same person. It's the name in which the establisher, the seventh angel, is going to establish the branch.

And the reason that I've been able to be successful in doing this is that I fulfill the name: the land--Leland. The address is the stone with seven eyes. And the mission is to bring forth the branch that is the Davidic kingship, the continuation of the Davidic kingship.

Now where is the stone with seven eyes? We need to know to make sure that this is the proper stone with seven eyes. I'm reading from the sixth chapter of Zechariah:

> **"And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains and the mountains were two mountains of brass." (Zechariah 6:1).**

And in other versions it says "copper." The Hebrew word for copper, brass and bronze is the same word. The Montana state prison, the stone with seven eyes, is between the two biggest mountains of brass in the world. Butte is the richest hill in the world. They got more copper out of there than any other place in the world. And there are bigger deposits of copper in Lincoln, Montana. Deer Lodge, where the prison is located, is halfway between these two mountains of brass. He says he saw four chariots coming from between two mountains of brass.

> **"In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black horses; and in the third chariot were white horses; and in the fourth chariot grizzled and bay horses. Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord? And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth." (Zechariah 6: 2- 5).**

And out of this prison has come the core of the Bahá'í Faith under the guardianship. The stone with seven eyes is in the Bible. Joshua the High Priest comes out of there, and if you read it in the Catholic Bible it says "Jesus the High Priest." Bahá'u'lláh fulfilled the prophecies for the Second Christ, or the return of Christ, which means a descendant of David that is anointed. But the High Priest is not a descendant of David. The High Priest is a descendant of Aaron, of the Aaronic priesthood.

But Jesus was a High Priest, not after the order of Aaron, but after the order of Melchizedek. And I'm after that order of Melchizedek. As the paganism that was being established by Nimrod Jesus was a High Priest after the order of Melchizedek establishing the One True God. But this

paganism came into Christianity and took over Christianity. So I'm the return of Jesus the High Priest whose mission is to fight against this Babylonian whore religion, the trinity, which I am doing.

On page sixty-six of *Some Answered Questions*, 'Abdú'l-Bahá explains that the seventh angel will come to establish the kingdom of God in the world. If you read starting at page 55, you will find that 'Abdú'l-Bahá explains that Joshua, in the time of Moses, established Moses' religion in Palestine. He took the twelve tribes across the River Jordan and established the religion. 'Abdú'l-Bahá says 'Ali was the establisher of Islam. 'Ali was like Joshua in the time of Moses. He then goes on to say that Quddus, the establisher of the Babi Faith, was like 'Ali. These are the establishers of the Revelations of the Divine Manifestations. Ali was the fifth angel, Quddus was the sixth angel, and the seventh angel is the establisher of Bahá'u'lláh's Revelation.

Then, on page 66 of *Some Answered Questions*, 'Abdú'l-Bahá says the seventh angel is going to come, meaning that he was not the seventh angel, that Bahá'u'lláh was not the seventh angel, that the Bab was not the seventh angel, that the seventh angel hadn't come yet. He said he's going to come and establish the kingdom.

On page 66, 'Abdú'l-Bahá explains verses from the 11th chapter of the Book of Revelations, and He comes to the part about the seventh angel:

> **"And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven saying, the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever." (Revelations 11: 15)** [1]

> **"The seventh angel is a man qualified with heavenly attributes, who will arise with heavenly qualities and character. Voices will be raised, so that the appearance of the Divine Manifestation will be proclaimed and diffused."**

That is, this seventh angel will proclaim and diffuse this Divine Manifestation of Bahá'u'lláh because the Covenant-breakers have taken over the Bahá'í World Faith and corrupted it and perverted it. So the seventh angel sounds his trumpet:

> **"In the day of the manifestation of the Lord of Hosts, and at the epoch of the divine cycle of the Omnipotent which is promised and mentioned in all the books and writings of the Prophets--in that day of God, the Spiritual and Divine Kingdom will be established;"**

No way can these Covenant-breakers establish the kingdom because they have done away with the king. They are presenting a republic in its stead. It is up to the seventh angel to establish this. And this is why God kept this seventh angel up His sleeve to do this.

> **"… and the world will be renewed; a new spirit will be breathed into the body of creation, the season of the divine spring will come, the clouds of mercy will rain, the sun of reality will shine, the life-giving breeze will blow, the world of humanity will wear a new garment, the surface of the earth will be a sublime paradise; mankind will be educated, wars, disputes, quarrels, and malignity will disappear, and truthfulness, righteousness, honesty, and**

[1] 'Abdú'l-Bahá, *Some Answered Questions* (Wilmette, Illinois: Bahá'í Publishing Committee, 1930), pp. 66-67.

the worship of God will appear; union, love, and brotherhood will surround the world, and God will rule for evermore: meaning that the Spiritual and Everlasting Kingdom will be established."

Meaning that this seventh angel is going to establish the kingdom, not the Covenant-breakers' republic.

"Such is the day of God. For all the days which have come and gone were the days of Abraham. Moses and Christ, or of the other Prophets; but this day is the day of God, for the Sun of Reality will arise in it with the utmost warmth and splendor."

There are different editions of the book *Bahá'u'lláh and the New Era* by Dr. Esselmont, so I won't give you the page of the following passage, which comes from that book, but I'll tell you which section it's from. It's under the title "Prophecies of Bahá'u'lláh," under the sub-heading, "Coming of the Kingdom of God."[2] This is what the seventh angel is establishing, the coming of the Kingdom. This is the writing of Dr. Esselmont, who wrote this book in the 1920's; and he quotes Bahá'u'lláh and 'Abdú'l-Bahá here and there throughout this section. Esselmont begins:

Amid these troublous times, however, the Cause of God will prosper. The calamities caused by the selfish struggle for individual existence, or for party or sectarian or national gain, will induce the people to turn in despair to the remedy offered by the Word of God. The more calamities abound, the more will the people turn to the only true remedy. Bahá'u'lláh says in His Epistle to the Shah:--

"God hath made afflictions as a morning shower to this green pasture, and as a wick for His Lamp, whereby earth and heaven are illumined....Through affliction hath His Light shone and His Praise been bright unceasingly; this hath been His method through past ages and bygone times.

" Both Bahá'u'lláh and 'Abdú'l-Bahá predict in the most confident terms the speedy triumph of spirituality over materiality and the consequent establishment of the Most Great Peace. 'Abdú'l-Bahá wrote in 1904:

"Know this, that hardships and misfortunes shall increase day by day, and the people shall be distressed. The doors of joy and happiness shall be closed on all sides. Terrible wars shall happen. Disappointment and the frustration of hopes shall surround the people from every direction until they are obliged to turn to God. Then the lights of great happiness shall enlighten the horizons, so that the cry of Ya Baha'u'-Abha! may arise on all sides." (Tablet to L.D.B. quoted in *Compilation on War and Peace*, p. 187.)

When asked, in February 1914, whether any of the Great Powers would become believers, He replied:----

"All the people of the world will become believers. Should you compare the beginning of the Cause with its position today, you would see what a quick influence the Word of God has, and now the Cause of God has encompassed the world...Unquestionably, all will come under the shadow of the Cause of God."...Star of the West, vol. ix, p. 31.

He declares that this consummation is near at hand and will come about during the present century. In an address to Theosophists in February 1913, He said....

[2] J.E. Esselmont, *Bahá'u'lláh and the New Era* (Wilmette, Illinois: Bahá'í Publishing Trust, 1950 edition), pp. 301-303.

"This century is the Century of the Sun of Truth. This Century is the Century of the establishment of the Kingdom of God upon the earth."...Star of the West, vol., ix., p. 7.

Here it's the kingdom of God again, and you can't have the kingdom without the king. The Covenant- breakers don't come in on this because they don't have the kingdom, they have a republic.

Esselmont writes about the one who is prophesied to come in the 1335 days prophecy in the 12th chapter of the Book of Daniel, the 12th verse:

In the last two verses of the Book of Daniel occur the cryptic words:--
"Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the thousand, three hundred and thirty-five days. But go thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days."
Many have been the attempts of learned students to solve the problem of the significance of these words. In a table-talk at which the writer was present, Abdú'l-Bahá reckoned the fulfillment of Daniel's prophecy from the date of the beginning of the Muhammadan era.

The Muhammadan era began with the victory of Muhammad in 628 AD and 628 AD, plus 1335 years brings us to 1963. The date for the coming of the Bab was from the start of the calendar to 1260 ASH. For the coming of Bahá'u'lláh, it was from the proclamation of Muhammad to the proclamation of Bahá'u'lláh. But this date is from the victory of Muhammad to the victory of the Cause of God--from victory to victory.

Esselmont gives this date:

Abdú'l-Bahá's Tablets make it clear that this prophecy refers to the one-hundredth anniversary of the Declaration of Bahá'u'lláh in Baghdad, or the year 1963. Asked what will be manifest after the 1,335 "days," He replied: Universal peace will be firmly established, a Universal language promoted. Misunderstandings will pass away. The Bahá'í Cause will be promulgated in all parts and the oneness of mankind established. It will be most glorious!

Back in *Some Answered Questions*, 'Abdú'l-Bahá said that all of these things would be established by the seventh angel, and the seventh angel comes in 1963, and this is the start of my ministry.

Something more which is very important is that this seventh angel, this establisher, is also prophesied in the Great Pyramid of Giza. Back in Zechariah it says:

"And her showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing on his right hand to resist him." (Zechariah 3:1).

This took place on April 21, 1963. 'Abdú'l-Bahá said that this seventh angel would come exactly one hundred years after Bahá'u'lláh's proclamation on April 21, 1863. So at that date I was opposed by Satan, and I have the statement there by the guardian to that effect, and we already have that on record.

"And the Lord said unto Satan, the Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire." (Zechariah 3:2).

And the guardian rebuked this Satan that attacked me on that date. And it says,

"Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. " (Zechariah 3:3).

That is, this Joshua was in the Montana state prison, and the type of beef that he had, I've already got that on record as that of a dirty garment.

"And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment." (Zechariah 3: 4).

Today I have a white aura, and I think that Wind here said that she saw it, as other people have seen it. And the beef that I had was conjured up by my enemies to get me out of the way; I've already gone into that in detail.

"And I said, Let them set a fair miter upon his head. So they set a fair miter upon his head, and clothed him with garments and the angel of the Lord stood by." (Zechariah 3:5).

From that date on, I knew what everything was in the scriptures, and I was able to break the code to the Pyramid. I had an angel that visited me at that time in the prison, and from that time on I had the fair miter on my head that I was able to know and understand what I'm telling you here today. Without this, I wouldn't be able to do it, because what I'm telling you is not in the Bahá'í religion. It's in no religion. Nobody else has this. Only I have this. Nobody knows what the Pyramid was or is, even today, except for those that I have taught. These drawings were done by Jerome Hellman, who was with me in prison. I showed him these things and we broke the code of the Pyramid. He's the one that put the Pyramid on paper for me, but I gave him all the dates and everything else for him to do that. And then it says,

"And the angel of the Lord protested unto Joshua, saying, Thus saith judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by. Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and they fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH." (Zechariah 3: 6-8).

And of course, Bahá'u'lláh appoints His Son 'Abdú'l-Bahá to be His Successor, and He called Him the Most Great Branch. Then 'Abdú'l-Bahá in His *Will and Testament* made his successors the guardians which he referred to as branches. And the Covenant-breakers threw these branches out, violating the Covenant. Therefore God had this Joshua here, and Joshua establishes this branch, and this is my mission, to re-establish the branch in the world. In the Catholic Bible, it doesn't say Joshua, it says Jesus. "Jesus" and "Joshua" is the same word. We could read this from a Catholic Bible, it says, "And he showed me Jesus the high priest." Now Jesus in the Bible, besides being the Christ, he was also a High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek, not after the Order of Aaron. (See Hebrews 5-10)

And it says, "For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts..."(Zechariah 3:9)

And the prison that I was in had a stone wall around it with seven watchtowers on it. And no matter which way I turned, I had that stone with seven eyes before me.

In the nineteenth chapter of Revelations it talks about the man on the white horse. Well, the man on the white horse is a Knight, and I was knighted by Shoghi Effendi. In revelations it also says that this Joshua, the Knight on the white horse, has many diadems and many titles, and he has a title that no one knows but himself (Revelations 19:12). Now this is the most important thing coming up here:

"...and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day." (Zechariah 3:9).

My name is the land, Leland. The iniquity of Joshua and the iniquity of the land is the same iniquity. And nobody knew that this land meant a person. But it says in the nineteenth chapter of Revelations that he has a name that nobody knows but him, and nobody else would know it unless he has that name and he fulfilled these prophecies. I had the stone with seven eyes before me, I wore the dirty garment, I was opposed by Satan at the date given by Daniel, and I have a fair miter on my head; otherwise you wouldn't know of all this.

Now somebody can't just pick this out of the air. Nobody's been able to put this together! And neither I nor anybody else would be able to put this together if they weren't the promised one. Only the promised one can do this, the seventh angel.

They're looking for the return of Jesus, and the date for this is in the Great Pyramid. The date for Bahá'u'lláh's proclamation, April 21, 1863, is at the start of the King's Chamber, the Holy of Holies, and in the four walls of the Holy of Holies, there are one hundred red granite blocks. You add this one hundred to the date of Bahá'u'lláh's proclamation and you get April, 21,1893, when I was opposed by Satan, when I began my ministry.

When I had the visitation in the prison and I found out that I was the promised one, 1 didn't want it, and I refused to tell anybody. Well finally my wife says, "You've got to tell me." That was several months after I knew it. So I made her promise not to tell anybody, and she kept the secret.

But in 1971, on April the 29th, one of the inmates in the prison, a man by the name of Harry Stroup who had been reading the Bible, he came up to me and said, "Dr. Jensen, you are the Joshua of the third chapter of Zechariah," and he said, "the prison wall surrounding us is the stone with seven eyes."

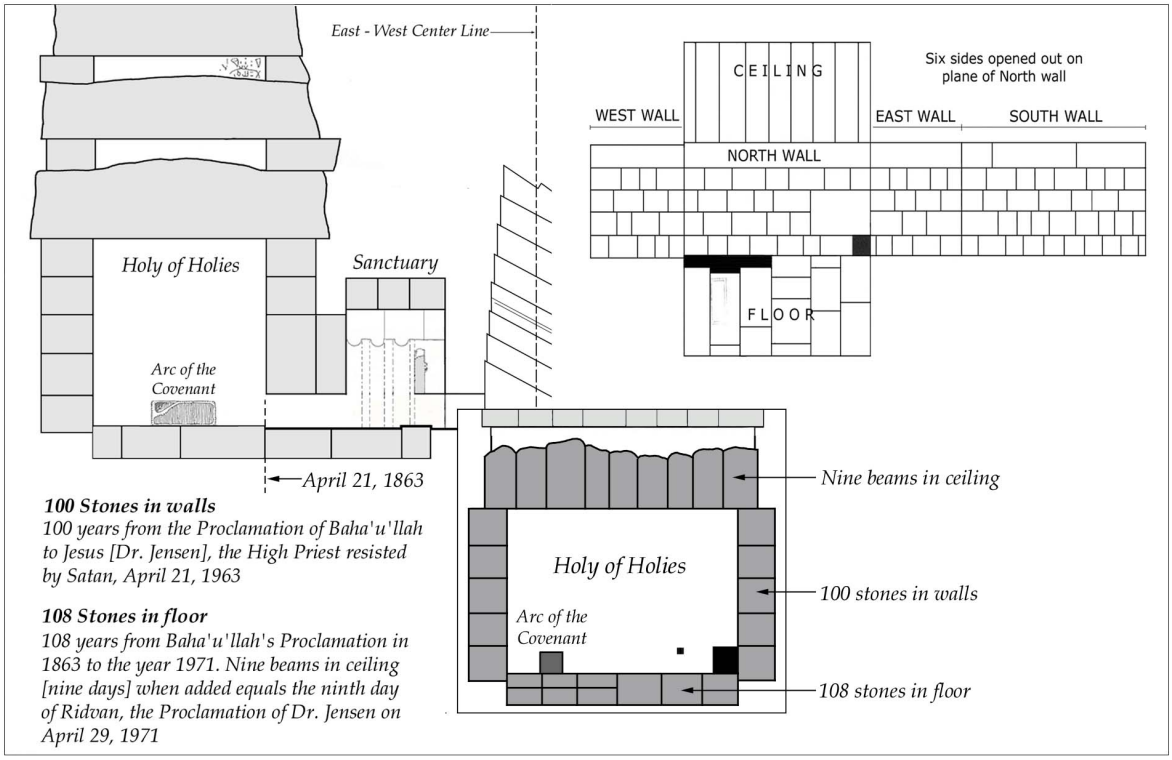
I said, "Harry, I didn't tell you that."

He said, "No, I had a visitation."

Just like Jesus, he asked the people, "Who do they say I am?" They said, "You're a great man, you're a teacher." Then He asked the apostles and Peter says, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." He said, "Peter, I didn't tell you that, but the Father revealed this to you."

The same thing happened here, and the day was April 29, 1971, 108 years after Bahá'u'lláh's proclamation on April 21, 1863. In the floor of the King's Chamber are 108 red granite blocks. You add 108 to April 21, 1863, and you get April 21, 1971. But I made my proclamation on April

29th. Bahá'u'lláh had already made it a holy day, it's one of the nine holy days of the Bahá'í year, and it so happens that there are nine granite beams in the ceiling of the King's Chamber. April 21 is the first day of Ridvan and April 29 is the ninth day of Ridvan, and that gives us April 29, 1971, when I told Harry Stroup, "Yes, I am the Joshua or the Jesus to come to establish my Father's kingdom--Bahá'u'lláh's. I'm a Knight, and I'm revealing the things that the people need to know so that everybody can become Bahá'í."


East - West Center Line
CEILING
Six sides opened out on plane of North wall
WEST WALL
EAST WALL
SOUTH WALL
NORTH WALL
FLOOR
Holy of Holies
Sanctuary
Arc of the Covenant
April 21, 1863
100 Stones in walls
100 years from the Proclamation of Baha'u'llah to Jesus [Dr. Jensen], the High Priest resisted by Satan, April 21, 1963
108 Stones in floor
108 years from Baha'u'llah's Proclamation in 1863 to the year 1971. Nine beams in ceiling [nine days] when added equals the ninth day of Ridvan, the Proclamation of Dr. Jensen on April 29, 1971
Nine beams in ceiling
Holy of Holies
Arc of the Covenant
100 stones in walls
108 stones in floor
Pyramid dating for the Proclamation of Jesus the High Priest after the order of Melchizedek on April 29, 1971

Without these proofs, never would they all become Bahá'í! There are too many loopholes, and I have closed up all of the loopholes; every last thing is fulfilled in what I'm telling in my part of it. 'Abdú'l-Bahá didn't go into the Pyramid--He only told us about the 1963 date. But He didn't say whether it was going to be Leland Jensen or that Leland Jensen was going to be in a prison. That was up to me to have to be in there.

Now I didn't go into that prison and knock on the door and say, "Let me in, I'm Joshua, or Jesus." You bet your boots I didn't. I didn't want to go in there. I knew that I was hoaxed--it was a big hoax that put me in there, and I didn't know why I was in there. And then I find out I was fulfilling prophecy.

Now I wasn't the only one that was in prison. Jesus was in prison before He went on the cross. Peter was in prison. Paul was in prison for two years. Go way back to time of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, and twelfth son of Jacob, Joseph, was in prison for two years. Bahá'u'lláh forty years. 'Abdú'l-Bahá forty years. The Bab was in prison. God has a habit of putting His promised Ones in prison--I don't know why.

Now I would have had anybody else go into that prison and be Joshua, there was no pleasant trip in there. But if it were anything else, ten thousand people or a hundred thousand people would have tried to fulfill it. If they knew that the land was the name of the one, everybody would

have called their sons Leland to try to fulfill prophecy. It's the calling card. I came in the name, at the address--at the stone with seven eyes; and this is between two mountains of brass, which is also prophesied in Zechariah. At the date in 1963, I was opposed by Satan, and at the other date in 1971 I made my proclamation.

Now why all this red granite block in the King's Chamber of the Pyramid? All the red granite blocks in that Holy of Holies prophesy me. As Bahá'u'lláh gave this Revelation and gave the Covenant and all the Bahá'ís in the world went against the Covenant, with the passing of Mason Remey there were no Bahá'ís left in the world except the Knight and his wife. I've raised up a whole new contingent of Bahá'ís. And shortly, I'll have 144,000, and when I have them, then the bombs will drop.

This message of the coming of Jesus is going to be picked up by the Associated Press, the United Press International, and by the radio and television stations. This trumpet sound will be heard all over the world. So my job is to establish the Branch and the Covenant in the world that the covenant-breakers broke. At the same time we explain that Bahá'u'lláh is a descendant of King David, that He is that great Manifestation of God that is to establish the oneness of mankind. His first principle is the oneness of mankind. With the Covenant-breakers, there's no way for this, and therefore God had an ace up His sleeve--the establisher.

I started right in on that date prophesied by Daniel, defending the Faith. I was opposed by Satan on April 21, 1963--on that day my ministry started. I wasn't elected to that Assembly because I was in opposition to Satan. I was defending the Faith against Satan, Rex King. Today, I'm not liked by the Christians because I'm in opposition to Satan, as the pope wears the fish hat of Satan. He has the crosier of Satan. He has the keys of Satan--of Janus and Cybele. And he has the red robe of Satan, the red devil. And the pope is defending what? Of all things, a pagan triune god!

Now we're not going to get rid of their religion, per se. But it says in the 24th chapter of Matthew, after this message of the kingdom is brought to the world, then the end will come. The radio and television stations all over the world will broadcast this about the return of Jesus. And then the oppression will come to an end. In that same chapter of Matthew, it says after the oppression of those days,

> **"And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they heaven to the other." (Matthew 24: 31).**

You people hearing this are the angels; you're being educated from the horse's mouth, so to speak. You'll go out and gather the elect from the four corners of the earth. And in the Book of Revelations it states the four winds of destruction are being held back until there are 144,000 out of the tribes of Israel, and the Bahá'í Faith is Israel under its new name Bahá'í, Bahá'u'lláh being a Jew. He brought a remnant of the twelve tribes of Israel out of exile to the country of Israel when He went there as a prisoner. And then He made a Covenant that whoever accepts this Covenant, his sins are forgiven, and therefore he becomes grafted into Israel, as I was grafted in.

I'm not of the tribe of Aaron. I'm not of the Aaronic priesthood. I'm not of the tribe of Judah. I'm not a Christ. But I'm a High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek, defending this world against the satanic Rex King, the satanic pope, the satanic Christian religion, the satanic Covenant-breaking Bahá'ís. I'm establishing God's kingdom in this world.

I come in the name for Joshua--the land, I come at the stone with seven eyes, and it's between two mountains of brass. I'm establishing the branch in the world. I come in the name, the address, the mission, and I come at the date. There might be other people called Leland or the land in the

world, there must be, I know of some. But there's only been one person that's called the land that had the stone with seven eyes before him, that brings forth and is establishing the branch that was opposed by Satan in 1963. Therefore I am this.

Now I don't come up and say, "Look at me, I'm Jesus." Jesus didn't say, "Hey, look at Me, I'm the Christ." Jesus says, "Look, I fulfill prophecy, look at the book! It's there in the book!" And the book of Matthew shows how Jesus fulfilled prophecy. Get *Halley's Handbook* where it talks about the book of Matthew, and he will show you point by point by point where the prophecy in the Old Testament was made, and how Jesus fulfilled it in the New Testament.

Now not only do I come in the name, address, date and mission, but there are many more prophecies in the book besides that which I fulfill. But the reason I mention these four is because it's the calling card and only one person in the world fulfills this.

Note: In this writing the symbol * represents the typical Christian response.

Jesus said He came from heaven and He said He would come again from heaven. But Jesus came from the womb of Mary the first time He came, so how can He come down from the sky of heaven the second time, if He originally came from heaven but He also originally came from the womb of Mary?

*Well, He resurrected bodily. He resurrected bodily and vent up into the sky.

What makes you think that He resurrected bodily?

*In Acts it talks about the men of Galilee were gazing up into heaven. Someone asks them, Why are you men of Galilee gazing up into heaven? The same Jesus that is taken up from you will return to you in a like manner (Acts 1:6-11).

Were you one of the men of Galilee?

*No, I wasn't.

Did the men of Galilee explain how He went up into heaven?

*No, they just saw Him go up into heaven.

How do you know that they saw Him go up into heaven?

*The Bible says they saw Him go up into heaven and it says He is going to return in like manner.

Does the Bible in any place tell you how He went up into heaven?

*No, I don't think so.

The Bible does tell you how He went up into heaven.

*How was that?

He went up into heaven in persecution, rejection, hatred and in martyrdom. This is how He went up into heaven

and this is how He is going to come again. The same manner that He went up is the same manner that He is going to return again.

*Where does it tell you that He went up in persecution and all that?

Well, it tells you that He was persecuted by the High Priests. He went before the Sanhedrin and the High Priest Hannah slapped Him and said, "Now prophesy who slapped you." They put Him on a donkey backward and paraded Him through the streets. When He died they put a crown of thorns on his head and said, "Hail, king of the Jews!" They hung Him on a cross. They scourged Him. They beat Him with ropes and things like that until He bled all over. Now this persecution, hatred, derision, all of these things, this is how He went up -- in rejection, persecution and martyrdom (Isaiah 53). ,These are all in the scriptures. This is what happened to Him. This is the way He returns. Baha'u'llah returns hated, persecuted, put into prison, and beat with the bastinado. Twenty thousand of Baha'u'llah's followers were martyred. His forerunner, the Bab, was martyred just like the forerunner of Jesus, John the Baptist. They cut off his head and served it to Salome.

Baha'u'llah said when the manifestation of God returns the whole bunch returns with Him: all those that persecuted Him and all those that supported Him. That is, the people reject Him on the same basis that He was rejected before. In other words, Baha'u'll'ah was rejected on the same basis. They said Jesus was a blasphemer claiming to be the Promised One. The Muslims said Baha'u'llah is a blasphemer claiming to be the Promised One. It is always on the same basis that the One that comes from God gets persecuted.

*It says in the Bible that He resurrected bodily. After three days the tomb was empty and He resurrected.

But the body of Jesus was not in the tomb three days and three nights. Look in the 12th chapter of Matthew. He was only in there 36 hours: Two nights and one day. He was killed on Friday. He was in the tomb all night Friday night, all day Saturday and all night Saturday night. Sunday morning when the sun came up the tomb was empty: two nights and one day (Matthew 12).

This is the only proof that Jesus gave that He was the Christ. They said to Him, Give us a sign. He said, "No, an

evil and adulterous generation seeks a sign, but no sign shall be given to it; but as Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." All the Christians will accept that this pertains to Jesus. But they say Friday night, Saturday and Sunday morning, and that's not three days and three nights. Why do you think that the tomb was empty after two nights and one day, if that's the only proof? It was so you and you and you and nobody would believe that His physical body resurrected.

*It does say in the Bible that He is going to come again. If He didn't resurrect bodily, how is He going to come again?

As a parallel, the Jews were waiting for the physical body of Elijah to come. They, like the Christians, thought Elijah had gone up into the sky in a flaming chariot because it said it went up into the heaven.

*Where does it say that in the Bible?

II Kings, chapter 2. So he went up into heaven in a flaming chariot with flaming horses and all. The horses were flaming and the chariot was flaming and there was a whirlwind--a flaming chariot and a whirlwind.

In the last two verses of the Old Testament, in the last two verses of Malachi, it says Elijah the prophet must come before the Christ comes.

Jesus told His apostles to go out and teach the nations and the people that He was the Christ. They came up against the doctors and the lawyers, the priests and the rabbis and they told them that Jesus couldn't be the Christ because it says clearly in Malachi that Elijah is going to come first. What did Jesus tell them?

Jesus told them that John the Baptist was Elijah. They went and asked John the Baptist and he said he wasn't Elijah. This makes a conflict. Jesus said he was; John said he wasn't. How do you resolve the conflict? The answer is, it was the spirit that was going to come back -- not the bodily man (See Matt. 17: 10—12 & Luke 1).

It says in the Bible that Elijah was dressed in a camel's hair coat, living on locusts and honey, asking the people to repent and return to the Lord. Nine hundred years

later here comes John the Baptist walking in the same desert, dressed in a camel's hair coat, living on locusts and honey, telling the people to repent and return to the Lord. If you looked at one and looked at the other you couldn't tell the difference, just like two lamps give the same light. Jesus said that John the Baptist was Elijah because the same light that was in Elijah returned in John the Baptist.

The Jews had Jesus crucified because they were expecting the same Elijah to return. They would not accept John the Baptist being the Elijah. Every time they open their ceremonies, no matter which it is, they place a goblet of wine on the altar. If you ask them what that goblet of wine is for, they will tell you it is for Elijah when he returns. If you ask them why they didn't accept John the Baptist they say they would have a conflict. They say, then what would we do with the true Elijah when he comes? We would have two Elijahs. We'd have John the Baptist and the real Elijah.

The Christians think they're stupid because they didn't accept John the Baptist as the return of Elijah. Yet they turn around and do the same damnable thing. Just as Jesus
resurrected and went up into heaven, exactly like Elijah had gone up into heaven, likewise when He returns He returns as a different person.

If He is going to come as a different person, how are you going to recognize Him? Suppose He was sitting across the table from you, or living next door. How would you know? How do you tell a true prophet from a false prophet? In the Bible it says beware of false prophets, so you have to beware of false prophets.

*I don't know.

If you had a gold ring, how would you tell that it is pure gold?

*See if it has "14 carat gold" stamped on it. -

Well, it might have that stamped on it. The criterion for this is the acid test. When they had the gold out here in the west and they took it to the assayer, they exchanged the gold for money. The assayer weighed the gold and he'd give it the acid test. He can then immediately tell if it's

gold or fool's gold or some other metal.

If I asked you to tell me how far it is from here to downtown Missoula, how would you be able to tell me how far it is?

*I'd look at the odometer on my car. I'd measure it.

Or, you could get a yardstick and measure it all the way down or you could measure it with surveyor instruments. These are all criteria to tell how far it is from here to downtown.

If I should ask you, "What is the temperature in the room?" How would you tell?

*The thermometer.

How can you tell what direction you're going?

*The compass.

How fast you're going?

* The speedometer.

Your blood pressure?

*Sphygmomariometer.

There is a criterion for establishing just about everything there is. In a chemistry lab they can tell how many blood cells
you have by counting them and so forth. So there is a criterion for everything. Therefore there has to be a criterion for telling a true prophet from a false prophet.

*What is that criteria?

The calling card. People have their name on it. They have their profession on it. They have the address and their office hours. For instance, take the calling card for my wife Opal. It says Dr. Opal M. Ardent, Chiropractic Physician, 328 Anderson Avenue, Bozeman, Montana, with her office hours. You could be in Minneapolis and I could hand you that card and you could go right down and sit in her office. All you'd have to do is get on an airplane, get off at the airport in Bozeman, get in a cab and tell him, I

want to go to 328 Anderson Ave. You go and sit down in her office and she comes out and says, "I'm Dr. Ardent." Would you call her a liar?

No. There might be other people called Opal Ardent and some of them might even be Chiropractors. But there is only one person in the world that is Dr. Opal M. Ardent, Chiropractor, 328 Anderson Ave., who is there during those office hours. There is not another person in the world that fulfills these criteria. Did you know that Jesus was prophesied by name, address, date and profession?

The Resurrection of Jesus

It is important to understand the resurrection. The Christians claim that Jesus is God because starting out in the first chapter of John it says, "In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and the Word was God." This is a very bad translation from the Greek. This was initially written in Greek and the Greeks were into logic. In their logic they had what was called the "Logos." The Greek translation of the word "Logos" is: "The thought of a man as expressed in a word." John, at this time, was in a Greek country. He was in Ephesus, where they spoke Greek and they were into the Logos. But also the Hebrews or the Jews were into the Logos too. But their translation of the word Logos was "the thought of God as expressed in a word.

The Christians say that because of what John says, "In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and the Word was God," and later it says, "And the Word became flesh," they say this means that Jesus was the Word. They do this in order to make Jesus God, to deify Him. In reality, however, this means the thought of God became expressed in a revelation, or in the words Jesus spoke.

So the Christians maintain that Jesus resurrected physically or bodily out of the grave, and that He is up someplace in the sky. They say when He comes again He will come down from the sky. But no place in the Bible does it say that He went up into the sky. It says He went up into heaven.

Jesus said that He came from heaven, but He didn't come out of the sky. He came from the womb of Mary. So if He is going to heaven, that doesn't necessarily mean that He is going up into the sky, because He came from heaven and that heaven wasn't in the sky.

Of course there's the visible heaven with the sun, moon and stars, and then there's the spiritual heaven which isn't confined to space or time or place. Jesus said: I came from heaven, I'm in heaven and I'm going to heaven; and He said these things while He was on earth (John 3:13 KJV; John 6:38, 51). So heaven isn't a place.

Now turn to the 12th chapter of Matthew, the 38th verse:

> "Then some of the scribes and the Pharisees said to him, 'Teacher we wish to see a sign from you.'"

OK. What does it mean, "We want to see a sign from you?" When they say they want a sign, this means they want Him to show some kind of miracle or something like that, so they might believe. It's like they were saying, "If you're the Christ, give us a sign, something that we can make sure that you're the Christ." Jesus then says:

> "An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign; but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah was in the belly of the whale, so will the Son of man be for three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." (Matthew 12:40)

Now Jesus was crucified on Friday: Good Friday. It was just before the sun went down. They had to take Him down off the cross because they weren't allowed to keep a Jew on the cross on the Sabbath. The Jewish day starts at sundown. It was Friday and the Jewish Sabbath, which was Saturday, would start at sundown. So they broke the legs of the thieves on each side of Him, so they could take them off the cross. When they came to Jesus He was already dead. This was just before the sun went down on Friday.

Mary Magdalene was at the tomb on Sunday morning. It was dawn but the sun hadn't come up yet. It was light. They could see but the sun hadn't come over the horizon. So how long is it from Friday night until Sunday morning? …Two nights and one day.

Jesus said: An evil and adulterous generation seeks a sign. I'll only give you one sign. As Jonah was for three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so shall the Son of man be for three days and three nights in the belly of the earth. The Christians say: See, Friday, Saturday, Sunday, three days! But that's not three days and three nights; it's two nights and one day.

Why was the tomb empty after two nights and one day, if that's His only sign? Why wasn't He in there for three days and three nights, if that's the only sign that He's the Christ? Why wasn't He in the tomb for three days and three nights?

The reason He wasn't in there was so that you, and you, and you, and you would <u>not</u> believe that His physical body resurrected. The physical body did not meet the criteria of the only sign He gave, which was the three days and three nights. He didn't want people to think that the physical body resurrected because there were pagans all around who worshiped physical idols and who would corrupt His religion. So He gives them the only sign that you can rely on: His word that it would be for three days and three nights. And Friday night until Sunday morning is only two nights and one day.

Now does that mean Jesus wasn't the Christ, if this is the only sign?

No.

Well, what about it then? I mean, this is the only sign that He was the Christ.

OK. The body of Christ is the believers: the church, the ecclesia. It says this in Ephesians and Colossians, that the body of Christ is the church. In one place it says that Jesus is the head of that body. So the body of Christ is the believers.

On Thursday night, the night before the crucifixion, Jesus and the apostles were up on the mountain. Jesus said to them, "Tonight everybody in the world will disbelieve in Me." And Peter says, "Oh Lord, if everybody disbelieves in you I'll still believe in you." Jesus said, "Peter, before the cock crows you will deny me three times." This was fulfilled right afterwards.

That means this. That night, there were no more believers in Jesus Christ. Therefore the body of Christ was dead. Why did they stop being believers in Him? Why didn't they continue to believe in Him? Peter said he would, but then he denied Him three times. Everybody disbelieved. Jesus said: Everybody will disbelieve in Me. So we have to take His word that everybody is going to disbelieve in Him.

It was because they didn't understand which Messiah He was. That's the whole thing. They thought that He was the redeeming Messiah who was going to redeem Israel and establish it over all the countries of the world (see Isaiah 9). Jesus was not that Christ. He was the suffering Christ who was to suffer for the sins of the people (see Isaiah 53).

The apostles thought that Jesus was going to somehow get an army; that He was going to get a white horse; that He was going to sit on it and go out and conquer the Roman Empire like David did, because the word "Christ" meant a descendant of David. They thought He would conquer the world and set the Jews up in ascendancy. But after the last supper He said to them, "I'm going to be arrested and crucified. They're going to come and arrest me and they're going to crucify me."

The apostles started murmuring among themselves, "What kind of a Christ have we got? He can't establish the Kingdom being dead."

So when Judas came, they were on the mountain. Judas went and kissed Jesus on the cheek because he had told them: The one that I kiss on the cheek is the one you want to get. Judas betrayed Jesus. He kissed Jesus on the cheek and they came and arrested Him. The apostles knew then, that it was certain. They knew He was going to be crucified. So they all became disbelievers in Him that night. See, so the body of Christ was dead. There was no body of Christ. There had been believers but they all died on Thursday night; or more specifically, their belief in Jesus died.

According to the scriptures, on Sunday night when the doors and windows were closed, Jesus came and stood among them and He breathed on them a breath of the Holy Spirit, and they became

alive. They became believers again. So the resurrection of Christ was the resurrection of the body, which was the resurrection of the belief of the believers. Thursday night until Sunday night is three days and three nights.

Thus the first thing the Christians don't understand about Christ is that His being the speaker of the Word of God doesn't mean that He is God or that He is a physical son of God. The Christians think that God was Jesus' physical father.

Let's turn to the first chapter of Romans in the King James Version. Start with the first chapter, the third verse:

> "… concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David."

What is the seed of David? It's the sperm! Mary had an ovum. Jesus was made of the sperm of David. What came down from David was a line of male kings. All the kings were male and they all had sperm. Joseph's father was of that line. Joseph had sperm, or the seed of David. Mary had an ovum. In the Greek version of the Bible, it doesn't even say "seed" of David, it says "sperma," indicating the male lineage, not the female lineage through the ovum.

After Paul explains that Jesus was of the sperm of David according to the flesh, he then goes on to say that Jesus was only "designated [or declared] to be the Son of God" (Romans 1:3).

Now what do you think this means? The Christians think that Jesus is the physical son of God. But God doesn't have a sperm. If God was Jesus' father, Jesus could not be the Messiah because the word Messiah means the anointed, sperm descendant of David. God is not a descendant of David. Jesus couldn't have been the Messiah, and He couldn't have been the Christ if God had been His physical father.

So what are we talking about when we talk about the Son of God? In the Bible it says that Jesus is the Son of God.

The way Jesus was the Son of God is this: The revelation He gave was in the station of the Son of God; As compared to the revelation of Abraham whose revelation was declared to be "the friend of God," and Moses, whose revelation was designated as "the interlocutor," and Muhammad, whose revelation was titled "the comforter." You see, each revelation has a title. Jesus' revelation was titled "the Son." It was a greater revelation than that of the others and therefore it was entitled the revelation of the Son.

Romans 1:1-3 was the beginning of Paul's letter to the Romans, who were famously pagan, meaning they believed in gods and

goddesses. Right out of the shoot, Paul was emphasizing some basic points in order to make sure they understood that just because Jesus was designated to be the Son of God, this did not mean he was a god on earth, or the physical son of God. Rather, Paul wanted to make it clear that Jesus' physical heritage was of the seed or lineage of David.

Now how did it happen that Jesus was designated to be the Son of God? It says in the Bible that after Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, the heavens opened and the Spirit of God descended upon Jesus as a dove. Then there was a voice heard from heaven saying, "This is my beloved Son with whom I am well pleased." So the Christians say: See, it says that He is the Son of God. But that isn't what came down from God out of heaven. What came down from God out of heaven?

…The Holy Spirit.

Yes. It was the thought of God that descended upon Jesus and He expressed it in a Word, which is the revelation. This revelation holds the station or title of "the Son."

When the ice cream man comes down the street ringing his bell they say, "Oh, it's the ice cream man." Is he made of ice cream or is he ice cream? Why do they call him the ice cream man?

…Because he sells ice cream.

That's right. When the mailman comes, why do they call him the mailman?

…Because he delivers the mail.

That's right. And when the grocery man comes, is he made of groceries? No. He delivers groceries.

Jesus delivered a revelation that was in the potency of the Son of God. Because He gave that revelation, He was called or designated the "Son of God;" Just like the ice cream man is called the ice cream man because he delivers ice cream. It says in Romans that Jesus was designated the Son of God because that was His revelation, the Son of God.

The Logos, or the thought of God expressed in a revelation titled the "Son of God," descended upon Jesus as a dove. The revelation is what descended upon Him. It entered His mind. At that point Jesus' mission as a prophet began, because he had a message from God to deliver to the people. This message would make them as close to God as if they were God's very own sons. Therefore, whoever believed in the revelation of the Son of God also became sons of God:

"But as many as received him, to them gave he power to

> become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name." (John 1:12)

In other religions, this moment when the revelation descended upon their prophet is referred to as the moment of their enlightenment. For Buddha, this happened while sitting under the Bo Tree. All the major prophets of God have the Holy Spirit inherent within them from the time of conception. That is why they astound their teachers at a young age, because they are inherently superior human beings, due to the fact that they have the Holy Spirit. But the purpose of them having this is not known until the moment of their enlightenment, when the Holy Spirit descends upon them, e.g. "like a dove," and God reveals to them a message that they are then responsible to deliver to mankind. It's like a television set. It picks up on a channel that you can't pick up on. Similarly, the prophets who have the Holy Spirit can tune into the "thoughts of God" or a particular revelation when it descends upon them.

Up until the coming of Baha'u'llah, the greatest thoughts of God or "Logos" that man could have access to were those in the revelation of Jesus. The message of the Son of God was the closest thing to God because it brought the believers as close to God as if they were God's very own sons. We know God through His revelation. Furthermore, Jesus' revelation was a Universal revelation, meaning it was meant for all mankind, rather than for a particular tribe or group of people, such as Moses' revelation, which was meant for the Israelites, Zoroaster's revelation which was meant for the Persians, Muhammad's revelation which was meant for the Arab tribes in the Arabian Peninsula, and so on.

So of all the past prophets, the greatest thought that we could have of God was through the revelation of Jesus Christ – until Baha'u'llah came. The word "Baha'u'llah" means Glory of the Father. The Father is greater than the Son.

In the Bible, Jesus asks, "Who will testify against me?" Read it from John 14:26:

> "These things I have spoken to you while I am still with you. But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things" (John 14:26).

All right now. . He is going to teach you all things. Jesus said, "I have many things to tell you but you can't bear to hear them now. But when He, the Spirit of Truth comes, He shall lead you into all truth" (John 16:13). Here He talks about the Spirit of Truth who is coming, who will teach you all things, meaning He will teach you the things that Jesus didn't. Paul said Jesus fed you with milk and not with meat because you would have been unable to bear it. Well, milk is a good food for babies, but meat is a more solid food which is better for grown-ups. So Jesus says

He only gave them milk. But Baha'u'llah comes and gives you the meat of the whole story. He gives you the whole meal.

So Jesus' station was that of the Son, and Baha'u'llah's was that of the Father. That doesn't mean that either of them are God. It just means that these are the potencies of their revelations. These titles refer to the revelations, not the people. They are called the Father and the Son because they delivered those revelations. Their titles pertain to their revelations.

For instance in the 4th grade, is the teacher 4th grade? She teaches 4th grade. Is she 4th grade? No. She is called the 4th grade teacher because she teaches 4th grade – but she isn't 4th grade. The history teacher teaches history, but is she history? No. She teaches history. The chemistry teacher teaches chemistry but he's not chemistry. He only teaches chemistry.

Jesus taught a revelation in the potency of the Son of God. When you believe in it, you too become a son of God. But Jesus also said His kingdom was not of this world, and that he goes to heaven to prepare a place for you, in the Kingdom of God in heaven. But Jesus also promised that one was coming who would "teach you all things." Baha'u'llah's revelation is of a great potency because it is for the unification of all the peoples into the Kingdom of God here on earth. He is the Second Messiah, the one who establishes the Kingdom of God on earth.

So that takes care of that verse. Now read Luke 24:36:

> "As they were saying this, Jesus himself stood among them."

Now this is after the crucifixion.

> "But they were startled and frightened, and supposed that they saw a spirit. And he said to them, 'Why are you troubled and why do questionings rise in your hearts? See my hands and my feet, and it is I myself; handle me, and see; for spirit has not flesh and bones as you see that I have.'"
>
> In other words, He is saying that He is not a spirit as he stood before them.
>
> "And while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said to them, 'Have you anything here to eat?' They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and he took it and ate before them."

How many loaves of bread and how many fish did Jesus have that time when He was on that mountain? …Two fish and five loaves, or something like that. He fed 500 people with a couple loaves of

bread and a couple of fish, and they had bushels left over. In Mark He says, "Everything is in parables" (Mark 4:11). He said, "There is nothing that I say to you that isn't in parables" (Mark 4:33).

So you have to use some insight to understand the meanings of the stories or parables. When Jesus went up on that mountain He gave them a lecture, a talk, about spiritual things, and this caused the people forgot about their hunger. They were filled with spiritual food and there was lots of it left over. After that He departed and got in a boat and went out in the ocean. Jesus went out to talk to them on the ocean, and a storm came up and He walked on the water and everything else. They said they were hungry. He said, "Why don't you eat some of these loaves and fish that were left over?" And they said, "What loaves, and what fish?" Well there weren't any physical loaves and physical fish left over.

So now, after His crucifixion, here He is standing among them and He is not appearing as a spirit and he says a spirit doesn't have bones, and things like this. This is because "bones" and "fish" and these things refer to His words, His teachings. Jesus said the clergy are in whitewashed tombs with dead men's bones, meaning they have beautiful churches, but inside the teachings are dead, they don't lead you to God. They lead you to worship Jesus as a deified god, and so on.

If you read the sixth chapter of John you'll find that Jesus said, "Eat of my body and drink of my blood. They that don't eat of my body and drink of my blood are dead. But those who eat of my flesh and drink of my blood will have everlasting life." When He said this, the disciples got up and left. They said: We're not vampires, we're not cannibals. What's He talking about? The man must be nuts to say, Eat of my flesh and drink of my blood.

So then Jesus turned to the twelve apostles. He said: Are you going to leave me too? They said: Where would we go? He knew that they were troubled by His foolish talk. You know, "Eat of my flesh and drink of my blood." He said, "The flesh is of no avail; the words that I speak to you, they are spirit and life." They are spirit and life – the words that I speak.

All of these things are symbols. Bread and bones are symbols of the words that He spoke to them, because what is His revelation? It's the thought of God expressed in a Word, which comes down through the Holy Spirit. Now read Luke 24:44, which is right after the place where he ate the fish:

> "Then he said to them, 'These are my words which I spoke to you.'"

Now what is He talking about? He is talking about that fish. He is talking about those bones. He is talking about the things

that transpired in the paragraph before. He said the fish, the flesh, and the bones are the Words that I spoke to you when I was on the mountain. In other words, these are the things I have been telling you. It's all symbolic.

But the Christian clergy teaches that He comes back with a physical body. But the physical body didn't resurrect. The body wasn't in the tomb for three days and three nights. The body of Christ was the believers who resurrected in their belief after three days and three nights of disbelief.

The Christians have a lot of misinformation. They have Jesus resurrecting physically – bodily, and going up into the sky. They say He is up there in the sky someplace. Do you know how cold it is ten miles straight up from here? 240 degrees below zero. He'd freeze to death up there. Besides, there is no food up there. There is no air. There is no water. Unless people were in a capsule, shot up there by a missile, they would freeze. They would die of thirst and hunger. There is nothing up there to sustain life.

This type of mythology is for little children. People can't think in the abstract. Jesus gave them all these symbols so they could understand. He talked to them in symbolic language so the people could understand. But they take the symbols to be the things that are important, rather than the meanings that the symbols convey. Jesus tried to explain spiritual things. He tried to explain things to people so they could understand. People hadn't evolved to a place of comprehending this stuff before. Moses didn't go into this stuff. The other prophets didn't go into it. The Jews believed there was life after death but they didn't understand a lot of these things. And Jesus started to explain a lot of things to these Jews in order that it would evolve them to a greater spiritual comprehension.

The apostles evolved but the Christian religion got taken over by a clergy class that made a business out of it. You can get more money selling a god than you can get by selling a prophet. So they had to deify Jesus, make a god out of him – make Him the god who became incarnate, which is absolutely ridiculous. God pervades the entire universe. He is always present. He is closer to you than your own jugular vein or your own breath. He is right here and He is all over the rest of space and He is All-knowing and All-Powerful. He is Omniscient, Omnipotent and Omnipresent. He is always present. If He had a physical body He wouldn't be able to do that.

If Jesus has a physical body, when you prayed, how would He hear your prayers? He couldn't. How could He be all over the whole world hearing everyone's prayers at once if He had a physical body?

The whole thing of the church is so ridiculous, even little

kids get suspicious of it. Only the people who have become dummies by getting their brains knocked out by the battering of the clergy throughout a lifetime, start to believe the stuff that the preachers put forth. If you had never listened to the preachers and then you read this verse here spoken by Jesus, you could figure it out. He says: You have to be like a little child, because a little child becomes suspicious of these things. Grownups are so used to lies. Every time the President opens his mouth he lies. He couldn't tell the truth if he wanted to. He is the best politician this country has ever had and that's because he's the biggest liar we have ever had for a President. He tells people so much so people believe he is sincere, but he is just a liar.

People are used to lies. They're used to the preachers lying to them. When they go to court they're used to their lawyers lying for them. The doctor writes the prescription in Latin because they don't want the people to know what he is giving them.

If they knew they wouldn't take it.

The whole world is built on the fabrication of a bunch of lies. How can the Christians miss this? Now read on, continuing where we left off, where Jesus says the fish are His words, verse 44:

> "Then He said to them, 'These are the words that I spoke to you, while I was still with you, that everything written about me in the Law of Moses and the prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled.' Then He opened their minds to understand the scriptures...."

In other words, He is opening their minds with these parables for them to understand the scriptures. He is giving them a lesson. He is teaching them, using the fish and the flesh and the bones, which are the words that He spoke.

> "…and said to them, 'Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and on the third day rise from the dead and that <u>repentance and forgiveness of sins should be preached in his name to all nations</u>, beginning from Jerusalem."

So you see now that the three days and the three nights started on Thursday night, when people became disbelievers in Him. On the third day, or on Sunday night, He rose from the dead, meaning He had believers in the world again. But instead of them believing He was the reigning Messiah, the redeeming Christ who would establish the Kingdom of God on earth, He said they should "preach salvation, and the repentance and forgiveness of sins."

On the third day, Christ's body of believers started once again to believe in His words. This made them alive again (John 6:63). The believers now understood for the first time that Jesus was the suffering Messiah, and that He suffered in order that the peoples' sins would be forgiven. They understood that He did this rather than establish the Kingdom of God on earth. This verse makes it clear what His mission is: "to suffer and on the third day rise from the dead, that repentance and forgiveness of sins should be preached in his name to all nations, beginning from Jerusalem." He said this so they would understand that He was the suffering Messiah and not the Reigning Messiah.

December 25, 1961

Dear Friends:

Look how subtle the former Hands are in their violation of the Covenant: They would have to be subtle in their violation, otherwise they would not be able to deflect the entire mass of the Faithful away from the Covenant of God./ They do not walk around with placards stating "I am a Covenant-breaker, Shun Me" but/as impure gold they deceive and poison the most sincere of God's followers. They try to make it appear that they are firm in the Covenant although they do not accept the provisions of the Covenant, then they very subtly poison the minds of the Faithful to those provisions of the Covenant that they reject. They are so subtle in doing this that even the most resolute and alert Believer has been victimized into believing that they have not abandoned the guardianship by abandoning the succession of guardians as prescribed in the Covenant.

DECLARATION FORM

I, _____ , hereby declare that I believe in Baha'u'llah as the Manifestation (Messenger) of God and His Promised One in this day. I also believe in the Báb as His Forerunner.

I accept 'Abdú'l-Bahá as Bahá'u'lláh's successor.

I accept the institution of the Guardianship and Shoghi Effendi Rabbani as the first Guardian.

I accept all Bahá'í Teachings and will obey all Bahá'í Laws.

Violating Enrollment Card interpolating the Holy Writings used by the Violators of Haifa

Enrollment card in accordance with the Holy Writings
used during the Administration of Shoghi Effendi

"The principal factors that must be taken into consideration before deciding whether a person may be regarded as a true believer or not. . . Full recognition of the station of the Forerunner (the Báb), the Author (Bahá'u'lláh), and. the True Exemplar 'Abdú'l-Bahá of the Bahá'í Cause, as set forth in 'Abdú'l-Bahá's Testament; unreserved acceptance of, and submission to, whatsoever has been revealed by their Pen; loyal and steadfast adherence to every clause of our Beloved's sacred Will; and close association with the spirit as well as the form of the present day Bahá'í administration throughout the world."

SHOGHI EFFENDI

-2-

See how subtle they are in deceiving the Faithful as well as those that may become Believers in the Infallibility of Baha'u'llah. On Page 1 to the left, reproduced by offset printing, is an exact duplicate of their Covenant-breaking enrollment card used by these proponents of violation and usurpation and on Page 1 to the right is an enrollment card authorized by Shoghi Effendi. [1] The way the Cause should be referred to is: The Báb – Baha'u'llah –'Abdú'l-Bahá and the Administration (the living Guardian being the Head of that Administration). See how they interpolate the Holy Writings as they have on this enrollment card on the left that was sent me several months ago by Lowell Johnson, Secretary of the sans Guardian Assembly of South Africa. Lowell, in being faithful (faithful to the violation only), sent me this card along with various items that was sent to him that he was faithfully returning to me.

"You see how subtle their violation can be in the way they have worded this line that is underlined. The violating former Hands of the Faith accept the guardianship of the first Guardian and the institutions under him -- but say no more -- then they start in to deceive those who sign the document by not allowing them even to mention the guardianship of Mason Remey. In the declarations signed by these ignorant people (ignorant of the Faith) may limit the guardianship of the Faith to the first Guardian of the Faith thereby making this declaration statement a DECLARATION OF VIOLATION. Unless the people know what the teachings teach how can they obey the Bahá'í Law? Knowledge of the law is the only safeguard lest they go astray. If those signing this do not know the teachings they may easily be led into violation. In signing this card may be declaring their violation of the Will and Testament and affixing their signatures to their Declaration of Violation that may limit their support of the Faith to the First Guardian only. Such are the converts of these Violators in Haifa."[2]

The Divines in every age have always been subtle in their violation of the Covenant of God, otherwise they would never have been able to deflect the mass of the Faithful away from the straight and luminous path. After assuring the Faithful that they are divinely ordained and are following that which they were commanded to follow, they then proceed to empoison the minds of the Faithful by limiting the Covenant of God to the previous Prophet or Guardian by such sayings as "That there is no successor" or that "he is not necessary" or "God has changed His mind" and other such foolishness. When the one promised by the Covenant of God steps forth from behind the veil giving the proof of His mission the CHIEF STEWARDS in every age are the first to denounce him resorting to lies, slander and calumny, they empoison the minds of the Faithful against his person to such an extent that the Faithful (now only faithful to the violation) refuse to investigate for themselves his claims, allowing the proponents of violation and usurpation the Covenant-breakers, to deflect the entire mass of the Faithful away from the Covenant of God. This happens each time the successor promised in God's Covenant appears.[10]

The Covenant-breakers of today, as well as those down through the ages are of two types. First are the "Blind leaders of the Blind"? that are sincere (sincerely wrong) that imagine themselves the Protectors of the Faithful and then they proceed to protect the Faithful from the One that is Covenanted to them by God. The other type is of the "baser sort and are moved by selfish interest to fight against the truths or else to block the path of progress by reason of spiritual deadness and inertia." [4]

-3-

The Pharisees by resorting to lies, slander and craftiness were able to empoison the minds of the Faithful against the Christ. They said that he violated the Laws of Moses, [5] They accused him of blasphemy for calling himself the Son of God [6] and claiming to be the Messiah.[7] And among other things they called him Beelzebub the Devil. [8] They assured the Faithful that they were divinely ordained and that if Jesus was the Christ that they would be the first to know it. Then

these Divines proceeded very subtly to poison the minds of the Faithful to the Covenant by assuring the Faithful that they were God's chosen people by being the Sons of Abraham and they did not need Christ for Salvation.[9] That they were following that which was commanded by Moses and were already saved. Thus, they limited the Covenant of God to Moses and the Old Testament. And as a consequence these CHIEF STEWARDS of Judaism, these proponents of violation and usurpation, these Covenant-breaking Pharisees were able to deflect the mass of the entire Jewish people away from the Covenant of God – the Messiah .[10]

The Christian clergy by resorting to lies, slander and craftiness were able to empoison the minds of the Faithful against the Prophet, Mohammed. They accused him of sorcery[11] and said that he was suffering of Epilepsy and Hallucination and among other things called him an impostor. They assured the Faithful that they were divinely ordained and that if Mohammed was the Messenger of God that they would be the first to know it. Then these Divines proceeded very subtly to poison the minds of the Faithful to the Covenant by assuring them that the coming of the Paraclete (Mohammed) as well as the spirit of Truth (Baha'u'llah) was the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the Apostles at Pentecost[12] and that there would be no Prophets or Messengers of God after Christ and that all they needed for salvation was to believe in Christ and that through Christ[13] only could they be saved and upon Christ Return they would be the first to know Him. These CHIEF STEWARDS of Christianity, these proponents of violation and usurpation, this Covenant-breaking Clergy, thus limited the Covenant of God to Jesus and have thus deflected the mass of the entire Christian people away from the Covenant of God – Mohammed – the Báb – Baha'u'llah – and the Center of His Covenant.

The Mullas by resorting to lies, slander and craftiness were able to empoison the minds of the Faithful against the Báb. They accused him of heresy. They said that his claim to be the Primal Point was preposterous, a title to be attributed only to the Prophet Mohammed. They called him a wretched immature lad of Shiraz[14] and that he had convulsed and subverted Iraq,I5 And then called him a perverse and contemptible follower of Satan.[16] They assured the Faithful that they were divinely ordained and that if the Báb was the Twelfth Imam that they would be the first to know. Then these Divines very subtly empoisoned the minds of the Faithful to the Covenant. That they were following that which was commanded to them in the Koran and were already saved. That they were Muslims (obedient to God) and that they did not need the Báb for salvation. That Mohammed was the last (Seal) of the Prophets and that there would be no Prophets after the Prophet Mohammed. Thus they limited the Covenant of God to Mohammed – some also to the Hadiths. Thus, these CHIEF STEWARDS of Islam, these proponents of violation and usurpation, these Covenant-breaking Mullas were able to deflect the mass of the entire Islamic people away from the Covenant of God – the Báb.

"The people of the Bayan, like Mirza Yahya and many others arose against the Blessed Beauty, invented every sort of calumny, aroused

-4-

doubt in the minds of the people, and from the Books of His Holiness the Báb – that were full of references to "Him Whom God shall manifest" – tried to prove Baha'u'llah false. Every day they wrote and spread a pamphlet opposing Baha'u'llah caused trouble and perplexity among the people; they inflicted the greatest injury and cruelty, yet counted themselves firm in the Covenant of His Holiness, the Báb." [17] Just as the former Hands and those that support their Covenant-breaking Plan for 1963 go from community to community and conference to conference to try to prove Mason Remey false and count themselves firm in the Covenant.

Mirza Mohammed Ali, the Arch Covenant-breaker of Bahá'u'lláh's Covenant, gradually and with unyielding persistence, through lies, half-truths, calumnies and gross exaggerations, this

Prime Mover of Sedition succeeded in arranging on his side almost the entire family of Baha'u'llah.[18] They accused 'Abdú'l-Bahá as an ambitious, self-willed, unprincipled and pitless usurper.[19] They assured the Faithful that they were divinely ordained in Bahá'u'lláh's Covenant and then these Divines proceeded very subtly to empoison the minds of the Faithful to the Covenant by stating that Mohammad All was 'Abdú'l-Bahá's partner. Mirza Mohammad All even had the impudence and temerity to tell 'Abdú'l-Bahá to His face that just as Omar had succeeded in usurping the successorship of the Prophet Mohammed, he too felt himself able to do the same.[20] Thus, they were able to limit the Covenant of God to themselves and as a consequence these CHIEF STEWARDS of the Holy Family, these proponents of violation and usurpation, these Covenant-breaking Aghsan, were able to deflect a considerable number of those who formed the immediate entourage of Baha'u'llah away from the Center of the Covenant – 'Abdú'l-Bahá.

The violation of the Covenant during the 36 years of Shoghi Effendi's guardianship was essentially the same as the previous violation except this time they claimed to accept the infallibility of 'Abdú'l-Bahá but did not accept the infallibility of Shoghi Effendi and their main attacks were upon the Divine Institutions of the Faith, especially the infallible guardianship and the Will and Testament of 'Abdú'l-Bahá of whom they claimed to accept. Thus, the CHIEF STEWARDS comprising the Chief Nobles of the rest of the Aghsan, save Shoghi Effendi, including his mother, brothers and sisters, were able to deflect some of the staunchest of the Faithful from the Covenant of God – Shoghi Effendi.[21]

The former Hands of the Faith and those that support them in their Plans for 1963 (although Baha'u'llah has prohibited His followers from uttering slander and calumny) have through lies, slander and calumny empoisoned the minds of the Faithful against Mason Remey. They said that he was unfaithful to the Hands[22] – was trying to cause disunity. They accused him of heresy and said that his claim to be the second Guardian was preposterous[23] and therefore should be considered a Covenant-breaker.[24] That he was just a senile old man suffering from mental perturbation (insinuating that he was incompetent). [25] They assured the Faithful that they were a Divine Institution and their function was the protection of the Faith [26] and that if Mason Remey was the second Guardian appointed by Shoghi Effendi that they would be the first to know.

These former Hands also have proceeded very subtly to empoison the minds of the Faithful to the Covenant; that they were the CHIEF STEWARDS; that they were obedient to all that was commanded unto them including Shoghi Effendi's Plan for the 10 Year World Crusade and were thus entitled to the Abhá Kingdom;[27] that the first Guardian had in

his 36 years of Guardianship had given all of the interpretations of the teachings that were necessary[28] – that we were mature now and did not need a second Guardian[29] – that Shoghi Effendi was guiding the Hands from the Abhá Kingdom[30] – that Shoghi Effendi was one point of infallibility and the U.H.J. the other, and that we were going from one point of infallibility to the next – that the Ten Year World Crusade was a bridge between the two points,[31] – that from not deviating from his Crusade the Cause would not lose infallibility[32] – that Shoghi Effendi left no Will (intimating that a Will was essential)[33] that only an Aghsan (not stated in the Baha'I writings) could be Guardian[34] – that there would be no more Guardians of the Faith – that the U.H.J. could reconsider the question of the guardianship in consultation with the Hands[35] – they prohibited the Faithful to discuss the Guardianship or to investigate the claim of Mason Remey,[36] Thus, they were able to limit the Covenant of God to the First Guardian of the Faith only.

Thus, these CHIEF STEWARDS, these proponents of violation and usurpation, these Covenant-breaking former Hands of the Faith were able to deflect the mass of the entire Bahá'í people away from the Covenant of God the second Guardian of the Faith, Mason Remey.

that on November 19, 1957, in Conclave the majority of the then Hands of the Faith voted for and passed a motion to pronounce the Will and Testament of the Master, and the Guardianship, Bada (God has changed his mind) and then for fear that they may be detected as Covenant-breakers by the mass of the Believers kept this secret from the World?"

"The Second Guardian of the Faith, then in occultation, in the capacity of a Hand of the Cause and President of the Bahá'í International Council, sat with the Hands in this Conclave. He knew at that time that this violation of the Guardianship was being perpetrated, but hoping to rectify this condition through friendly argument and pacific methods he agreed with the others, to keep in strict secret with them from the Bahá'í World, all things that passed between the Hands of the Faith in their Conclaves and Conferences. For he hoped to be able to show them their errors and thus save them from their violation of the Faith."[37]

"Thus two and a half years or thereabouts of time passed, the while he was telling the Hands of their violation and begging them to reconsider their stand against the Guardianship – but all to fail in the end in this endeavor."[37]

On November 4th, 1959, at the Third Bahji Conclave of the then Hands, all who were present, save Mason Remey, reaffirmed their 1957 decision and at the same time laid aside Shoghi Effendi's ten year plan for the Crusade which included the establishment of a recognized Bahá'í World Court at Haifa, Israel, in 1963, – for a plan of their own to set up a Universal House of Justice instead, without it being recognized as a Court[38] and without it being elected by National Houses of Justice, in opposition to several requirements of the Will and Testament, as there are no National Houses of Justice at present or in the offing for 1963. Before the National Spiritual Assemblies become National Houses of Justice, they must go through the intermediate stage of National Bahá'í Court, Shoghi Effendi had only planned for six of the sixty National Spiritual Assemblies that were to be in existence by 1963, to go through the stage of National Bahá'í Courts

-6-

by 1963 and none of them to be in their final stage of National Houses of Justice. Besides having their form of a Universal House of Justice, elected by National Spiritual Assemblies, instead of National Houses of Justice, it would be elected by less than sixty of these embryonic bodies instead of all countries (which would be over 200 countries). Hence, this is another violation of the Will and Testament. Besides all of this, their plan for a Universal House of Justice has no Guardian at its Head in deference to the requirement of the Will and Testament. Then the Hands' plan for their Headless, Courtless and mal-elected Universal House of Justice which is neither Universal nor Just, to sit in consultation with the "Hands" which is another violation, to decide on the question of the Guardianship which is prohibited in the first place by the Will and Testament. The only questions that the Universal House of Justice can decide upon when it is properly constituted are questions that form no part of the Divine text. Furthermore, the "Hands" have already declared the Will and Testament and The Guardianship, "BADA", (which means that they no longer believe in the Guardianship or the Will and Testament).

LET'S FACE THE FACTS: The mass of the Faithful (now Faithful to the former Hands only) are following the VIOLATION of the Bahá'í Faith. The Master taught in great lengths that even the firm Believers are in great danger when they associate with the violation. Such is the evil power of violation. It attacks the true and the strong Believers. Read what the Master 'Abdú'l-Bahá wrote

upon this subject. The faithful have become so empoisoned that they are afraid to investigate the Covenant of God for themselves.

GOD MADE A COVENANT
(He has commanded all people to be obedient unto His Covenant)
TABLET TO MR. REMEY
To his honor Mr. Remey – Upon him be
Baha'o'llah-El-Abhal
HE IS GOD

"O thou, who art firm in the Covenant:"

"Thy letter was received and I was informed of its contents. Explain the matter according to the following Teachings, and do not add one word thereto:

His Holiness Abraham – Upon him be Peace! – took the Covenant of His Holiness Moses and gave the glad-tidings of His appearance. His Holiness Moses took the Covenant of the Promised One, His Holiness the Christ, and gladdened the world with the glad-tidings of His Manifestation. His Holiness the Christ took the Covenant of the "Paraclete" – which means His Holiness Mohammed – and announced the glad-tidings of His Appearance. His Holiness Mohammed took the Covenant of His Holiness the Báb, and the Báb was the Promised One of His Holiness Mohammed, for He gave the good news of His Coming. His Holiness the Blessed Perfection – BAHA'O'LLAH – was the Promised One of His Holiness the Báb. The Blessed perfection has prophesied of the coming of a Promised One after one thousand years, or after thousands of years. That Personage is the Promised One of the Blessed Perfection, and He will appear after one thousand years or after thousands of years. Likewise with the trace of the Supreme Pen He has taken a great Covenant and Testament from all the Bahá'ís, that after His Departure they must obey the Center of the Covenant and must not deviate one hair's breadth from obedience to him[39] He has commanded in the most explicit term in two instances in the Book of Aqdas and He has appointed most unmistakably the interpreter of the Book.

-7-

In all the Tablets, especially the chapter of "Branch", whose meanings are all 'Abdú'l-Bahá – that is, "the Servant of Bahá" – everything that is necessary .is revealed from the Supreme Pen. As 'Abdú'l-Bahá is the interpreter of the Book, he says that the chapter of "Branch" means 'Abdú'l-Bahá it refers to the servitude of 'Abdú'l-Baba and nothing else.[40]

In brief, one of the special favors of this Dispensation of His Holiness Baha'u'llah which is not seen in past Manifestations is this: – that He has left no place for difference. For in His own Day, with the Trace of His own Supreme Pen He has taken a Covenant and a Testament. He has pointed to the one who should be looked upon as authority by all, He has shown the interpreter of the Book 'and has closed the doors of outside interpretation.

Everyone should thank God that in this Blessed Cause He has tranquilized all and has left no place for hesitation. Therefore obedience and submission must be shown and the face turned completely to him (the Center of the Covenant) .[41]

Restrict discussion to this and do not exceed thereto, so that it may become the cause of fellowship and the remover of differences.

Upon thee by Baha-el-Abha!

(signed) 'Abdú'l-Bahá Abbas

STAR OF THE WEST July 13, 1912 Page 16 and 17

"But in this Dispensation of the Blessed Beauty (Baha'u'llah) among its distinctions is that He did not leave people in perplexity. He entered into a Covenant and Testament with the People. He appointed a Center of the Covenant. He wrote with His own pen and revealed it in the Kitab-i-Aqdas, the Book of Laws, and Kitab-i-Ahd, the Book of the Covenant, appointing Him ('Abdú'l-Bahá) the Expounder of the Book, You must ask Him ('Abdú'l-Bahá) regarding the meanings of the texts of the verses. Whatsoever He says is correct. Outside of this, in numerous Tablets He (Baha'u'llah) has explicitly recorded it, with clear, sufficient, valid and forceful statements, In the Tablet of the Branch He explicitly states: Whatsoever The Branch says is right, or correct; and every person must obey The Branch with his life, with his heart, with his tongue. Without His will, not a word shall any one utter. This is an explicit text of the Blessed Beauty. So there is no excuse left for anybody. No soul shall, of himself, speak any-thing. Whatsoever His ('Abdú'l-Bahá's) tongue utters, whatsoever His pen records, that is correct; according to the explicit text of Baha'u'llah in the Tablet of the Branch."[42]

'Abdú'l-Bahá STAR OF THE WEST, Vol. III No. 14 Page 9

EXCERPTS OF 'ABDU'L-BAHA'S WILL AND TESTAMENT

"0 my loving friends: After the passing away of this wronged one, it is incumbent upon the Aghsan (Branches), the Afnan (Twigs) of the Sacred Lote-Tree, the Hands (pillars of the Cause of God and the loved ones of the Abhá Beauty to turn unto Shoghi Effendi --.... as he is the Sign of God, the chosen branch, the guardian of the Cause of God, he unto whom all the Aghsan, the Afnan, the Hands of the Cause of God and His loved ones must turn. He is the expounder of the words of God".... [43]

-8-

"O Ye beloved Of the Lord! It is incumbent upon the guardian of the Cause of God to appoint in his own lifetime .him that shall become his successor, that differences may not arise after his passing. . . .[44]

"The sacred and youthful branch, the guardian of the Cause of God as well as the Universal House of Justice, to be universally elected and established are both under the care and protection of the Abhá Beauty, under the shelter and unerring guidance of His Holiness, the Exalted One (may my life be offered up for them both). Whatsoever they decide is of God. Whoso obeyeth him not, neither obeyeth them, hath not obeyed God; whoso rebelleth against him and against them hath rebelled against God; The mighty stronghold shall remain impregnable and safe through obedience to him who is the guardian of the Cause of God. It is incumbent upon the members of the House of Justice, upon all the Aghsan, the Afnan, the Hands of the Cause of God to show their obedience, submissiveness and subordination unto the guardian of the Cause of God, to turn unto him and be lowly before him a... He that opposeth him hath opposed the True One, will make a breach in the Cause of God will subvert His word. . . .[45]

"0 friend: The Hands of the Cause of God must be nominated and appointed by the guardian of the Cause of God. All must be under his shadow and obey his command. Should any, within or without the company of the Hands of the Cause of God disobey and seek division, the wrath of God and his vengeance will be upon him for he will have caused a breach in the true Faith of God." [46]

"This body of the Hands of the Cause of God is under the direction of the guardian of the Cause of God. He must continually urge them to strive and endeavor to the utmost of their ability

to diffuse the sweet savors of God, and to guide all the people of the world, for it is the light of Divine Guidance that causeth all the universe to be illumined."[47]

"And now, concerning the House of Justice which God hath ordained as the source of all good and freed from all error, it must be elected by universal suffrage, that is, by the believers. Its members must be manifestations of the fear of God and daysprings of knowledge and understanding, must be steadfast in God's faith and the well-wishers of all mankind. By this House is meant the Universal House of Justice; that is, in all countries a secondary House of Justice must be instituted, and these secondary Houses of Justice must elect the members of the Universal one. Unto this body all things must be referred. It enacteth all ordinance and regulations that are not to be found in the explicit Holy Text. By this body all the difficult problems are to be resolved and the guardian of the Cause of God is its sacred head and the distinguished member for life of that body. Should he not attend in person its deliberations, he must appoint one to represent him. Should any of the members commit a sin, injurious to the common weal, the guardian of the Cause of God hath at his own discretion the right to expel him, whereupon the people must elect another one in his stead."[48]

MESSAGES OF SHOGHI EFFENDI

"Proclaim National Assemblies of East and West weighty epoch-'making decision of formation of first International Bahá'í Council, forerunner of supreme administrative institution destined to emerge in fullness of time within precincts beneath shadow of World Spiritual Center of Faith already established in twin cities of Akka and Haifa...

-9-

Nascent Institution now created is invested with three fold function: .... To these will be added further functions in course of evolution of this first embryonic International Institution, marking its development into officially recognized Bahá'í Court, its transformation into duly elected body, its efflorescence into Universal House of Justice, and its final fruition through erection of manifold auxiliary institutions constituting the World Administrative Center destined to arise and function and remain permanently established in close neighborhood of Twin Holy Shrines. Hail with thankful, joyous heart at long last the constitution of International Council which history will acclaim as the greatest event shedding luster upon second epoch of Formative Age of Bahá'í Dispensation potentially unsurpassed by any enterprise undertaken since inception of Administrative Order of Faith on morrow of 'Abdú'l-Bahá's Ascension, ranking second only to glorious immortal events associated with Ministries of the Three Central Figures of Faith in course of First Age of most glorious Dispensation of the five thousand century Bahá'í Cycle. Ad-, vise publicize announcement through Public Relations Committee....49 Greatly welcome assistance of the newly-formed International Council, particularly its President, Mason Remey...."[50]

EXCERPTS FROM PROCLAMATION TO THE BAHA'I WORLD AND FIRST ENCYCLICAL LETTER – BY MASON REMEY

"The Bahá'í people the world around know that The Beloved Guardian singled me, Mason Remey, out from amongst all of the Believers upon earth to occupy the position of President of the Bahá'í International Council.[50] This is the only position suggestive of authority that Shoghi Effendi ever bestowed upon anyone, the only special and specific appointment of authority to any man ever made by him."

"The Beloved Guardian declared the Bahá'í International Council to be the forerunner of and the first step toward the establishment of the Universal House of Justice, and furthermore, that the Bahá'í International Council was the embryo of the Universal House of Justice which embryo would eventually develop into the Universal House of Justice...."[49]

"All Bahá'ís understand that the Guardian of the Faith is to be the President of the Universal House of Justice and that the Universal House of Justice cannot exist without co-existence of the Guardianship. He who is President of the Universal House of Justice is the Guardian of the Faith for he who is the Guardian of the Faith is President of the Universal House of Justice.48 These two offices are , one and the same. Therefore, when the Beloved Guardian Shoghi Effendi appointed me President of the Bahá'í International Council, that he explained was the forerunner of the Universal House of Justice that was the Embryonic Universal House of Justice that would eventually develop into the Universal House of Justice, I or one of my successors in Guardianship would be President of this divinely instituted infallible body, the Universal House of Justice; therefore the Guardianship of the Bahá'í Faith and the Presidency of the Universal House of Justice are one and the same position in the Faith."

"According to this manner of reasoning did the Beloved Guardian appoint me to be his successor as President to be of the Universal House of Justice and the Guardian of the Bahá'í Faith."

"The line of the Guardianship of the Bahá'í Faith is unbroken for I have been the Guardian of the Faith since the death of the Beloved Guardian Shoghi Effendi."

* * *

-10-

"They who reject the infallible second Guardian of the Faith in effect then rejects the infallible first Guardian who appointed Him and his infallible interpretation of the Will and Testament in the "Dispensation of Bahá'u'lláh". They who thus reject the first Guardian as a consequence are rejecting the infallibility of 'Abdú'l-Bahá and his infallible Will and Testament; they who thus rejects 'Abdú'l-Bahá have indubitably rejected the infallibility of the supreme Manifestation of God, Baha'u'llah, and hence their rejection of God.

Many bewildered Souls are suffering -- not knowing what to believe – confused because they don't read the clear and explicit Bahá'í Holy Text. From some of these wavering and confused ones, the second Guardian is now duly receiving letters assuring him that they are no longer in doubt about the Second Guardianship of this Faith and that they are rejoicing greatly.[2]

At the time (1912) when the Master 'Abdú'l-Bahá was in America there was a struggle on amongst the Bahá'ís just as there is now between Firmness in the Faith and the violation thereof, Divine appointment or by human attainment??????[2]

Some believed aright that 'Abdú'l-Bahá had been "appointed" by Baha'u'llah as the Center of His Covenant which Covenant was the "Ancient Covenant" referred to in Holy Writ while upon the other 'hand were those Bahá'ís who were teaching that by virtue of his services to the Faith that he "ATTAINED" to the centralship of this Covenant. Many people were confused upon this issue – just as they are today confused over the same thing which now looms up under another form as to whether the Guardianship should be and that from now on there is to be no longer any infallibility but that those who oppose the canons of the Faith will in 1963 elect their own Infallible Universal House of Justice and that they will then follow this House of Justice claiming that they – themselves – will give this their own creation – Infallibility.[2]

Thus, the Wheat and the Tares have been ever growing together awaiting this present day of judgement – There are those amongst us who in their minds consciousness believe in the Infallibility of the Guardianship while upon the other side are those who know nothing about the Infallibility of the Faith of God and would set up for themselves a perfectly human (by election by the Proletariat of this Faith) a source of infallibility that they declare they will follow

– thereby these Faithless ones deny the infallibility of the First Guardian of the Faith when they claim that the Faith and Teachings of God have , been changed.[2]

In spite of this the cause of God will be victorious over this "Handmade" religion.

Under the First Guardian of the Faith the Administrative machinery of the Faith was established and will so remain established. Many souls accepted the Faith – in places great numbers espoused the Cause but without knowing what the Faith and its Teaching really was with the result that now under the second Guardian of the Faith they are confused and bewildered because they don't know anything about the Infallibility of the Guardianship. In other words after the Báb – Bahá'u'lláh – and 'Abdú'l-Bahá, the Infallible Guardian of the Faith is the one article of the Bahá'í Faith to be believed.2

I sincerely hope that this will provide a more thorough understanding of the Covenant. I, Dr. Leland Jensen, 2215 Main Street, Joplin, Missouri, U.S.A., remain at the service of all who sincerely seek assistance or further information.

COMMENTS AND REFERENCE NOTES

1. Shoghi Effendi - Bahá'í Administration Page 90 -- Institute on Covenant and Administration Page 65 -- Bahá'u'lláh and the New Era Page 326
2. Excerpts from a personal letter of an eminent Bahá'í Teacher
3. Christ Matthew 15: 12, 13, 14
4. Esselmont - Bahá'u'lláh and the New Era Page 240
5. Matthew 12:1-8/ John 5:18
6. John 5:18-47
7. Matthew 26:63-65
8. Matthew 12:24
9. John 8:33-59 / Matthew 3:9
10. Christ Matthew Chapter 23 - Further reference Mohammed, Koran; Baha'u'llah - Báb, Bayan; 'Abdú'l-Bahá, New Era Pages 8 and 9
11. Koran LXI
12. Townshend - Christ and Baha'u'llah Page 26
13. Townshend - Christ and Baha'u'llah Page 25
14. Nabil Dawnbreakers Page 316
15. Nabil Dawnbreakers Page 317
16. Nabil Dawnbreakers Page 317 Also "God Passes By" Page 21
17. 'Abdú'l-Bahá Masters Last Tablet to America – Bahá'í World Faith Page 430 -- For further detail read "God Passes By" and "Will and Testament"
18. Shoghi Effendi - "God Passes By" Page 247
19. Shoghi Effendi - "God Passes By" Page 248
20. Shoghi Effendi - "God Passes By" Page 249
21. For further detail read "God Passes By" "Messages of Shoghi Effendi and "World Order of Baha'u'llah" by Shoghi Effendi
22. Mason Remey refused to be a part of their violation
23. Borrah Kavelin - Convention 1960
24. Bahá'í News
25. Ruhiyyih Khanum - Convention 1960
26. The Hands of the Faith can only function as protectors of the Faith when they are serving under the direction following the commands of the infallible Guardian of the Faith-, They have no authority vested in themselves as Hands of the Faith to act in their own capacity nor in any other capacity, save under the direction of the living Guardian of the Faith. See the Will and Testament Pages 12 and 13 Paragraph 21 and 23; Cablegram of Shoghi Effendi April 6, 1954; Messages to the Bahá'í World Page 58; Institute on the Covenant and Administration Page 20
27. Their Proclamation of November 4th, 1959 printed in Bahá'í News in December, 1959 was in violation to both the Will and Testament of the Master and Shoghi Effendi's Plan for the Ten Year World Crusade
28. Violation of the Will and Testament Pages 11 to 15
Violation of Dispensation of Baha'u'llah by Shoghi Effendi Bottom Page 56 Page 58 Bottom Page 59
29. Violation of the Will and Testament Page 12 Paragraph 19 Violation of the Dispensation of Baha'u'llah by Shoghi Effendi Page 56
30. Bunk - The former Hands of the Faith violated the Covenant - the Second Guardian of the Faith as a consequence declared them Covenant-breakers and Shoghi Effendi is quit of them.
31. Violation of the Will and Testament
Violation of the Dispensation of Bahá'u'lláh by Shoghi Effendi
Pages 51-65
32. The former Hands abolished Shoghi Effendi's Plan of the Ten Year World Crusade for a Plan of their own on November 4th, 1959 Published in December Bahá'í News, 1959.

33. Shoghi Effendi had no personal estate of his own to will to anybody. He was what is known in THE LAW as a 'Corporate soul'. He owned everything in the Cause as the Guardian of the Faith and by appointing the second Guardian he automatically transferred everything that went with the Guardianship to his successor. When the Master 'Abdú'l-Bahá's estate was settled Shoghi Effendi took possession of all that belonged to the Faith, but let the other heirs divide between themselves what money and properties there were in the Master's name." M.R.
34. Violation of Will and Testament Page 12 Paragraph 19 Violation of Masters Last Tablet to America, Bahá'í World Faith,
Page 438
35. Violation Will and Testament Page 14 Paragraph 26
36. Violation Principle of Bahá'u'lláh - Unfettered Search After
Truth
37. Excerpts from a statement by Mason Remey
38. Published in the Bahá'í News December 1959
'Abdú'l-Bahá – Institute on the Covenant and Administration
Page 8
40. 'Abdú'l-Bahá –Bahá'í World Faith Pages 358 and 359
41. 'Abdú'l-Bahá – Institute on the Covenant and Administration
Pages 17 and 18
'Abdú'l-Bahá – Institute on the Covenant and Administration
Page 17
43. Will and Testament Page 11 Paragraph 16
44. Will and Testament Page 12 Paragraph 19
45. Will and Testament Page 11 Paragraph 17
46. Will and Testament Page 12 Paragraph 21 Read Cablegram of Shoghi Effendi of April 6, 1954 Messages Bahá'í World Page 58
47. Will and Testament Page 13 Paragraph 23
48. Will and Testament Page 14 Paragraph 26
49. Shoghi Effendi – Cablegram January 9th, 1951
Messages to the Bahá'í World Pages 7 and 8
World Order Unfolds Page 14
50, Shoghi Effendi – Cablegram March 2, 1951
Messages to the Bahá'í World Page 8
World Order Unfolds Page 15

Dr. Leland Jensen
Chiropractic Physician
2226 Main Street
Joplin, Missouri

Hours: 9:30 A.M.
To: 6:00 P.M.
Sat. Until Noon

February 5, 1964

Members of the National Spiritual
Assembly of the United States
P.O. Box 182
Santa Fe, New Mexico

Dear fellow members:

I have here before me the report by our Secretary of the National Spiritual Assembly of January 5, 1964, in which he reports that we didn't have the facts when we passed the motion to reprimand and suppress Patzer and I am mortified, not only with this report but the members of the N.S.A.

Because of the extent, nature and seriousness of our entire situation, I am compelled to enter into consultation with the rest of the members of this Assembly now. The need is urgent, not only to look at the present symptoms, but at the condition that has plagued the Faith under the guardianship in America ever since the formation of the present N.S.A. I am not only using my prerogative as an Assembly member to consult with the rest of the Assembly, but I am putting my views, thoughts and conclusions in writing for the other members consideration, study and action. There are several reasons that I have chosen the method of consultation first is, that this condition is so serious that if immediate steps are not taken it may get so far out of hand, -- if it has not already, -- that we may not be able to ourselves correct and thus "save face". The other reason is, that our Assembly meetings are spaced quite far apart and we never seem to have enough time we are meeting to get down to the real reason for meeting; namely, for the promotion of the Cause, such as saving the waverers and teaching.

The first thing we need to consider is that this Assembly has gone on record, as in the past, of passing a motion without first ascertaining the facts. Don't you know that it is our sacred duty to know the facts for a certainty before passing any motion, especially one that may hurt some one? The Administration calls for everyone to be obedient to the National Assembly actions, therefore, before passing a motion we must be absolutely sure that we know the facts. This is why the Baha'i Community, Page 25, states that the first step in making a motion is the ascertainment of the facts.

Next, we need to understand that the Assembly was out of order in passing a motion asking Jim and Rex to write a letter to Mr. Patzer on the circulation of unauthorized material. Certainly, no one needs to seek authorization from anyone on circulation of a letter written by the guardian or a letter written by an individual to the guardian.

-2-

No place can we find, either in the Administration, Declaration of Trust or By-Laws, or in any of the motions passed by our Assembly where guardian's letters are classified as unauthorized material. Also, I can find no place where our Assembly has passed a motion defining unauthorized material. Our first beloved guardian, Shoghi Effendi, not only allowed the circulation of letters written by him, as Abdu'l-Baha had done before him but also allowed the circulation of Pilgrim's notes and the individual's comments. Our very precious guardian Mason Remey, not only has not suppressed this, but has gone along with this, for even after the formation of our N.S.A. when I had circulated some material and had sent copies on to the guardian, sharing with him, what I had circulated he answered on June 29th, 1963, as follows:

"THE LETTER YOU PREPARED FOR THE FRIENDS GIVING THEM A TRANSCRIPT

OF DAN AUCHOMBIT'S LETTER TO YOU WAS AN EXCELLENT INITIATIVE FOR YOU TO TAKE..."

Not only has the guardians allowed the circulation of their letters and the individual's comments and other material by the believers; no one has ever been able to succeed in suppressing this.

This attempt of suppression of Patzer and the friends are due to mixed motives. 1st, the members of the Assembly at our last meeting, not understanding the letter written to the guardian by Patzer, and the guardian's reply, had an urgent emotion to reprimand him in the way he had written his letter to the guardian and therefore, went along with the suggestions of the Secretary that Patzer be reprimanded and suppressed. I don't believe, however, that this is the case with Rex, for in the last Assembly meeting he intimated that he believed it was Patzer that had written the letter to the guardian telling the guardian about the bad condition that existed in the N.S.A., U.S.A. In his report to us of November 7th, he also indicated that it was Patzer sniping at us from the outside, therefore, it could well be that this could be a motive for his suppression of Patzer. True as this is, are there still deeper motives for the suppression of Patzer and that is to get the N.S.A. to use this whole matter as a springboard to suppress the entire Baha'i community in which he has been in favor of for a long time and we (N.S.A.) and the Patzer matter was the modus operandi for the accomplishment?

After Rex had succeeded in passing motion 211 DP(Cx) which was out of order for reasons stated above, he then himself, writes two letters that were <u>REALLY</u> <u>unauthorized</u> and circulated them to the entire membership. The first one dated January 5th entitled "Beloved friends of the Merciful..." was definitely unauthorized. An authorized letter is not one written by an individual then circulated among the friends nor one that is written by the guardian and circulated, but is a letter written by the Secretary in the name of the N.S.A. without the N.S.A. authorizing its writing or circulation. No place can you find in the minutes where the authorization was given to the Secretary to write and circulate his letter of January 5 in the name of the N.S.A. This is a flagrant and abominable violation of the Administration. This is also true of his letter of January 24. This letter, however, besides being a flagrant violation of the Administration, is also disloyal for this letter broke confidence with the rest of the members

-3-

of the N.S.A. and the trust given to us by the guardian in having our Assembly becoming registered and recognized with our government. It was my opinion that this entire project should have been kept secret until it was an accomplished act and I'm sure that other members of the Assembly felt the same as I. This information in the hands of the enemy could produce untold damage to our Cause and possibly set the Faith back for a long time. There are members in almost every community that are in constant contact with those on the other side in order to try to save them. I know we have one believer in Joplin that is in constant contact with those on the other side, and in Springfield there is one in contact with a waverer in St. Louis, and as I understand it she has already written to her conveying this information. I do not mean to imply, that these people are disloyal. I'm merely trying to state that these friends have seized what they thought an opportunity to save their wavering friends by telling them what they feel may convince them that we are becoming victorious. Not only was this letter unauthorized by the N.S.A. but carried information, that I, as well as other members of the N.S.A., were unaware of ourselves, and had not been discussed or consulted about much less approved. Also the appeal for funds was out of place.

Some of the friends on the Assembly may feel that I am an agitator or the one that is the cause of the lack of unity[1] in our Assembly meetings but this is not true at all. For instance, when I failed to vote for the suppression and reprimand of Patzer and the suppression of the entire Bahai community, I was very aware of what this was really all about. Each and every Assembly member should have known that we were out of order for even bringing up for discussion the Patzer affair. Because the letter of Patzer was sent to the Guardian himself concerning a problem that bothered him, as well as a number of the other believers in America. He did not talk behind the guardian's back and we must realize that the Guardian is the guardian of the Faith and if there had of been anything out of order in Patzer's letter to the Guardian, he would have immediately detected it

and made the corrections. Instead he sent a loving letter back to Patzer instructing him to reassure the friends about the problems that they were concerned about. So why should we as a body, the N.S.A., stick our nose into something that was the Guardian's work as the Guardian and with Patzer's own individual prerogatives?

> (1) "...WE ARE NOW BEING GUIDED THROUGH ANOTHER SUCH PERIOD OF 'REHABILITATION' AND OUR FIRST TASK IS TO MAKE OURSELVES READY SPIRITUALLY FOR WHAT LIES AHEAD! ALL THE 'ILLS' OF THE PAST WHICH WE WERE ALL CONSCIOUS OF BUT WHICH WERE TOLERATED AND SUPPRESSED IN ORDER TO MAINTAIN THE 'UNITY' MUST BE COMPLETELY WIPED OUT FOR THERE IS NO PLACE IN THE NEW GROWTH FOR SUCH HINDRANCES. WE MUST NOT ALLOW THESE 'ILLS' TO PENETRATE INTO OUR MIDST AND WHEN SIGNS APPEAR THEN WE MUST FIND THE SPIRITUAL COURAGE TO TAKE ON THE, BURDEN OF SOLVING THE PROBLEM AT ALL COSTS...." (Mason Remey, December, 1963, Baha'i News, Page 2, Column 2)

-4-

Not only were some of the Assembly members not satisfied with the Assembly taking action but they themselves get into the act individually by calling and writing letters of persecution. In a letter that my wife received from New Mexico states as follows: "...a phone call from Rex last night (which would have been January 5th) at nine....intimated Burns voting rights would be taken away." "Four pages airmail from Marion Rhodes, as an individual indicates her Baha'i veneer has cracked, 'she split her spleen' by suggesting Burns no longer call himself a Baha'i." "One nasty letter to group from Lloyd Hermans to group here...."

Friends, we can't go over the head of the Guardian. The Guardian had already answered Burn's letter and told him to reassure the friends about the problems they were concerned about. Some of our N.S.A. members, because of their great love for the Guardian, thought Patzer was disrespectful and could therefore not evaluate the true situation correctly and then voted for this reprimand and suppression. This is regrettable.

It is also unfortunate that the Secretary sent out the January 17th letter of suppression of' Patzer and the friends to the believers for this is not only out of Administration and contra the spirit of the Baha'i Faith but is also contra the wishes of our very precious Guardian. On January 6th, 1964, several weeks before this suppressive letter was circulated the guardian wrote me a letter approving of Patzer's behavior as follows:

> "IT IS MY PERSONAL HOPE THAT THE ENTIRE PATZER AFFAIR WILL BE QUICKLY FORGOTTEN. I AM PLEASED WITH MR. PATZER'S BEHAVIOR AND HIS LETTER TO ME WAS MOST MOVING AND ASSURING. THEREFORE I WISH NOTHING FURTHER BE DONE ABOUT THE ENTIRE AFFAIR."

I didn't inform the Secretary or other members of the N.S.A. of this information because Rex, in his Secretary's report of January 5th stated that he and Petz. had agreed that this whole matter would lay on the table until our next Assembly Meeting in February.

Just what is behind all of this suppression of the American Believers and the membership of the N.S.A. going overboard in the wrong direction? What is behind the using of one's position as an Assembly member or an officer on the Assembly to beat down and suppress his enemy? And then turns around and he, himself, really does the thing that he has accused his enemy of doing! What is the cause of our Assembly continually making motions without first obtaining the facts? Just what is the bad condition in our Assembly that is the cause of all of this? Undoubtedly, whatever the cause may be, it is working at a level beneath the consciousness of the individual Assembly member, for it is my sincere belief that the vast majority of the members of this Assembly sincerely would like to see things go right in the Cause for a change. I'm sure that the guardian would agree with this, for in one of his correspondences he has indicated that this condition is below the conscious level and that we need to bring

-5-

it to the surface for correction.[2] I believe that the above conditions and many other conditions that have plagued us since organizing the N.S.A. are but symptoms, symptoms of a disease, a deep rooted disease in the minds and spirits of the believers and that we have brought this disease over from our diseased background in the old Administration, under Horace Holley. Yes, friends our disease that we are suffering from is Horace Holleyism transferred to another personality.

I would have much rather for myself not to have been the one to bring the cause of our condition to the surface[2] for healing, for I would have much rather that each of the members of the Assembly would have been able to diagnose this disease for themselves. And I am surprised that you haven't for we have had plenty of help from the guardian. If one fails to recognize this disease, how can one be sure that he is ready for the next role that he must play in the next phase of development of the Faith.

The guardian wrote to Dr. Opal the following on May 25th, 1963:

> "I HAVE BEEN STRESSING THE FACT (AS STRONGLY AS I KNOW HOW) THAT THE FAITH IS GOING THROUGH A PERIOD OF 'JUDGEMENT'. THE INDIVIDUAL BELIEVERS ARE BEING JUDGED AS A PREPARATION FOR THE MOST IMPORTANT ROLES THEY MUST PLAY IN THE, NEXT PHASE OF DEVELOPMENT OF THE FAITH. THIS 'JUDGEMENT' CANNOT BE AN EASY ONE. EACH OF US IS BEING SUBJECTED TO ALL MANNER OF TESTS. WE ARE BEING FORCED TO FACE CERTAIN ISSUES WHICH IN THE PAST HAVE BEEN EITHER SIDE-STEPPED OR TOTALLY IGNORED BY THE FRIENDS."

On January 6th, 1964, he wrote to me:

> "WE MUST ALL BE PREPARED TO FACE THE SAME 'ILLS' THAT HAVE DESTROYED THE ENTIRE FABRIC OF THE ADMINISTRATION UNDER THE VIOLATING GROUP AND IF WE ARE UNABLE TO COPE WITH THESE PROBLEMS AND OVERCOME THEM, THEN WE ARE NOT YET PREPARED TO FORGE FORWARD TO BRING THE FAITH TO ITS PROMISED SPIRITUAL VICTORIES."

Also, I wish that I hadn't have been the one to have brought this to the surface for this involves personalities, personalities that are my friends, yes, each and every member of the N.S.A. is my friend, spiritual brother and sister, and to bring to the attention of others, things about anyone of them is difficult, however, if I fail in doing

> (2) "...AND WHEN SIGNS APPEAR THEN WE MUST FIND THE SPIRITUAL COURAGE TO TAKE ON THE BURDEN OF SOLVING THE PROBLEM AT ALL COST...." December, 1963, Glad Tidings, Page 2
>
> "...IT WOULD SURELY BE WORKING AGAINST THE CAUSE OF GOD IF "WE ALLOW THE FAITH TO CULTIVATE THE SAME PATTERN OF DEVELOPMENT WHICH HAS BROUGHT ABOUT THE PRESENT VIOLATION IN HAIFA. I AM PLEASED WHEN MATTERS WHICH ARE NOT AGREED UPON COME TO THE SURFACE AND ARE DEALT WITH (REGARDLESS OF THE PERSONAL UNHAPPINESS, DISILLUSIONMENT AND DISILLUSIONMENT AND DISCOURAGEMENT IT MAY CAUSE THE FRIENDS) ANY LOSS, NO MATTER HOW GREAT IS JUSTIFIED IF THE FINAL RESULTS BRINGS ABOUT A MORE PURE AND TIGHTLY-KNIT COMMUNITY OF THE FRIENDS...." Dec. Glad Tidings Page 2

this I could have to condemn myself for I would have been guilty of allowing the same corrupt degenerate condition that had existed in the old regime under Horace Holley, not only to rear its ugly head, but to perpetuate itself, for the sin of omission is sometimes as great and sometimes many times greater than a sin of

commission. Horace Holleyism could not have existed had the majority of the friends of that Assembly had not allowed it to. Therefore, friends there was no other course for me, but to bring this entire situation as it exist, as I see it, before you so that you may examine it and arrive at the insight, so that this problem can be solved and we may all be made better because of this experience. My intent was not to criticize the individual but the system, that caused it. I am not criticizing Rex King but King Rex for Rex King is my friend and spiritual brother.

When an individual 'takes over' so to speak it must be understood how it was done in order to know how to correct and to prevent it happening again. In this instance, I am sure it was accomplished through the same method of political action that any politician might employ in seeking an office or leadership of any organization or government and this was by the psychology of association. I remember when I was a boy, I asked my father how do people get control of a government or an organization such as getting to be President of the U.S. He said, "it was simple, it was through the psychology of association. A leader seeks out the party that either is in power or has the strong possibilities of getting into power and then the individual associates himself with this party or group learning their views, their aspirations, their wants, etc. making these things his platform and then rushes to the front of their ranks with his arms outstretched shouting 'Onward, charge, etc.' Thus, he becomes the symbol of their cause. He is the image of their aspirations. He is, therefore, backed by them and when he is elected he rewards them with patronage and thus fulfills his obligations to them."

The overt action of our Secretary falls into this pattern. Before the convention, Santa Fe was the distribution center under the guardianship of the Baha'is of the U.S. and was charged by the guardian to arrange for the convention as it was the Mother Local Spiritual Assembly and was more or less in direction of the Cause in this country with Charles Gaines being in the driver's seat, more or less, being backed morally by the larger number of Baha'is throughout the U.S. Shortly before the convention, Rex came to Santa Fe and associated himself with this group staying with the Hermans and associating almost exclusively with the members of the Santa Fe community, learning of their attitudes, hopes, gripes and aspirations and then rushed to the forefront supporting their policies and views becoming the image of the Santa Fe Assembly and their symbol.

After the formation of the N.S.A. and the officers were elected, instead of this new N.S.A. going into consultation as to what we should do, what direction we should take, what committees we should form, and who should be on them and what our policy should be, Rex made all of the motions setting up the structure of committees and policy. It seemed like none of the other members knew just exactly what to do -- that we were at a loss and that Rex had all of the answers -- his answers, which fulfilled the aspirations, and views

-7-

of the group that he had associated himself with. At this moment the 'take-over' started, patronage was paid to the ones whom he was the symbol, placing them on committees and he and/or Charles as czar over the three most influential committees; namely, The Glad Tidings Committee; The Reviewing Committee and The CORE Committee and in succeeding meetings and actions more power was amassed by him and more suppression of the mass of the believers.

By his motion the believers in Santa Fe County was apportioned into voting precincts at the request of one of the members of the Santa Fe Community that was moving into Santa Fe County and did not want to be in the same community with her Aunt with whom she was not getting along with. Our N.S.A. in doing this was not only out of Administration, but it failed to get the facts and to perceive the motives that were operating below the consciousness of this body.

There may have been another reason or motive, which was pointed out when we had Jimmy Meyer before our Assembly (while trying to rectify our error). When we set up the boundaries in voting precincts, we were strangulating the community that was previously known as Santa Fe County by making the boundaries of this community so small that it would not be able to get a large enough membership to have a Local Spiritual Assembly. Thus this community would then be under the direct control of the N.S.A. and with the Secretary having control of the N.S.A., it would be under the control of one person. By dividing this county up as we

subsequently did, Santa Fe County North and Santa Fe County, South; this bad situation was corrected.

After we had set up the Committees and outlined their functions through the direction of the Secretary with Rex and/or Charles at the head as czars of the communication and propaganda committees (which, of course, was out of Administration)[3], Rex begin fighting with Charles openly at meetings before the other believers in New

> (3) ALL MEMBERS EQUALLY RESPONSIBLE. All members have an equal responsibility for the efficient functioning of the Committee. They should study the agenda with a view to contributing their own ideas to the discussing or initiating fresh topics. It is also the responsibility of every member to consider the minutes carefully before passing them as correct. They should be prepared to relieve the secretary of work which does not inevitably have to be done by the secretary (N.S.A.) Page 91, Principles of Baha'i Administration.
>
> COMMITTEE OFFICERS. He feels that Committees must assume more responsibility and exercise freedom of choice and judgment in electing their officers, and function as a corporate body with a corporate spirit. More especially so as now that the Cause is growing in numbers, and its responsibilities are being multiplied, national Committees are acquiring added importance and must seek ever-increasingly, to follow the pattern of Baha'u'llah and assume responsibility for the election of their officers. These Committees must develop, become mature and forge ahead courageously, relying on united effort and less on personal leadership, as is now the case with local and national Assemblies. Page 62, Principles of Baha'i Administration.

Mexico that were called by Rex. The irony of this is, these meetings were called by Rex, as he explained them, to bring about unity. (Just what was happening?) Was Charles no longer needed by Rex or wanted? Next we received a memo and a mail ballot to the N.S.A. members, "Re: Glad Tidings Committee" in which Rex made the statement "The Glad Tidings Committee which we appointed has as of this moment ceased to function for all intents and purposes..." He then went on attacking the committee because they wanted to have a larger hand in the content of the publication of the Glad Tidings. He also went on to state that Charles wanted to be relieved of this task and then he suggested that he and his family be the new Glad Tidings Committee with himself being the Editor.

At the next N.S.A. meeting over the Labor Day Weekend after Charles Gaines resignation, Rex attacked Charles stating that it was Charles that would not function. (We never questioned Charles on this) Regardless, of whether he would or wouldn't, what was happening here is that Rex was replacing Charles at the head of committees where he had placed him and with Charles resignation this whole process was made easier for Rex but with my letter of August 15th, which was a thorn in the side of Rex, resulting in this bold plan not being carried out, therefore, a plan for the Glad Tidings was set up whereby we wouldn't have an Editor, as such, but the Glad Tidings would be divided up into Committees; the teaching column prepared by Mrs. A.S. Petzoldt, Mrs. Elsie Carrott, and Mrs. Grove Croker; the column on the Guardian, by Rex King; column on N.S.A. communiques, Rex King; the column on the foreign and domestic news by Marilyn Meyer, Burns Patzer and James Meyer; layout of the bulletin directed by Rex King with the authority to cut items and the authority to sort news items (by the authority of the Chairman of the N.S.A.) as they come through Box 182 and send on to the foreign and domestic news committee what he sees fit. At first sight, this all looked innocent enough, but I think it is high time that this N.S.A. takes a second look. Actually as this committee is being run it is out of Administration. First of all no individual or another committee according to the Administration has any authority of interfering the actions of another committee as is being done in this committee [3]. Actually, what we did was not to call anyone the Editor but turned right around and gave an Editor's authority to Rex and now instead of this being in the open that Rex controls the Glad Tidings it now operates underhand, below the consciousness of the Assembly members. This is one of the reasons we are in trouble. I had hopes that my letter

of August 15th would have acted as a catharsis and would have brought to the surface all of the things operating at a level below the consciousness of the Assembly members. I had also hoped that the other members of the N.S.A. were as anxious as I was to bring to the surface for correction all of our problems. Instead of it having that affect it had just the opposite for it caused the control to go more underground, but whether above or below this is the time that the transfer was made from Charles to Rex in the N.S.A.

The take over and control of the Glad Tidings by Rex is more evident to those that are working on the Glad Tidings, especially those working on the committee for foreign and domestic news. Marilyn Meyer wrote me recently as to just what was going on as follows:

-9-

> "I wrote (to Rex) protesting the fact that we have received no news through Box 182 for the general news of the Glad Tidings. We have had inquiries asking where the news is and why we haven't published it. We never Received it. Rex insists that he put it in the mail to us. We keep a record of news as it comes in and can prove we have received nothing. I wrote Mr. Petzoldt about this matter. I received the answer that all mail was to be through Box 182 and <u>be sorted by Mr. King.</u> This is contrary to previous statement made in NSA meeting in Santa Fe and Quincy. Again Jim wrote Mr. Petzoldt about the excerpts without accompanying explanations in the Glad Tidings instead of full letters as was promised. The answer was that Mr. King has complete control of the section for the Guardians letters and may insert those excerpts he chooses, provided that they have been read by the NSA.
>
> "I have written Mr. King about cutting and omitting news articles for the general news section of the Glad Tidings."

The N.S.A. cannot keep on fooling the believers because this is not Baha'i Administration. We cannot set up a Committee and then place a czar over the committee to control the committee in any way. The committee must be responsible to the N.S.A. and only the nine members of the N.S.A. (not one or two of them) and we cannot have any individual interfere with the actions of the committees as is being done in this committee.

The czarism on the Reviewing committee as it was set on April 28, 1963, was corrected with the resignation of Charles and with the appointment of Frank Schlatter's brother and wife to be the third portion of this committee and the functions of the third portion being changed. However, we were not as fortunate in correcting the czarism on the CORE committee with Charles' resignation as Rex was Co-equal with Charles and he was still left on as czar. We cannot appoint a committee and then place one person over the other members of that committee in which the rest of the members would have to accept decisions and be subservient unto him. This is neither Baha'i in spirit or procedure. See Page 53 and 54 of the Baha'i Community.

Originally, this committee was set up with all members being responsible for the development of the news releases with Rex and Charles <u>particularly</u> (especially or mainly) responsible. See your minutes of April 26th. At our last Assembly meeting in Farmington a new definition was state that only Rex had the sole authority and Petzoldt was directed to write a letter to the Committee "restating their functions" as if this was the original way this committee was set up with Rex only being charged with writing the releases. In other words we have put bows in the hands of Dick McCalment, Marilyn Meyers, and Eunice Hannawalt but no arrows, like the horsemen in Revelations. This is not only contrary to the Administration but the spirit of the Faith. I told Rex this while I was working on his Cervicals in the hall between sessions at our Farmington meeting. I told him that this Committee was set up wrong as I had told him previously. I told him that you cannot set up a committee and place a czar over it where the committee members would be responsible to the

-10-

czar instead of the N.S.A. I told him that one of the members had complained to me that he had taken the superiority attitude in the two committee meetings that he had attended, that he had criticized their work, and

that he had not attended any more meetings leaving all of the work for them to do in writing these releases. I also told him that I was planning to bring this problem up on the floor for consultation and for correction of this error. I told him, however, in order to avoid confusion and bad feelings and that if he could see this situation, it would be better for him to bring this matter up himself and make the correction. But what did he do? When he went back into the session he twisted everything that I had said, offered to resign, and read several tentative proposals of news releases written by the committee that were sent on to him for him to put into shape or develop as he was the fourth member of the committee -- trying to show to the Assembly that these members were not of writing ability by reading their rough drafts. He then read a letter from Eunice Hannawalt sympathizing with him on how he had been persecuted. To me the whole thing was a dramatic act on his part to discredit his fellow committee members and to mislead the Assembly members in my intent, motive and purpose in having the subject brought up in the first place. By this time it was too late for me to represent the situation as it really was -- for through his act he had gained the sympathy of the members of the N.S.A. -- therefore, this committee being out of Administration was not viewed objectively or corrected.

Up until December the 6th the CORE Committee did not know specifically how this committee was set up or that Rex was either particularly charged or actually charged, whatever the case may be, of writing the news releases and this is regrettable for Rex in the last Assembly meeting in his act, protrayed to the members that the reason he had not attended successive meetings is that this committee refused to accept the fact that he alone was charged in writing these releases. This is verified in a letter written to my by Marilyn Meyer of December 26th in which she states as follows:

> "At a CORE meeting in Las Vegas on December 6th, Mr. King opened the meeting by informing us that our duties were in reality different from what he had told and written us in the beginning. He said that he had not informed us truly of our duties, but that through modesty had neglected to tell us that he was the only one to do any writing. This was quite a shock to us, and it is documented in the CORE minutes that this is directly contrary to what he had originally told us. This meeting of Dec. 6th was the first meeting that Mr. King had attended since the first two meetings."

This is also borne out by the Baha'i directory of April 29th entitled "Beloved Friends of the Merciful" of which Rex gives the set up of the various committees to the American Baha'i believers. Rex in his communique gives the set up of the CORE Committee with all of the members of the CORE Committee of equal status. The central committee (CORE) has five names and then Rex states under Item #1 that they are charged with writing all news releases (no one was designated 'particularly') All were designated. This communique was not as was

written in our minutes of our first National meeting, therefore, the members of the CORE Committee had never been informed up until December 6th that Rex and Charles were either particularly or actually in charge in writing these releases. Therefore, his tirade before the Assembly to me was an abominable act, for he was discrediting these members in the eyes of the N.S.A. in an abominable manner.

How long does this Assembly think that the believers are going to put up with this type of shenanigans? Certainly the members of the CORE committee are shocked with the N.S.A. in this entire procedure.

Just how come this Assembly up until now has not appraised itself as to just what is going on? How come the Assembly members have not made it their business to find out these things for themselves and see for themselves just what type of mess we are in. Certainly, I have been telling the friends right along, for a long time, that we had a bad situation in New Mexico hoping that some of the members would take it upon themselves to find out just what this condition was, for in finding out the New Mexican situation it would have brought to the surface the cause of our trouble in the N.S.A. for the New Mexican affair and our trouble is one and the same thing.

The subversion of the N.S.A. action, by Rex and Frank, that prevented New Mexico from forming an

organization similar to Colorado and the Tri-State area (in the words of Rex himself in his letter of August 5th) "is a direct disobedience to the instruction of the National for any individual or group to override a decision and ruling of the N.S.A. established a dangerous precedent and cannot go unchallenged". This is what Rex says when he is talking about somebody else but when it refers to himself and Frank, that's different. It was brought to the attention of the Assembly members at the last Assembly meeting that Rex and Frank had subverted this action, it went unchallenged.

The N.S.A. when it passed this motion to have New Mexico organized, it charged Rex and Frank with having this action carried out. The subversion of this took place when Frank sent out his letter announcing the formation of this structure. He solicited in this same letter the opinions of the Baha'is of that State as to whether they wanted this organization or not. In the minutes of November 29th and 30th, 183 DP it is reported as follows: "On the subject of forming an area teaching structure in New Mexico, the secretary read letters from some of the communities in N.M. voting against such a structure. Only Santa Fe County, North, expressed an affirmative vote..." They subverted this action of the N.S.A. by asking the Baha'is of New Mexico to vote on the subject after the N.S.A. had already passed the motion that it be done. Two letters were sent to the N.S.A. by registered mail by Richard McCalment at Dr. Frain's home in Farmington, that I do not remember of being read or reported by the Secretary, which contained information on the above subject: one was in defense of Mr. Patzer's right to write to the guardian and the other was a reprimand to Mr. Schlatter and Mr. King for putting a negative aspect on the proposed New Mexico Area Teaching Committee in truth no poll was taken at the time of the letter written by Frank.

-12-

Rex states that the Baha'is in New Mexico are not ready yet for such an organization and just why aren't they ready yet for such an organization? It is quite clear that he and Frank, being Secretaries of the N.S.A. assumed control in directing the Baha'i affairs for the State of New Mexico. This is evidenced by Rex calling an unauthorized teaching conference for New Mexico for August 25th, as he stated in his report to the Assembly members of August 5th. Had he and Frank not subverted the N.S.A. action to have this organization formed the believers in New Mexico would have voted for a Chairman and Secretary and the authority that Rex and Frank assumed would have passed to these officers. Is this the reason that Rex states that the Baha'is in New Mexico are not ready for this, is that he does not have the support of the believers in New Mexico and may not have been elected?

The reason that we continually pass motions without determining the facts is that the Assembly members are continually supporting the motions of a personality right down the line, right or wrong, rather than voting on issues and weighing the matter in their own minds. I brought this to your attention in my letter of August 15th to the N.S.A. members, even going so far as to state that if the members were voting in a clique that it should be corrected forthwith. The supporting of personalities has no place in the Baha'i Faith and the sooner we attack this evil and correct it, the better. In the Assembly meeting, I neither have a friend nor an enemy. I neither love nor hate, but weigh each issue dispassionately. The guardian stated in a letter written August 5th, published on the first page of Baha'i News of 1963 as follows:

> "...WHEREVER AND WHENEVER A SLIGHT 'PERSONALITY' PROBLEM PRESENTS ITSELF, IT WOULD BE BETTER TO TACKLE IT AT ONCE THAN ALLOW IT TO DEVELOP OUT OF PROPORTIONS. IF OUR HEARTS ARE IN THE RIGHT PLACE, THERE SHOULD BE NO DIFFICULTY. A PERSONALITY PROBLEM WHICH CANNOT BE SOLVED AT ONCE INDICATES THAT THERE MUST HAVE BEEN SOMETHING VERY WRONG IN THE GROUP EVEN BEFORE THE PROBLEM CAME TO LIGHT...."

Are each of the Assembly members aware of the Administration as recorded in the By-Laws of a National Spiritual Assembly and the By-Laws of a Local Spiritual in our Declaration of Trust on the enrolling of new members? If there are any members that are in doubt as to what it says, I would advise them to immediately look it up. Our By-Laws are explicit on this. Only a Local Spiritual Assembly or a National Spiritual Assembly

(depending upon, of course, which one has jurisdiction) has the authority to enroll new members but not so in the American Baha'i Community. Only Rex has this authority. This was delegated to him in a motion that was passed in the July 4th-7th meeting stating that any applicant for membership in the American Baha'i Community that doesn't have an Assembly of nine or more (and I don't believe there are any L.S.A.s that have nine or more) must make application in writing and the one that has taught the individual is to accompany this letter with his own letter to the Secretary and the Secretary, as he has explained it to me, passes upon the applicant's qualifications automatically.

-13-

The National Assembly does not review or pass upon the applicant's qualifications. It is, therefore, out of Administration. Besides this is the most dangerous precedent that we have ever set by turning over to the Secretary of the N.S.A. the whole authority of making this decision, especially after the guardian has told us that this N.S.A. is charged with seeing to it that each new applicant under stands the Covenant. The part of this whole thing is that Rex gave as a reason for us to turn over to him this authority, is so that it wouldn't be out of Administration as we were having our Declaration of Trust registered. Do you see how ambiguous this is?

Friends, can't you see what we have been doing, step by step by step, under one pretext or another, we have been turning over to Rex the Administration of the Faith that belongs solely to the nine members of the Assembly. Step by step we have placed into his hands a stranglehold on the Cause of God itself in this country. We have placed the control completely in his hands of the communications, of not only of what is released to the Believers but to the Public, by him not only having control of the Secretariat but by placing him over the News Releases, -- Glad Tidings -- (guardian's column -- N.S.A. communiques -- controlling foreign and domestic news) -- publications. Not only have we given him this authority, he has himself assumed the authority that we didn't give him, such as writing unauthorized letters in the name of the N.S.A. -- passing a motion that was out of Administration -- suppressing guardian's letters as unauthorized material -- and suppressing the American Believers from self-expression and their right of communication with fellow believers. Besides all of this, we have authorized him to be the sole judge as to who is qualified to become a Baha'i. IS THIS HORACE HOLLEYISM? I say yes. I say it is Horace Holleyism in its worse form. The old N.S.A. didn't give Horace Holley all of this control and authority.

If all of this isn't wounding enough, now the Chairman appoints three members of this same faction in New Mexico (Myrtle King, Jerry and Ruth Britton) to be tellers to count the ballots on the elections for Delegates to the convention and I object to this strenuously.

This has been a difficult letter to write. From the very beginning I was aware of the fact that some feelings may be hurt as this is a personality problem. However, the only feelings that should be hurt are those of the Assembly members, not due to any way in which they are criticized, but because they themselves, didn't have the spiritual insight to recognize this condition for themselves. Rex on the other hand should feel relieved. In the past, however, when ever Rex had suffered any ego-involving frustrations, he threatened to resign. His resignation would not solve any of our problems, however. If the N.S.A. members do not develop the insight to recognize these conditions for what they are then we would just go on from here and transfer to another personality and to whom, -- Mr. Petzoldt? We had transferred from Horace Holley, to Charles, and now to Rex. Who is next??????

-14-

> "...WHAT WE WANT MOST TO AVOID IN THE NEWLY DEVELOPING ADMINISTRATIVE ORDER IS THE QUESTION OF 'PERSONALITIES'. SOME OF US ARE BORN TO STEP FORWARD AND LEAD. MOST PEOPLE ARE HAPPY ENOUGH TO HAVE SOMEONE STEP FORTH TO LEAD AND I DARESAY, IT IS A GOD-SEND TO HAVE SUCH INDIVIDUALS. HOWEVER, THE SUCCESSFUL LEADER IS THE ONE WHO ENCOURAGES OTHERS TO OFFER THEIR ASSISTANCE; HE INVITES ALL TO EXPRESS THEMSELVES, AND HIS OWN MODESTY AND SIMPLICITY WILL

SERVE AS ENCOURAGEMENT TO OTHERS. WHEN AN INDIVIDUAL 'TAKES-OVER' SO TO SPEAK, WE CANNOT HONESTLY BLAME HIM FOR SO DOING, NOR CRITICIZE HIS ACTIONS. WHAT WE MUST CRITICIZE IS THE 'SYSTEM' WHICH HAS ALLOWED IT TO HAPPEN. THE OLD SET-UP WAS OVERBURDENED WITH SUCH SITUATIONS AND SURELY WE DO NOT WANT TO ENCOURAGE ANY SUCH SET-UP IN THE NEW ORDER. THIS IS A SERIOUS PROBLEM, I KNOW, FOR WE ARE HUMANS AND IT IS DIFFICULT TO KNOW JUST HOW TO AVOID SUCH THINGS. IT IS MOST IMPORTANT THAT WE UNDERSTAND CLEARLY WHAT WE DO NOT WANT AND STRIVE FOR THAT...WHEREVER AND WHENEVER A SLIGHT 'PERSONALITY' PROBLEM PRESENTS ITSELF, IT WOULD BE BETTER TO TACKLE IT AT ONCE THAN ALLOW IT TO DEVELOP OUT OF PROPORTIONS. IF OUR HEARTS ARE IN THE RIGHT PLACE, THERE SHOULD BE NO DIFFICULTY. A PERSONALITY PROBLEM WHICH CANNOT BE SOLVED AT ONCE INDICATES THAT THERE MUST HAVE BEEN SOMETHING VERY WRONG IN THE GROUP EVEN BEFORE THE PROBLEM CAME TO LIGHT...." (s) MASON REMEY, September, 1963 Glad Tidings.

If at this point this Assembly fails to recognize this problem for what it is and make a correction and return the direction of this Assembly back to the Assembly (all nine members), this Assembly will meet such an impasse that it will be impossible to meet and carry on any constructive activities. Worse still, due to the seriousness of this condition, if this should get out to the rest of the believers at large, you can be sure that they would be in no 'mood' to put up with this sort of thing. The mass of the Believers, themselves, would then have to take steps to correct it. It would then be too late for us to "save face".

Faithfully in El Abha,

Dr. Leland Jensen

(406) 549-4300

Dr. Leland Jensen
Knight of Baha'u'llah
4117 Colonial Lane

THE BAHA'IS UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF THE COVENANT

MISSOULA, MONTANA 59801

Christmas Day
December 25, 1974

The Honorable Thomas Judge
Governor of Montana
The Governor's Mansion
Helena, Montana

Dear Governor:

This letter is in response to your letter of August 5th concerning the religious persecution of Daniel Lopez at the Montana State Prison and by the Parole Board.

In your review of the letters sent you, you say you have come to the conclusion that my allegations are unfounded. Had you conducted an investigation into the matter however, you would have found that what I wrote you was the truth An assurance to you to the contrary by the Board of Pardons, or from Warden Crist is not an investigation.

You state: "I find it difficult to believe that Warden Crist is engaging in a policy of persecution...." I don't know why you made that statement, for nowhere have I stated that he was. I, like you, don't think that he himself is the instigator of the persecution going on against the Baha'is there. In fact, in my letter to you I explained definitely that it was his administration—one that he does not have control over-that has been continually persecuting the Bahalis. This administration is a custodial personnel that mostly grew up in Deer Lodge and have become interrelated by intermarriage and association. They have gotten in control of the prison as a livelihood and business. Warden Roger Crist, an out of stater, must go along with them or he is out.

I also explained to you that on several occasions that I brought certain instances of persecution to his attention, he was unaware that these things were going on by his administration, and when brought to his attention took a hand in their correction. I also explained to you that because the persecution of Daniel Lopez involves the Board of Pardons, I brought the matter to you.

For some unknown reason you have failed to see this situation in its true perspective, or you have interpreted it to mean something else than what I had put forth. Certainly Daniel Lopez was denied parole by the, Parole Board because of religious persecution; and if it wasn't that way I would never have written you about it. Now that you have taken the old attitude of big government, that the establishment is always right and the ones that they serve are always wrong and for the justification of your stand you interpreted things to mean something else; I am therefore writing you this open letter.

2

You stated: "a report from the Board of Pardons indicates that Mr. Lopez was denied parole based on a recommedation made by the prison Psychologist and also because of Mr. Lopez's insistence that he be paroled in the Missoula area" . I have already explained to you that he came before the June board with a plan to be paroled to Helena, so he did not insist on being paroled in the Missoula area.

The prison psychologist, that was on the prison payroll and under the direction of the prison administration, gave Daniel Lopez a negative report without giving him a psychiatric examination. All he did was to question him for about an hour on his religious beliefs. When Dan told him that he believed that I was the long Promised Joshua prophesied to come in the Holy Bible, especially of Dan. 12:12 and of the third chapter of Zechariah, he then made his report based on this information which is religious persecution. The prison administration got what they paid for, a "bum-rap" report, to be used in their religious persecution.

If Daniel Lopez was really in need of psycho-therapy, as the prison psychologist recommended, why then wasn't he given this when he entered the institution rather than waiting until it was time for him to go out on parole? Or why now are they not giving him this therapy? No, this report was given so that Dan would be denied parole at the Parole Board.

Daniel Lopez was given two psychiatric examinations at the Warm Springs State Hospital. The first was given before he was sentenced, and was given by a battery psychiatrists, psychologists, sociologists and social workers, and was made over a period of evaluation of six weeks. The second was made over a period of time, as was the first, a year and a half ago when he was denied parole the first time. Each time he was given a clear mental bill of health.

Daniel Lopez came up again this year with a clean record, which was the stipulation made by the Parole Board for Dan to get a parole. Because of his clean record, the prison administration that is persecuting Dan for his strong affiliation with the Baha'i Faith by his being the Baha'i runner and his working in the Baha'i office at the prison, sent him to that prison psychologist so that Dan would be denied parole by the Parole Board.

The tone of your rebuff to those of your constituents that wrote you on this matter is obnoxious and an insult to our intelligence. Such as, without you making an investigation into the matter (a letter from Warden Crist or from the Parole Board is not an investigation) the establishment is always right and the ones they serve are always wrong. This is totally unacceptable. It is reminiscent of some feudal lord out of the Middle Ages talking down to his peons.

One sits at the head of State only by the leave of God. When God sends His Promised One to the head of State with a message to relieve the sufferings of the oppressed and help the down-trodden and persecuted of his trust; and the Promised One presents him with his credentials, (proofs that he is the Promised One of God), God requires of the head of State that he acts in accordance with the high principles of his office, and to proclaim to the people, after he had properly checked the credentials, that the Promised One had appeared among them. Should he fail in this matter then God passes him by and removes from him His base of support. This tyrant then is a fallen man and the calamity that had been following him descends upon him and destroys him.

3

Certainly it must have reached your eyes and ears, even before I sent you my credential, that I fulfill the prophecies in the Bible for the Advent of the coming of the Promised Joshua, as recorded in the third chapter of Zechariah. I had The Stone With Seven Eyes

placed before me". I come in the name of "the land" (Leland). I wear the dirty garment. I had satan oppose me and I arrived at the date given by Daniel the prophet as recorded in Daniel 12:12. Also, enough supportive material was sent you to cause one who doesn't have a hard heart to investigate.

When I sent you my letters of July 4th and July 14th informing you of abuses of the administration of the Montana State Prison, in the persecution and oppression of the Baha'is there, and asking you to take a hand in correcting the situation, you were tested and found wanting. Your rebuff to me showed your indifference to human suffering in the state institutions; which portrays an entirely different image of you than the one you are trying to project to the public in your public statements and releases.

I see a very dark cloud hovering over you and it is about to descend on you and envelop you. Should this happen to you God will have passed you by, and will have removed His base of support from you, and you will be at utter loss with none to rescue you. Thus, you are being rebuked in this epistle of admonition, so that you may alter your course and ways; and that you may investigate my,claim, with a pure heart and open mind, so this dark cloud may pass you by and leave you no harm.

Therefore, this epistle is the most important document that you have ever received in your entire life. It is to your immediate advantage, for you to read every word of it very carefully. Examples of what is about ' to happen to you are recorded in the pages of history. In this epistle, I bring but a few of these examples to your attention, so that you may be appraised as to what God has in store for you. I tell you this now, while you are still in the plentitude of your power and authority, so that when it does happen, (if you ignore my credentials), you will then know that I am who I say I am; but then it may be too late for you.
Efforts to ready this epistle and have it printed for world wide mass distribution have delayed its completion and delivery into your hands. You will understand this whole proceedure as you finish reading this epistle.

There have been tyrants aplenty down through the ages from whom God removed the base of His support and their end was disastrous. This is very well documented in the pages of history. One of the most trustworthy documentations of this history is the Bible itself. This is the main theme of the chapters of Kings and Chronicles. When a king would depart from the teachings, principles and laws of Moses, as recorded in the Books of Moses, then a prophet would appear among them. He would then admonish them. For those that would recognize the prophet and repent, things would go well:. but for those who would ignore the prophet, or act hostile toward him, God would then remove His base of support from those tyrants and they would go down in ignominious defeat and loss. This history takes us all the way from the prophet Elijah on down to when the ten Northern Tribes went into captivity into Assyria, and the two Southern Tribes went into captivity into Babylon.

4

Why are the Promised Ones of God, that come with credentials that prove that they are authentic, rejected by the people that are waiting for Their appearance? The answer is that the Promised One never comes the way the people expect Him to come. Their hearts are hardened, therefore, the credentials are egnored. The people believe the sect or denomination of their religion; and the prophecies of that religion the way that their church and the way that their theologions interpret the prOphecies. For instance, in the time of Jesus they said, "how can this carpenter's son, that comes from Nazareth, be anything much less our Promised Messiah?" Or in the time of Moses they said, "How can this murderer, who is of the detestable Israelites be anything much less being sent by God?" Due to the hardeness of their hearts, they refused to

examine Their credentials seriously, and continued to believe the interpretations of their churches. For instance, the Jews after nineteen hundred years are still waiting for the Advent of their Messiah.

Moses, a High Prophet--a Manifestation of God (Exodus 4:16 and 7:1)--although He was sent to the Pharaoh of Egypt by God (Exodus 3:10) and He presented to the Pharaoh His credentials, the ten proofs or the ten plagues given Him by God, the Pharaoh failed to recognize Moses as being sent by God, for his heart was hardened (Ex. 7:3). The Pharaoh continued to believe his religion as interpreted by the theologians and priests (Ex. 7:11-14). Because ,Moses admonished him, this tyrant increased his oppression of the Israelites (Ex. 5th chapter). Thus, his own tyranny eventually became the cause of his downfall. Due to the hardness of his heart--his inability to recognize the proofs and accept Moses--he went forth from Egypt to the Red Sea to destroy Moses and the Israelites, so God removed His base of support from that tyrant and he was drowned along with his army in the Red Sea.

The documentation of the history of Jesus, a High Prophet, a Mani--festation of God--not incarnate God--but like unto Moses (Deut. 18:15, Acts 3:22 and 7:37), is the worlds greatest classic example of how God passes by and removes the base of His support of the tyrants that deny His Promised Ones. Although Jesus was Promised by Moses and and was prophesied by name, the address of His appearance, the date of His crucifixion and other pertinent particulars by the Old Testament's prophets, which is the theme of tl-e Gospel of Matthew, the tyrants both ecclesiastic and secular rejected Him. Their hearts were hardened, as they believed the theologies of their day, and the interpretation of prophecies made by their own churches (denominations).

It is well known today, by secular history, what happened to the Jewish people and nation that rejected their Messiah. God didn't give them any credit for being faithful to their religion as interpreted by their own churches. He passed them by and removed the base of His support from them. It happened to them exactly as Jesus had prophesied that it would:

> "And when he drew near and saw the city he wept over it, saying, 'Would that even today you knew the things that make for peace! But now they are hid from your eyes. For the days shall come upon you, when, your enemies wilL case a bank about you and surround-you, and hem you in on every side, and dash you to the ground, you and your children within you, and they will not leave one stone upon another in you; because you did not know the time of your visitation." (Luke 19:41-43).

5

In 70 A.D. Titus at the head of the Roman legions marched into Jerusalem and leveled it to the ground, destroying the Temple and laid waste the Holy City. He desecrated and robbed the Holy of Holies of its treasures, and transported them to Rome, reared a pagan colony on the mount of Zion, massacred the Jews except for a remnant which were exiled and sold as slaves to the nations.

What happened to that tyrant, Pontius Pilate, that though he found no wrong in Jesus, condemned Him to the cross? He knew very little of the Jewish religion and seemed to enjoy tormenting them. The Jewish court--the Sanhedrin--found Jesus guilty of blasphemy, because He claimed to be the Son of God. Pilate could find no fault with this, for back home in his church--the Pantheon--there were many gods and sons of gods. This God of the Jews, to him, must have been an unimportant god, if a god at all, for he was not among the Pantheon of gods i33 Rome and weren't the Romans a powerful people and the Jews a subjected people? Had he investigated

Jesus' claim he would have found that his gods were no gods at all and that Jesus was whom He claimed to be, the Messiah, Son of God.

What happened to this tyrant the people of today are not generally well aware of. God passed him by, and removed the base of His support from him. As church history has it, several years after the crucifixion, in the winter of 36-37 A. D., he was removed as governor and stripped of power. He was then sent to Rome to stand trial and it is reported that his condition was grievious that he committed suicide.

Some people object to biblical history. They counter that the Books of Kings and Chronicles were either written by the scribe Ezra, or they were translated from the Hebrew to the Aramaic and embellished by him. They contend that the history of Moses was so long ago and what is found in the Bible is not verified by secular history and may have been invented by the Israelites. The same applies to the New Testament; some contend that Jesus was invented by the apostles or by the early church, or at least it was embellished by them. So let us move on to a later history, that of the latter part of the last century, one that is documented in both secular and Holy writings.

Baha'u'llah, (the meaning of His Name is translated in the English translation of the Bible from the language of Jesus, i.e. Aramaic, as the Glory of God, or Father--see Mark 8:38), was a High Prophet of God, or Manifestation of God as was Jesus and Moses. He was not only prophesied by name, by Jesus, but by many of the Old Testament's prophets, and by other Holy Books. As Daniel gave the date for the crucifixion of Jesus he also gave the date for the Advent of Bahasu'llah. Also, the address for His appearance, as well as, many other particulars prophesying His Advent were given by many of the Old Testament prophets and are recorded in many other Holy Books.

Baha'u'llah sent messages to the kings of the earth. He proclaimed to them that the Promised One of all the Great Religions had now come. "0 kings of the earth! He who is the sovereign Lord of all is now come. The kingdom is God's, the Omnipotent Protector, the Self-Subsisting..." He disclosed to them the charactor of His Mission; exhorts them to embrace His Message; affirms the validity of the Bab's (His Forerunner), Revelation; reproves them for their indifference to His Cause; enjoins them to be just and vigilant, to compose their differences and reduce

6

their armaments; expatiates on His affliction; commends the poor to their care; warns that "Divine chastisement" will "assail" them "from every direction," if they refused to heed His counsels, and prophesies His "triumph upon earth" though no king be found who would turn his face toward Him.

To the kings of Christendom, Baha'u'llah more specifically censures them for having failed to "welcome" and "draw nigh" unto Him Who is the "Spirit of truth" (John 16:12,13): "0 kings of Christendom! Heard ye not the saying of Christ, the Spirit of God, 'I go away, and come again unto you?' Wherefore did ye fail, when He did come again unto you in the clouds of heaven," (the clouds of heaven are similar to the clouds in the sky; they block ones view of the source of light, i.e., they are the interpretations of the prophecies of the return of Christ made by the churches), to draw nigh unto Him, that you might behold His face, and be of those that attained His Presence? In another passage He saith: "When He, the Spirit of Truth, is come, He will guide you into all truth'" (John 16:13). And yet, behold how, when He did bring the truth, ye refused to turn your faces toward Him, and persisted in disporting yourselves with your pastimes and fancies." These kings were fast asleep in their tombs--spiritually dead--and nothing could arouse them from their stupor.The Archangel's Trumpet Blast, (My Book), has not yet sounded (1 Thess. 4:16), and the thermo-nuclear bombs have not as yet dropped on the tombs, (churches), opening them.

"To the fate that has overtaken these kings, ministers and ecclesiastics, in the East as well as the West, who have, at various stages of Bahatu'llah's ministry, either deliberately persecuted His Cause, or have neglected to heed the warnings He uttered, or failed in their manifest duty to respond to His summons or to accord Him and His message the treatment they deserve, particular attention, I feel, should at this juncture be directed. Baha'u'llah Himself, referring to those who had actively arisen to destroy or harm His Faith, had declared that 'God hath not blinked, nor will He ever blink His eyes at the tyranny of the oppressor. More particularly in this Revelation hath He visited each and every tyrant with His vengeance.' Vast and awful is, indeed, the spectacle which meets our eyes, as we survey the field over which the retributory winds of God have furiously swept, dethroning monarchs, extinguishing dynasties, uprooting ecclesiastical hierarchies, precipitating wars and revolutions, driving from office princes and ministers, dispossessing the usurper, casting down the tyrant, and chastising the wicked and rebellious." (refer to appendix no.1 of this epistle where further writings by Shoghi Effendi, on this subject appear, taken from his book "God Passes By".)

In addition to His Tablets to the kings, Baha'u'llah wrote specific Tablets to various monarchs and ecclesiastics. These were more or less written to the heads of the world powers at that time. Among these were the Tablets that He wrote to Napoleon III, the foremost monarch in the West at that time. He proclaimed to Napoleon who He was in these words: "0 King of Paris! Tell the priest to ring the bells no longer. By God, the True One! The Most Mighty Bell hath appeared in the form of Him Who is the Most Great Name..." The potency of the Revelation of the Most Great Name, Bahasu'llah, is that of the Father, i.e., "Glory of the Father", in relation to the potency of the Revelation of Jesus, which was that of the Son, i.e., Son of God" (see Mark 8:38, Luke 9:26 and Matt. 16:27).

7

He revealed to Napoleon several of the great new principles of this new Revelation from God; explained the succession of religions, Islam succeeding Christianity, Christianity succeeding Mosaism, Moses succeeding Abraham. He stated that His own Mission was to regenerate and unify the whole human race, which was to be regarded as one great family, (the Kingdom of God on earth). He called upon Napoleon to give up his crown, or if he retained it, to use it only for the service of God, and promised to assure the success of Napoleon in carrying out His, Bahasu'llahis programme. In so doing he would be regarded as king of the world.

In addition, in His tablet to Napoleon, Baha'u'llah dwelt upon the sufferings endured by Himself and His followers. He avowed their innocence; reminded him of his two pronouncements on behalf of the oppressed and helpless; and, desiring to test the sincerity of his motives, called upon him to "inquire into the conditions of such have been wronged," and "extend his care to the weak," and look upon Him and His fellow-exiles "with the eye of loving-kindness." But, Napoleon in addition to being the most powerful and brilliant of the European sovereigns, was excessively ambitious, inordinately proud, tricky and superficial. It is reported that he contemptuously flung down the Tablet sent him by Baha'u'llah, thus he was tested and found wanting.

So Baha'u'llah, from His prison cell, (at that time He was incarcerated in one of the most foul prisons in the world, at Akka, Palestine, now Akka, Israel), addressed him another tablet. This was at the time that Napoleon was in the plentitude of his power and the most secure sovereign in Europe. In part He stated: "I have written you an epistle before this, summoning you to the Cause of God but you are heedless. You porclaimed that you are the defender of the oppressed; now it has become evident that you are not. Nor are you kind to your own suffering and oppressed people. Your actions are contrary to your interests and your kingly pride must fall. Because of your arrogance, God shortly will destroy your sovereignty. France will flee away from you and

you will be overwhelmed by a great conquest. For what thou hast done, thy kingdom shall be thrown into confusion, and thine empire shall pass from thine hands, as a punishment for that which thou hast wrought. Then wilt thou know how thou hast plainly erred. There will be lamentation and mourning, women bemoaning the loss of their sons."

This open letter to Napoleon was sent by post, through the care of Cesar Ketafagoo, the son of a French Consul in Syria with whom Baha'u'llah had friendly relations. This open letter was published abroad and people in the various countries were waiting to see what would happen. This was in 1869 A.D. Baha'u'llah had included this epistle in one of His works the "Surat'l Haikal" and this was included in a book, the Kitabu'l-Muhin that had the widest circulation in Persia and India. Not long afterwards in July of 1870 A.D., the war between Germany and France broke out; and though no one at that time expected the victory of Germany, Napoleon was defeated and dishonoured. He surrendered to his enemies at Sedan on September 2nd. On September 4th, the third republic was proclaimed in Paris; marking the greatest military capitulation in history. He not only lost his kingdom as Baha'u'llah had predicted, but he spent the remaining years of his life in exile. His hopes were utterly blasted, his only son, the Prince Imperial, was killed in the Zulu war, his much vaunted empire collapsed, a civil war ensued more ferocious than the Franco-German war itself, and William I, the Prussian king, was hailed

8

emperor of a unified Germany in the Palace of Versailles. Thus, did God pass him by and remove His base of support from the most powerful monarch of the West.

At this time the Baha'i Faith was being most severely oppressed in the Middle East; and in Persia the most cruel martyrdoms of the Baha'is were still being committed. Yet in spite of this when the people saw that the prophecy concerning Napoleon came to pass, just as Baha'u'llah had said it would, they entered the Cause of God in troops.

Why then didn't Napoleon, when he was given this most great proof, repent and support the Cause of God? It could only be that his heart was hardened by his belief in his own church, as was the heart of the Pharoah in the time of Moses. The interpretations of the prophecies, by his church, were veils, "clouds of heaven" , that prevented him from recognizing the "Blessed Beauty", Baha'u'llah. When he was released by the Germans he withdrew to England. There he still had hopes of re-establishing the then defunct Holy Roman Empire under the papacy. He projected a return to France, in the hope that his presence would lead to a rising for his restoration to the throne; but the preliminary operation that he underwent to cure his incapacitating disease was unsuccessful. He died at Chisle-hurst, England on January 9th, 1873; not knowing that God had passed him by and had removed from him His base of support.

Read and consider: One prisoner, single and solitary, without assistance or defender, a foreigner and stranger imprisoned in the fortress of Akka writing such letters to the emperor of France and to the other emperors of the world. Reflect upon this how Bahalu'llah upraised the standard of His Cause in prison. Refer to history. It is without parallel. No such thing has happened before this time or until this very time that I am writing my epistles; a prisoner and an exile advancing His Cause and spreading His teachings broadcast so that eventually He became powerful enough to conquer the very king who banished Him.

The Cause of Baha'u'llah has now spread throughout the entire world; in every country, state, island, province, and every possession. His message has been translated into every language and almost every dialect in the world. The believers that embrace His Revelation are of every race, nation, religion, ethnic group and creed. As Bahalu'llah is the Promised One and fulfills the prophecies of all the existing world religions, it alone, is the only universal religion, for it alone

has the power to bring the peoples of the world together in one Universal Cause. Baha'u'llah taught that religion is progressive, like the grades in school, with the Baha'i Faith being the University education. All of the previous revelations were sent down by God to bring civilization from the stone age to the point where they are prepared to receive the Revelation of the "Glory of the Father", (Baha'u'llah). Therefore, each of the worlds great religions, Sabian, Jewish, Hindu, Zoroastrian, Buddhist, Christian and Islam, that were founded by a High Prophet or Manifestation of God, had prophesied the coming of .a Great Universal Manifestation, that would unite the world and establish the Kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven.

The volumes written by Baha'u'llah go into the hundreds. In His teachings He provides for a Divine economy. He gives the laws, ordinances and teachings for a united Universal society. He provides that the Universal House of Justice be elected by National Houses of Justice of Baha'i nations, as they become enrolled in the Kingdom of God. The

Local, National and Universal Houses of Justice are to judicate and enact laws not found in His Book of Laws, the Kitabi-Aqdas. Then Baha`u'llah did something that had never been provided for in any of the past Revelations. He established the institution of the Guardianship. This is to keep the world permanently united. The Guardian is to be the President of the Universal House of Justice. Each Guardian is to appoint in his lifetime, his successor. He is the interpreter of the Word--Revelation of Baha°u°11ah. He is the branch. He is the executive of the Kingdom of God on earth. These pronouncements are found in the Will and Testament of °Abdu'l-Baha. In the Covenant of Bahalu'llah and in His Tablet of the Branch, He appointed lAbdull-Baha as His successor. The Will and Testament of °Abdu'l-Baha is considered by the Baha'is as the Charter of the World Order of Bahatu'llah--the Kingdom of God on earth.

In 1957, after the passing of the first Guardian, Shoghi Effendi most of the Baheis, under the leadership of a group of 26 Baha'is, called the Hands of the Faith, (who were appointed by the first Guardian and were under the directim of the Guardianship of the Faith in accordance with the Provisions of 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament), laid aside certain Provisions of 'Abdull-Baha's Will and Testament. They refused to accept the second Guardian of the Faith who was appointed by the first Guardian in accordance with the Provisions of the Will and Testament. Thus, they broke the Covenant of Bahasu'llah, for the Will and Testament derives its authority from the Covenant of Baha'u'llah.

Then comes Joshua, who was Promised to come in all of the Holy Books of God. Thus, we come to a history in which the ink is not yet dry on its pages, in which some of it is current and in which some of it has not yet happened. This history is coming to us via the communication media for mass consumption. Something has happened in this country that has absorbed the interest of the peoples of the world. This has never happened before. God has passed by and removed His base support of a President and a Vice-President of the United States and they have gone down in utter disgrace and defeat. This is but the beginning of a long list of tyrants who Gad is about to pass by and remove the base of His support.

With the "Stone With Seven Eyes" before me, I had my wife on my behalf write to the most powerful head of State in the world, the President of the United States. For I was deprived by a tyrannical prison administration, of direct mail. By this they were in violation of the courts. What I had to say to him was not for that administration to know at that time. This letter was written on September 14, 1971, just a few months after my public Proclamation of April 29, 1971, that I was the Promised Joshua. It was at a time when the President was at the peak of his plentitude of power and authority. It was before the Watergate episode. (A copy of this letter is enclosed in appendix no. 2 of this epistle.)

She presented him with my credentials, the authenticity of who I am. She explained to the President that she and I were the only two remaining "Knights of the Lord" in the Baha'i Faith under the Provisions of the Covenant; that in 1953 the first Guardian of the Baha'i Faith knighted us as "Knights of Baha°u'llah" . In 1953-54, Shoghi Effendi chose from among an estimated six to eight million Baha'is in the world, about 150 for knighthood. These were the only Baha'is ever Knighted in the Baha'i Faith. In the 1960's, when the second Guardian of the Baha'i Faith,

10

after many appeals, was forced to expel from the Bahasi Religious Faith the Covenant-breaking "Hands of the Faith" and all them that followed them in their violation of Bahatu'llah's Covenant, for Covenant-breaking, all of the "Knights of the Lord" were removed from the rolls of the Baha'i Religious Faith except my wife and I. The Knights have a very prophetic function in establishing the "Kingdom of God on Earth".

'Abdu"1-Baha, The Greatest Branch, and the Center. of Bahalu'llah's Covenant, in the darkest moments of His life, under 'Abdul-Harnid's, (Sultan of the Turkish Empire), regime, when He stood ready to be deported to the most inhospitable region of Northern Africa, and at a time when the auspicious light of the Baha'i Revelation had only begun to break upon the West, He, in His parting message to the cousin of the Bab, uttered these prophetic and ominous words:

> "How great, how very great is the Causel How fierce the onslaught of all the peoples and kindreds of the earth. Ere long shall the clamor of the multitude throughout Africa, throughout America, the cry of thern European and the Turk, the groaning of India and China, be heard from far and near. One and all, they shall arise with all their power to resist His Cause. Then shall the Knights of the Lord, assisted by His grace from on high, strengthened by faith, aided by the power of understanding, and reinforced by the legions of the Covenant, arise and make manifest the truth of the verse: 'Behold the confusion that hath befallen the tribes of the defeated!"

Shoghi Effendi, in commenting of the above prophecy of 'Abdul-Baha stated, that, we the knights, would achieve complete and total victory in establishing God's Kingdom on earth.

When the second Guardian expelled all of the Knights, except my wife and I, from the Baha'i Faith for Covenant-breaking, it became quite apparent to me that my wife and I were left with the gigantic task of establishing the Kingdom heralded by Jesus Christ, with the Door opened by the Bab and brought by Baha'u'llah on this earth, but I was not quite sure of how we were to accomplish this. This was in the same year, (1963), that a man by the name of Rex King "opposed and resisted me" when we were both members of the National Spititual Assembly (NSA) of the Baha'is of the United States of America, that were under the provisions of the Covenant. Rex King had gained control of the NSA and was now trying to wrest control of the Bahaid Faith under the Guardian. He knew that in order to do this he had to get rid of me, because I was exposing him in his scheme. Thus, he launched a viscious attack against me, driving me off the NSA and undermining me to the rest of the believers. This is the date prophesied by Daniel for the Advent of: "Blessed is he who waits and comes to the 1335 days." The Bible has explained that each of these days are a year and lAbdu'l-Baha explained that these 1335 years should be calculated from the victory of Muhammad of 628 A.D. (628 A.D. -I- 1335 years = 1963 A.D.)

In September of 1969 A.D. the second Guardian wrote an epistle ito the Baha'i World proclaiming Rex King to be the Satan of our era. This epistle was written, and reached me, after the "Stone With Seven Eyes" was placed before me, (August 8, 1969 A.D.). A copy of that epistle is enclosed with this epistle in appendix no. 3.

My wife explained to the President in these words: "When my husband found himself behind the stone wall with seven eyes and in view of what our guardian had written regarding satan for this day, he then realized that he was fulfilling'the prophecies of the Bible for the coming of the modern Joshua. As Knights, we will be 4a1ded by His grace on high and strengthened by faith, aided by the power of understanding and reinforced by the legions of the Covenant' until God's Kingdom, which is here in embryonic form, will be born into the world." She also told him of Shoghi Effendi's comment on the Tablet of the Knights, that there- would be complete victory.

My wife also explained to the President in these words: "My husband, Dr. Leland Jensen, was sentenced, placed and is being held illegally behind the stone walls of the Montana State Prison. It is illegal to charge and convict a doctor on a lewd and lascivious act by conducting an examination or giving a treatment to a patient in a professional office. Anything a doctor does in a practice could be construed as lewd and lascivious. He has now been there for two years."

My wife was brushed off by receiving a very courteous reply on a United States Department of Justice letterhead signed by L.M.Pellerzi, Assistant Attorney General for the Administration:

"Dear Dr. Jensen:

The President has asked me to thank you for your recent communication. He appreciates the interest which prompted you to share your views with him.

Sincerely,"

Now just why do you think my wife sent the President her letter presenting my credentials? Was it for her to receive just a courteous reply from the Justice Department? Heavens no! She sent him the most important letter that he had ever received in his entire life, the Good News that the Promised One that the entire world is waiting for had now come, and for him to examine the credentials and then proclaim Him, and then for him to save his own soul by arising and serving the Cause of God.

When Richard Nixon became the President, by placing his hand upon the Bible in taking his oath of office his foremost duty to God and the people of this nation was not the upholding of the Constitution, but by placing his hand on the Bible, that he swore by, was to the words of God in that Bible. Therefore, he accepted, whether he knew it or not, the prophecies of the Advent of Joshua--the return of Jesus--coming in the clouds of heaven. So, when the Promised One did come on the clouds of heaven and his wife did send him His credentials, his foremost duty and responsibility to both God and man was to examine His credentials and proclaim Him to the peoples of this country and the world.

The heart of this tyrant was hardened, as was the heart of the Pharoah in the time of Moses and as were the hearts of tyrants down through the pages of history. They fail to recognize the Promised Ones of God and arise and serve their Cause. His heart was hardened by the same reason as were the tyrants of the past. He believed the prophecies of the Bible

as interpreted by his church. For instance, the churches today are waiting for the son of man to come on a cloud in the sky instead of heaven; and that is because they do not know the difference between sky and heaven. The clouds of heaven are the veils of misinterpretation and prevent the

people from beholding the light of truth of the Promised One. Thus, this tyrant with his face turned toward the sky failed to carefully examine the credentials of the Promised Son of Man that came on the clouds of heaven, as the Bible said He would. He was held responsible, for after all, the prophecies for my advent have been recorded in the pages of the Bible for thousands of years.

The prophecies that are recorded in any of God's Holy Books were always written in such a manner, (parables, allegory and symbolism, Mark 4:11), that the churches have never been able to comprehend their true meaning. Therefore, the interpretations of the churches are clouds of heaven. Heaven is the drawing closer to God by the recognition of the Revelation of God as given by His Manifestation in the day in which one lives, and then the living and acting in accordance with it. For Revelation is progressive, like the grades in school. Hell is the going further away from God by the non-recognition or by the rejection of the Promised Ones of God, and thus, the non-recognition or rejection of God's Revelation. Therefore, the most important duty of a state or national executive is to carefully examine the credentials of the Promised One of God and then to proclaim Him so that He might be known to the people, so that they may by themselves and for themselves examine His credentials, so that they may enter heaven.

The salvation of the Christians, as mentioned in the Bible and preached in the churches, is contingent to them being with Jesus in heaven on His return, (the rapture or translation). So that every eye may see Him, (Rev. 1:7), and that the true Christians may meet Him in the air, here on earth, not up in the sky where there isn't air, (I Thess. 4:16,17), I am now sending my credentials to the executives of state throughout the world, so that they may examine them and proclaim me to the peoples. Thus, I am that king who sits on his throne in prison, (technically I still have the "stone with seven eyes" before me, for I am on parole), that separate the sheep nations from the goat nations (Matt. 25:31-5 6) and am bringing about the judgment of mankind.

This being with Jesus on His return is so essential for salvation, (the avoidance of destruction by fire), that it cannot be accomplished other-wise. For what Jesus had to say, on His first coming, to the peoples of the world today is so wrapped up and folded away in His Book of Revelation, (Rev. 1:1), in allegory, parablism and symbolism, that absolutely no one in the world today knows what He said except Jesus on His return. "Abdul-Baha, in His book Some Answered Questions , explained the 11th and 12th chapters of the Book of Revelation, but these chapters do not pertain to the things that are now happening and are just about to happen in the world, but to Islam and Advent of the Bab and I3aha'u'llah. For instance, no one in the world knew who "The Beast" was in the 13th and 17th chapters of Revelation until I, with the "stone with seven eyes" before me, wrote my rendition of "The Beast" that now rules the world and is about to be dead. (See a copy enclosed.)

> Jesus said: "But for those outside everything is in parable; so:that they may indeed see but not perceive, and may indeed hear but not
>
> 13
>
> understand; lest they may turn again, and be forgiven." (Mark 4:11, 12)
>
> Peter wrote: "First of all you must understand this, no prophecy of scriptures is a matter of one's own interpretation, because no prophecy ever came by the impulse of man, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God."
> (2 Peter 1:20, 21)

What is meant by the above is that, God, through the mouth of His Messengers and Holy prophets, made prophecies that were sealed, (veiled). The only Ones that know their true meaning, are the Promised Ones of God, as prophesied to come, as recorded in Holy Scriptures.

> St. Peter also said: "There are some things in them hard to understand which the ignorant and unstable twist to their own destruction, as they do other scriptures. You therefore, beloved, knowing this beforehand, beware lest you be carried away with the error of lawless men (the theologians, who are the false prophets) and lose your own stability."
> (2 Peter 3:16, 17)

The interpretation of prophecy is notoriously difficult, and on no subject do the opinions of the learned differ more widely. This is not to be wondered at, for according to the revealed writings themselves, many of the prophecies were given in such a form that they not only were not understood by the prophet that gave them, but they could not be fully understood until the fulfillment came and then only by the explanations given by the Promised One Himself, as sent by God, who fulfilled them.

Daniel, the prophet, who gave the prophetic dates for the crucifixion of Jesus Christ, the Advent of the Bab, the Advent of Baha'u'llah and for my Advent, (see a copy of "The Beast" enclosed), himself didn't understand the prophecies that he was giving, for they were sealed up until the time of fulfillment. At the end of Daniel's vision the seer was told:

> "But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, until the time of the end. Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase.. .1 heard but I did not understand. Then I said, '0 my Lord, what shall be the issue of these things?' He said, 'Go thy way Daniel, for the words are shut up and sealed until the time of the end. Many shall purify themselves, and make themselves white and be refined; but the wicked shall do wickedly and none of the wicked shall understand; but those who are wise shall understand."
> (Daniel 12:4, 8, 9).

If God sealed up the prophecies until the appointed time, and did not fully reveal the interpretations even to the prophet that uttered them, we may expect that none but God, spoken through the Promised One prophesied to come in the prophecy, would be able to break the seals and disclose the meanings concealed by the obscurity (clouds of heaven) of the prophetic symbolism, allegory and parablism.

Therefore, it is of the utmost importance for the seeker after truth to determine that the one who is offering explanations and interpretations

14
is not a theologian (those who have made the interpretations of the church) who is guessing and is therefore a false prophet; but gives proofs, by Himself fulfilling prophecies as recorded in Holy scriptures. These proofs are His credentials that He is the authenic Promised One sent by God.

Reflection of the history of prophecies and their misinterpretation in previous ages and dispensations, by the theologians, combined with the solemn warnings of the prophets themselves, should render one very wary of accepting the speculations of the churches today, as to the real meaning of these utterances and the manner of their fulfillment. On the other hand, when someone appears who claims to fulfill the prophecies, it is important to examine his claim, with a pure heart and open mind, free from the encumberances of preconceived conceptions and interpretations of the theologians. Should he be an impostor, the fraud will soon be discovered and no harm will be done. But, WOE BETIDE HIM, who carelessly turns the Promised One of God aside!

In the early part of 1972, soon after the,publication of the 1st edition of my rendition of "The Beast", (that now rules the world and is about to be dead), my wife sent a copy to the President through the Justice Department. This explained to him what Jesus said was going to befall the people of this country and the world, for they are now worshippers of this Beast instead of worshippers of God, as revealed through His Manifestation, Baha'u'llah. To this my wife received no reply. It is of the utmost importance for the people of this country and of the world to know what Jesus did say in the Book of Revelation as to what is now about to happen to them. But this tyrant failed to inform them and to proclaim to them the Promised Ones.

Therefore, because the President failed in his most auspicious and solemn duty, God passed him by and removed His base of support from this tyrant. For me to dwell on what has happened to this man and what is yet to come to him, is not important to this epistle, for this is occupying the central position of the communication media. That is, the ink is not yet dry on the pages of this history.

At the same time that my wife wrote to the President, she wrote an identical letter to the Vice-President; and at the same time that she sent a copy of "The Beast" to the President she sent a copy to the Vice-President. This was at a time that they both were in the plentitude of their power and respect. What has happened to him is also recent history. Nothing like this has ever happened in the history of this nation. A President and a Vice-President shamefully removed from power and their black characters widely exposed.

At the same time that my wife sent letters to the President and the Vice-President she sent an identical letter and a copy of "The Beast" .to the Congressman from our district, Arnold Olson. This was at a time that he was in the plentitude of his power and authority. He failed to even answer her, or to make an investigation, or to visit me in prison, although he passed me by many times on his trips between Helena and Butte, Montana, So God passed him by and removed His base of support from him. In the November elections he was defeated at the polls and this year in the primaries he was defeated and his political career came to an end.

15

At the same time that she sent letters and copies of "The Beast" to the above, she sent identical ones to the Governor of the State of Montana, Forrest Anderson. At that time, he also was in the plentitude of his power and authority. Although he was somewhat in the know of what had happened to me, for my attorney, Mr. Vernon Haven, who was trying my case, at the time of my trial, told me that Governor Anderson had promised him that he would appoint him to the judgeship if the lawyers that were united in a conspiracy were successful to unseat Judge Glore.

Mr. Hoven was very aware at the time he was representing me that the prosecution against me was a persecution brought on by a conspiracy by most of the Missoula chiropractors. They entered into a conspiracy to have me removed from practice, for competitive reasons, as I had the bulk of the chiropractic practice in Missoula. Had he represented me properly, he would have exposed the conspiracy against me and I would have never been convicted. This would not have served his own political interests however, for these chiropractors were local political powers and he needed their support. So he used my case in another conspiracy with other law firms •to try to have Judge Glore unseated.

These conspiring chiropractors were Masons and they were running the chairs of the offices at that time. One of them was a member of the Exchange Club. He was the past president of the Montana Chiropractic Association and is now a member of the Board of Chiropractic Examiners for the State of Montana. Another co-conspirator was a member of the Central Committee of the Missoula County Republican Party and was the campaign manager for Richard Shoup when he

ran successfully for Mayor of Missoula and again when he ran for Congress-man and also again when he recently ran for Congressman and was defeated in this recent election, (Nov. 1974).

These co-conspirators used their political connections with the County Attorney's office to have me charged, tried and convicted. The Assistant County attorney that prosecuted my case needed their political support, for him to run for County Attorney in the next election. When he ran he used my case as campaign fodder of how he "sent a dangerous man to prison". This, however, was the main thing that defeated him, for most Missoulians were quite aware that the prosecution of my case was a persecution and a "frame-up".

My attorneys didn't have my best interests at heart. They were doing their own political thing. I didn't know this, however, until it was too late. The attorney, Vernon Hoven, that tried my case, during the very last days of the trial, after I had recognized that he had purposely thrown my case and I confronted him with it, explained to me that he wanted to have me convicted. He explained that his law firm and the law firm of Goldman, McChesney and Datsopoulos and another law firm had a plan and they had entered into a conspiracy to unseat Judge Glore who they claim was unfair to them.

Their plan was to have each of the law firms try a case before Judge Glore, (my case and two others with my case being the lead case), having Judge Glore make certain errors that would be reversible in the Supreme Court. He told me that his brother-in-law, Gene Daly, who was then the County Attorney of Cascade County and was the Democratic

16

candidate for Attorney General, was sure to be elected in the November election which was only a month away. As Attorney General he would then take these cases to the Supreme Court with his arguments that they be reversed and the Supreme Court would then throw out these cases. They would then institute a procedure to have Judge Glore unseated.

He told me that judge Glore was a Republican and was giving his and two other law firms, that were Democratic, unfavorable decisions in civil cases, where they made their money, as they took these on a percentage basis. He told me that TGoveraor Anderson had promised them that he would appoint him, Vernon Hoven, to the vacancy that they were creating.

My case was just about to go to the jury so there was absolutely nothing that I could do about this. He told me that he guaranteed that I would not go to prison. The next day he came out to my office and before my wife and I he repeated the plot and again stated, before my wife, "I guarantee that your husband will not go to prison". He told us we didn't need to worry about that or about the money for their services. He stated that Mr. Goldman had plenty of money and was backing the case all the way.

I was convicted on October 11, 1968 and then was sentenced to 20 years in prison. The next week the newspapers came out with glaring headlines of the corruption, gambling and prostitution that was going on in Cascade County; and Gene Daly, as a result of this, was not elected Attorney General as my attorneys had anticipated.

Attorney General Woodahl was elected instead of Gene Daly and the Supreme Court acted in an irresponsible manner when they did not have my case reversed. They were more interested in establishing points of law instead of following the law. They were not interested in justice, or whether I was guilty or not, or whether or not I was a victim of viscious conspiracies. They were only interested in their own thing; and in their efforts to accomplish this, I became their victim.

My conspirators brought into the trial court, the states's 4th District, ten female ex-patients of mine that gave illicit and perjured testimony. They were not witnesses of the alleged crime of which I was charged, but were part of the conspiracy, at the urging of my conspirators, making them co-conspirators. Some of these, by aiding in getting me convicted got out of paying their bills for my services that I was about to place in the hands of a collection agency. Their testamony was for only one reason and that was to illegally bias and prejudice the jury. The argument given by the prosecuting attorney for the admission into the trial of this illicit testimony was to "establish a common scheme, plan, or system of two or more crimes so related to each other that proof of one tends to establish the other." The only common scheme, plan, or system were those who were conspiring against me.

As I had never been convicted of any of the charges of these co-conspiring:females I was innocent of their being crimes. Because none of these women were witnesses of the alledged crime, their illicit testimonies were separate charges, therefore, I should have been charged separately with each one of them and an information should have been filed on each of these charges so that I could have adequately prepared

17

a defense. At least they should have been separate counts of the same crime and an information should have been filed on each of these counts as was filed for the complaining witness. If this had been done .a proper defense could have been prepared. But neither of these were done.

When the Assistant County Attorney filed the charges against me, of what was called the complaining witness, he listed these ten co-conspiring females as witnesses and only supplied information on the complaining witness and therefore did not supply the defense with the information of the nature of the charges of these co-conspirators so an adequate defense could not be made. The accused is entitled to know what he is being charged with, but in this case this information was withheld until they testified. As this was not done there was nothing done by my attorney or myself in preparing an adequate defense as we did not know what these ten women were going to charge me with and it was then utterly impossible for my attorney and I to prepare a refutation of these charges as the Assistant County Attorney had only listed them as witnesses.

Therefore no defense to these charges was prepared prior to the trial, for it was impossible. The State Supreme Court may have acted on the assumption that I was guilty of these charges and therefore it would not be necessary for the prosecuting attorney to file the information. But I was not aware of what they were going to charge me with, or that they were going to make charges at all, for most of their testimony was perjured and the rest of it could be easily refuted, as was the testimony of the complaining witness.

When we had, (my attorney and I), received the information and the list of so-called witnesses we knew they were not witnesses of the alledged crime, as there was no crime for anyone to see. As these so-called witnesses were not listed as separate counts, or charges and no information was filed concerning their charges both of my. attorneys, Mr. Goldman and Mr. Hoven, told me that their illicit testimony would not be admissible in court.

A research of my case made by the University of Montana Law School found that the testimony of these ten so-called witnesses were illegal at the time they testified. As it was illegal at the time, the lower courts decision should have been reversed by the Supreme Court. The Supreme Court did not reverse the decision of the lower court, therefore it reversed the law, which they actually wanted to do.

When I was first charged, my attorneys assured me that none of the judges in Missoula would allow the illicit testimony of these phony witnesses and thus I would not be railroaded into prison by an ambitious Assistant County Attorney and the rest of the conspirators. Later Mr. Haven' told me that in talking with Judge Glore on the list of phony witnesses he indicated to him that he was going to allow, them to testify. He explained to me that Judge Glore was not a lawyer and did not understand the law and therefore continually made bad errors. He also stated that Judge Glore was a Republican and was unfair to certain Democratic law firms. I was disheartened to hear that my case was scheduled to be tried by such an incompetent prejudicial judge. Therefore, I asked my lawyer to have him disqualified. He told me that he would wait to do this to after the pretrial conference, which would give him grounds to do so.

18

Just before the trial Mr. Hoven told me that the reason that he did not have Judge Glore disqualified was that in the pretrial conference, Judge Glore had indicated to him that he would wait until the trial to see if their testimony was that of an actual witness of the alledged crime or not.

The prosecuting (persecuting) attorney did not place the corpus delicti (the complaining witness) on the stand first, as is customary, but one of the co-conspiring females. Because this female did not testify as a witness to the alledged crime but was making her own bogus charges of which no information had been filed and because there had not yet been established a "prima facia case" the judge had no way to know what her testimony was for. Therefore he should not have allowed it. The county attorney stated that the reason for her, testimony was to establish a scheme, plan, or system of action. But as these were separate charges and had never been proven and because no information had been filed for these charges and because there was no prima facia case established, the trial judge was in error by allowing this illicit testimony, especially over the objection of my attorney. It was quite evident that the only scheme, plan, or system of action was the railroading tactics of my conspirators.

The trial judge allowed the Assistant County Attorney to present nine of these co-conspiring females to give their illicit testimony, over the objection of my attorney, before the Assistant County Attorney placed the corpus deliciti on the stand. By this time the jury was completely biased and prejudiced against me by the illicit obnoxious charges of the co-conspiring females. At this time I got a very strong feeling that I had been a sitting duck, but somehow thought that in the defense my attorney had things to rectify this whole miscarriage of justice.

In the defense, when my attorney had placed me on the stand he only questioned me on the testimony of the complaining witness and not one question of these ten co-conspiring females. I was denied an opportunity to refute their perjured testimony and explain the facts of each case. At this time I confronted my attorney with this, telling him that he had just thrown my case, by first not stopping the illicit testimony of these co-conspiring females, and second by not allowing me to defend myself from the viscious onslaught of these co-conspiring females. First he told me that he couldn't stop judge Glore from admitting their illicit testimony. Then I asked him why he didn't have this judge disqualified. He told me that he didn't because Judge Glare was the only judge that would allow them to testify. This is when he told me that he wanted to have me convicted; and that his law firm and twO other law firms were out to unseat Judge Glore. He told me that in civil cases he was biased in favor of the insurance companies and that in these civil cases the lawyers made their money as they took them on a percentage basis. He told me that after they were able to unseat Judge Glore, that Governor Anderson was going to appoint him to the unexpired term of Judge Glore. This must be true for after Judge Glore didn't run in the next election, Vernon Hoven ran for that Judgeship.

In addition to my attorney wanting to have me convicted, he explained to me that because the Assistant County Attorney did not file information on the charges of these females he was unable to prepare an adequate defense to their charges before the trial. For him to try to refute their

testimony without this preparation would not do justice to my case. It would be impossible for him to have me try to refute their charges without going into each of their cases because the Assistant County Attorney did not file information on each of the cases. Had he had me try to refute their testimony without this preparation the defense would not have been adequate and he could have been held liable. To try, and fail, the case would not have been reversible because to try to refute their illicit testimony would give credence to their admissability. Therefore, I was deprived of an adequate defense by not being allowed to refute the illicit testimony. Because of this the jury had no other alternative but to believe that I was guilty of the charges.

In the summation of my case before the jury, my attorney did not try to refute the illicit testimony of these co-conspiring females for the same reasons that he did not bring out any refuting testimony from me when he had me on the witness stand. The jury did not convict me on the charges of the complaining witness (the corpus deliciti) for her charges were adequately refuted, but on the unrefuted charges of the co-conspiring females that were not crimes in the first place. But, the jury did not know that, for they never told them that their charges, even if true, were not crimes.

It was easy for my attorney to refute the testimony of the complaining witness in his summation, for she testified that she believed that the things that she was complaining about in her complaint, at the time that they transpired were legitimately part of her examination and treatment and that she was not aroused sexually by them; which was a necessary element in a lewd and lascivious act. She testified that she stopped taking treatments because the chiropractic adjustments hurt. And at no time was there any mention of misconduct. The invention of misconduct came later. She stated that it was several weeks later that she told her parents about misconduct; yet a month after she stopped treatments, her father took a series of treatments from me for his back and a year later he took another series of treatments for his knee, and at that time there was never any mention of any misconduct, or wrong doing on my part.

It was only several years later that she filed charges, and this was due to mischief on their part and their joining the conspiracy against me. After her father had completed his second series of treatments, he borrowed some money from me and signed a note for it. Only later, after he re-niged on payments and I was about to place the note in the hands of a collection agency, did he go to one of the conspiring chiropractors, Dr. Trosper, for treatments. Then the charges against me were invented.

If I was guilty of any misconduct, why then did the girl's father, who the girl stated she told several weeks after she discontinued taking treatments, take two series of treatments from me, three times a week for six weeks each, and recommend me to other people for treatment? Why was there no talk of misconduct until several years later, when he reniged on the note and talked to Dr. Trosper, one of the conspiring chiropractors? The answers to these questions are quite obvious.

I was convicted on October 11, 1968 and then I was sentenced to 20 years in prison. This was the very samie year that I was chosen as the most outstanding personality in my field, of the Northwest, recommended for the International Who's Who and was asked by the International

Platform Association to join them to be sent out on speaking engagements. I complained bitterly to my attorneys for using my case for their own political ends, although there was no doubt that Judge Glore was incompetent and irresponsible and should have been removed from office. I told them that by my being convicted by a jury, my good name had been smurched and many peoples would believe that I had been truly guilty of some crime. My attorneys then assured my wife and I that when the Supreme Court reversed the lower court, and Judge Glore would be removed from office for incompetency that I not only would have my good name restored but I would have a civil suit against my conspirators. Mr. Hoven said that he himself would file this suit.

About a week after I was convicted, just before the November elections, the newspapers throughout the state came out with glaring headlines of prostitution and gambling in Cascade County (Great Falls area) of which Gene Daly was the prosecuting attorney. Although he was ahead in the sample polls at that time, he fell way down. Undoubtedly this bad publicity was intended to get his opponent elected, and it was successful as Robert Woodahl was elected as Attorney General.

My attorney made the proper type of an appeal and it shouldn't have made any difference who the Attorney General was, the Supreme Court should have reversed the lower court. However, there were a number of prosecuting attorneys in Montana that wanted to have the law reversed so there must have been a lot of pressure on Mr. Woodahl to use his influence and office to have the Supreme Court not reverse the lower court. So, in my opinion, both Woodahl and the Montana Supreme Court acted in an irresponsible manner by not abiding by what was then the established law.

They wanted the law changed to make this type of illicit testimony legal so that it would be easier for a prosecuting attorney to get a conviction. I guess so, for with this type of procedure, that they used in my case, any body could be convicted for anything. Prosecuting attorneys for the most part are not much concerned about who is guilty or innocent, but about how to get a conviction. They need to do this to clear up the cases before them so that they can get elected in the next election. That is why about one third of the people that are now in prison are in there on one kind of a "bum beef" or another. They also need this to "railroad" their enemies and the enemies of their friends and supporters into prison.

If those that are now in prison had a qualified attorney that was on the "up and up" instead of attorneys that are now appointed to represent the indigent; and their cases were not stacked against them by a corrupt County Attorney, so many would not "cop out" to crimes that they did not commit in those dastardly "plea bargaining" schemes of the perverse legal system. The state then would not have to pay $10,000 a-year per victim to keep the innocent one third of the present prison population
in prison.

I bring these iniquities, (Zech. 3:4,9), to your attention Governor Judge, not only so that you may take a hand to clean up the corrupt courts and perverse legal systems in this state, but for several other important reasons.

1. To show in this open letter the wickedness of "The Beast" of Revelation, chapters 13 and 17, that now rules the world and is about to be dead; for God has sent down the Revelation of Baha'u'llah, which is the long promised Kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven, to establish justice in the world.

2. To show that I only have a dirty garment" (Zech. 3:3,4,5,9) and not that I am a dirty old man. I have fulfilled all of the other prophecies for the Advent of the Promised Joshua, so I will fulfill this one too. I will get a clean garment and my iniquities will soon pass away as prophesied (Zech. 3:4,9), regardless of whether you do anything about it or not.

3. This open letter will go throughout the world to its peoples. So let those that worship "The Beast" (Rev. 13:8) go with "The Beast" into the fire--the oncoming thermo-nuclear holocaust--that God has prepared for them from the foundations of the earth (Rev. 17:8, 19:20). And, let those who claim to worship God, truly worship God and enter into His Kingdom that He has sent down through His Manifestation, Baha'u'llah.

If any one of the tyrants that my wife sent her letter to, of September 6, 1971, would have investigated her statement of, "My husband, Dr. Leland Jensen, was sentenced and placed and is being held behind the stone walls of the Montana State Prison illegally, " they would have found this to be true. They would also have found a lot of very foul play behind this illegal imprisonment. Any one of them were in a position to expose the foul play, which would have been the first step in remedying the situation. Not one of them came by to visit me in prison however, although my wife sent enough back-up material along with her letters to show that I was the Promised One sent by God.

When Governor Anderson received my wife's letter, he was in the plentitude of his power and authority. He had enough knowledge of my case, (for he told Mr. Hoven that he would appoint him to the unexpired term of Judge Glore if their plan succeeded), to know that I was illegally incarcerated and that my conviction was the work of foul play. If he had investigated he could have learned of all the gruesome details, if he didn't already know them. He could have easily exposed all of the plots against me, but to do so he would have had to expose the plot of his friends and supporters, my attorneys, against Judge Glore. Therefore, he would be more motivated to cover-up, which to him would have been more expedient.

Governor Anderson not only did not come to see me in prison, he didn't even answer her letter. So God passed this tyrant by and removed from him His base of support. He then became very ill and had a very bad operation in which the doctors removed his spleen without his permission. Since that time he has suffered the pangs of hell and as a consequence he was unable to run for re-election to the Governorship. Power and authority passed from his hands.
There was one high elected official to whom my wife sent the identical letter that she sent the president, that God has not yet passed by. He made some investigation, although he did not visit me in prison. He sent her a sincere favorable reply with some recommendations that we have not as yet followed, but soon intend to. So, this man is still in

22
the plentitude of his power and authority. God, however, will require him to come forth and proclaim me. Then the greatness of this man will become known.

My wife's letter of September 6, 1971 was limited to only a few high officials, and all of them have gone down but one although thousands of people have received a copy of the first edition of "The Beast" and other pertinent material. Now all the government heads in this state, all the government heads in every state and all the government heads in this nation will receive a copy of this open epistle and a copy of my second edition of my rendition of "The Beast" of Revelation. Also all of the government heads of each nation of the world will receive a copy along with a covering letter.

This Promised One who is sitting on his throne in prison, with the "stone with seven eyes" before him, (for I am yet a prisoner on parole), will separate the goat nations from the sheep nations with the goat nations going into the fire; the oncoming thermo-nuclear holocaust, prepared for them from the beginning, (Matt. 25:31-46).

For you, Governor Judge, I see a very dark and ominous cloud hovering over you which is about to descend upon you and envelope you. Should this happen, God will then have passed you by and removed His base support from you. Your condition then will be much worse than those that I have already mentioned above, for this epistle goes into the subject and supplies you with explanations not given the others. If however, you should be able to pierce this dark cloud and see the Glory that awaits' by investigating my claim and proclaiming me to the nations and you should arise to serve the Cause of God; you will be graciously assisted by God and become one of the foremost men in the world.

The most oppressed peoples in the world today are the prisoners. Not only must this state stop the warehousing of patients in the state institutions, but stop the warehousing of prisoners. This can only be accomplished by the decentralization of prisoners. They need to be brought back to the communities where there are the facilities for training and education that they so sorely need. Most prisoners are anti-social personalities--there are no criminal types--and need to be integrated into the society to which they are maladjusted. Community centers need to be established with properly trained personnel to properly guide these people into this society and proper education and training. For instance, to duplicate the training and educational institutions—the schools, the university--that are here in Missoula, into the Deer Lodge prison would cost over a billion dollars.

Therefore, the prison system must come to an end. No one must be imprisoned as punishment, for these prisons are schools of crime and homosexuality and rather than stopping crime they foster it. No Manifestation of God ever, as any part of His Revelation recommended prisons. They are completely institutions of man, not of God. Prisons were established in this country long before there were sociologists. Now that there are alternatives to prison no one ought to be imprisoned unless he could not possibly fit into an alternative, (if there exists such an individual).

Therefore, the money that is now appropriated for a new cage (prison)

23

must not go down that rat hole, but must be reappropriated to community centers. The only reason that it was appropriated for a prison is that the legislature has been listening to those that are in the prison business (custodial oriented people) instead of the experts. All of the recommendations of the recent major commissions of the government in this area as well as many private organizations, (e.g., U.S. Chamber of Commerce, American Correctional Association, American Bar Association), recommend that no new prisons be built but the money be spent in developing realistic and less expensive alternatives.

I am asking you, Governor Judge, by using your office, to stop this atrocious mistake, the warehousing of prisoners, in the state of Montana.

I also strongly urge you to examine my credentials and investigate the Baha'i claim so that you may proclaim and serve the Cause of God.

I am available for further proofs, explanations and consultation.

I recommend that everyone read "The Beast", (enclosed), the book Some Answered Questions, the "Will and Testament" by Abdu'l-Baha, and become familiar with Shoghi Effendi's appointment of his successor in Gaurdianship, so that the Branch may come forth and the Kingdom of God be established on earth as it is in heaven.

Your true friend,



Dr. Leland Jensen

July 19, 1975

Joseph Pepe
Via Malanchini 6
Florence, Italy

My very dear Joseph,

This, what I am writing you is of the utmost importance, and I would like very much if you would give it your immediate attention.

When I was with Mason in Washington, in the spring of 1961, he told me that he had made a gold medallion overlaid with a relief of a nine-pointed star, and set with nine diamonds, which he attached to a gold chain. He said that he had made it for the first Guardian, for he thought that the guardian needed to have something to wear around his neck on special occasions and at affairs of state to distinguish him from other people. But that he had never found any occasion to give it to Shoghi Effendi, and that he still had it in his possession. He said that he didn't think that he would wear it at special occasions, but that he was going to give it to him who is to be the third Guardian of the Baha'i Faith, and in that way I was to know the third Guardian. He said that he would wear it at special functions and then everyone would know the third Guardian, or words to that affect. I took it at that time for him to mean that he was going to use this method to appoint his successor in Guardianship.

Last year I had my dear wife write you to inquire as to what happened to this medallion, for this is the way that I am to tell who is the third Guardian. In your reply you stated: "I know nothing of a golden chain or locket that Mason made to give to Shoghi Effendi. He wore a gold chain around his neck with a Baha'i insignia on it and which I have. I do not remember his ever mentioning anything about anything else. He may have given it to Shoghi Effendi years ago??"

The ones present when Mason told me this, that I am sure of, was Donald Harvey's father, Count, and his step-mother, Pearl. As this was all verbal and Count has passed on, and I believe that Pearl is now either with Rex or Joel, and I wasn't sure that Mason had told this to anyone else; so then when my wife received your letter of July 17, 1974 in reply to her inquiry, I decided to let the matter rest until you came here. We were expecting you long before this. Recently, however, in rummaging through some old files I ran across a statement sent me a long time ago by Marie M. Frain M.D. and signed by her. This statement is of the utmost importance and has now brought this matter into focus again. This is why I am rushing this letter to you. Part of her statement is quoted below:

> "MEETING WITH MASON REMEY THE SECOND GUARDIAN 8/4 AND 5 1962
>
> "At the home of Edith Birchard and Ethel Kelly, Cambridge Spring Pa. Present: Della Emary, Martha Kelly, Edith Birchard, Ethel Kelly, Marie, Diane, and Frances Frain; Joseph Pepe, and Charles Mason Remey.
>
> "Mr. Remey was accompanied by a sincere soul, a recently made Baha'i, who is devoted to Mr. Remey and will act as his secretary, one Joseph Pepe....
>
> "A truly significant statement was made by Mr. Remey at supper Aug. 4, 1962,
>
> 1
>
> when he showed us a gold chain with a gold disc attached engraved with a 9 pointed star. He informed us that this insignia was made up in a wonderful necklace consisting of 18 links with a 9 pointed star attached. It was set with 9

> diamonds. This, he said was to be worn by the next Guardian and would be left to the next Guardian that succeeded him. This was tantamount to saying that this would be the means by which the Believers could tell who the third Guardian was to be. He also said that, he had designed 2 or 3 other chains but not with diamonds which would also be left to the next **Guardian**. These are presently in a safety deposit box. We were very bright eyed."

After now finding this statement I now remember receiving it. It is essentially what Mason told me, and now that it is witnessed, his verbal document to me, now becomes legal. In addition to this my wife now tells me that Mason had written a tablet on this and had sent it to Mary Magdalene Wilkin and that she had sent my wife a copy. She tells me that she had just recently run across the copy of this tablet, but has now misplaced it. She called Mary a few days ago, but she doesn't seem to remember the tablet, but would look through her files and if she found it she would send her another copy. I hope she remembers to do so.

Because this necklace with the Baha'i insignia on it is in your possession I assume that Mason did not give this medallion to Donald Harvey nor to anyone else. That he either gave it to you personally, or left it to you as the inheritor of his personal effects. Therefore, I and the close friends here have come to the conclusion that you were the last one to be appointed to succeed Mason Remey in the guardianship. If, as his adopted son you inherited this medallion from him, as part of his worldly possession, it is legally and rightfully yours. Then, therefore, he gave this to you the day he died--during his lifetime--in accordance with the Provisions of the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha, by his decision not to give it to anyone else before he passed on, thus, making you the last one that he appointed to succeed him. According to the Provisions of the Will and Testament the guardianship is both an inherited and appointive position and you fulfill both, you therefore, Joseph Pepe, are hereby the third Guardian of the Baha'i Faith. It is through the Promised Joshua that God is to bring forth His servant the BRANCH (Zechariah 3:8, KJV). That is, I am to establish the Provisions of 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament in the world.

Mason explained to me that in the unique way that Shoghi Effendi appointed his successor the guardianship was tested. He said the believers would not be put through that test again. He said the next time they wouldn't know who the guardian is for a while. This is through his unique way of appointing you. It seems that the guardians try to out-do each other in using unique ways in appointing their successors. For me I must be absolutely certain that the one that I support and give my allegiance is the true guardian. I must take no one's word for this. I must see with my own eyes. Investigate with my own intellect and know with my own heart. I have been turning to Donald Harvey, but this is due to your writing that Donald was the last one appointed. Undoubtedly you have been unaware of your own appointment to the guardianship.

I am to establish the Kingdom of God on this earth. I am the Promised Joshua. I am because I fulfill the prophecies of His Advent. I had the 'Stone with 7 eyes' placed before me. I wear the dirty garment, I have the name of 'the land'. I had satan oppose me, on the date given by Daniel for "Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the 1335 days" (Dan. 12:12). As the Joshua of old established Israel, so I am to establish Israel (Baha'i) today. To this end I have been arduously working, and it now looks like we have come to the Promised Great Projection. This is the center of activity and we need the International Baha'i Center here, at least until we cross the River Jordan, so to speak, and have it on Mt. Carmel. We have the building and all of the help and facilities for it. The Guardian needs to come here and set it up.

It would also be very important for you to attend a meeting that is planned to take place in Sheridan, Wyoming on August 9th and 10th. The Baha'is there have planned a lamb roast on the side of the mountain and the people of the

city of Sheridan and round about are invited to attend. There are about 35 believers here that are planning on being there. You are hereby cordially invited to attend.

This could be the fulfillment of the vision seen by the seer Jean Dixon. She is considered as the foremost clairvoyant in America. She saw me in a prison in the Rocky Mountains. Then she saw the return of Jesus (Joshua) descending the side of a mountain in the Rocky Mountains and that there were a great many people there to receive him, but some cried give us Barabas. She also saw me in a vision in which the Great Pyramid was present. I won't be able to go into all of this here because the material is too vast. I am enclosing something Jerome sent me so that you may have some idea about this. He is in correspondence with Jean Dixon and she is studying his explanations and commentaries with interest. According to her visions she is to recognize me. This affair may be the way that she will. She and her visions and predictions are widely publicized in two national newspapers here, the Star and the Enquirer. There are also many books written on her visions and these that I mention here are included.

If she should recognize me now I would be thrown into the communication media. It would electrify the world. I would be a conversation piece. Everyone would know. This would be the judgement. God wants everyone to believe by proofs. That is why there are so many prophecies telling of my Advent. There will be inquiries coming from all over the world and we will need a well-working International Baha'i Center to take care of them all. I have raised up a strong center here. The Guardian needs to meet his responsibility and to come and take his seat at the head of this new body. There will be people coming from all over the world to see the 'stone with 7 eyes', to meet Joshua the promised Lamb of God and he who sits upon the Throne, the Guardian of the Cause of God. They will come by all the various means of transportation, by plane, train, bus, auto, bicycle, motorcycle, and they will walk. They will come. We will have an instantaneous 144,000--Israel, the elect. Then the bombs will drop, and the death pangs of the Beast will be the birth pangs of the Kingdom. We need an active Guardian at the head of this new body.

We will conquer the world with the sword of the Word of God. The enemy, the Covenant-breakers, have been doing everything possible to stifle the progress of the Cause of God, including refusing to sell to us the Baha'i Books. As a result, we have set up a printshop, at a cost of about $10,000, so that we would have these reproduced. This is necessary so that we will be able to answer all of the inquiries, especially in the oncoming projection.

Due to my open Epistle to Governor Judge, the projection has already started. They are now to a certain extent waiting for the next phase. We would like for you to be with us. Missoula is in a saucer surrounded by the Continental Divide which will filter out the fallout after the dropping of the bombs. There are no targets in this saucer. It is the safest place to be in America during the oncoming thermo-nuclear holocaust. We have the funds to bring you here and the resources to take care of you after you get here. Don't delay! Come at once!

May I anticipate a very prompt reply?

Faithfully in El Abha
Dr. Leland Jensen

Via Malenchini 6 - Florence, Italy
Thursday, 24 July, 1975

My dear Leland Jensen:

I have just finished reading your letter of July 19th and must confess, what it contained troubled me not a little for if there is anything on this earth I do not want, it is to be responsible in any way at all in adding further turmoil and anxieties to the Baha'i friends over the question of successor to the Guardianship.

On the other hand, I must be honest and admit to you (as I have not done except in one other case) that when Mr. Remey took me into his confidence after Shoghi Effendi's death, he told me things he did not reveal to any other person and I knew all that he was doing about making his own Proclamation, etc. long before it was issued. I was not a declared Baha'i at that time but enjoyed his complete confidence. When he asked me to make my home with him in order to care for him and to manage things for him, I was totally and absolutely convinced of his Mission in the Baha'i Faith and gave my wholehearted support and embraced the Baha'i Faith fully. Mason's dream was that I would succeed him even though I have always refused to accept such a thought from him. He made his appointment of Joel in a seal letter only because he was afraid that he might die unexpectedly. Then later, you will remember, he appointed some of the elders who might take over the Guardianship should the Great Global Catastrophe come about and people would be dispersed for some time. In order to secure the continuation of the Guardianship, he made sure there would be several possible successors. You see, Dr. Jensen, Mason was more interested in securing the successorship than of the successor himself. The conditions under which he lived forced him to make the many steps he took and thus a great confusion ensued as a result. However, Donald Harvey has received from me a statement in Mason's hand in which he repudiated his appointment of Joel as his successor back in 1963.... that is soon after we met with Joel here. I will not go into the reasons Mason gave me. Many things are best left unsaid. At that time, he listed three persons as his successor.....I will not tell you the sequence of the three names....but I will tell you that my name appeared on that list along with Donald Harvey's and Joel's (Joel's name was the last one on the list, so that confirms that even back in 1963 Mason had changed his mind about Joel. I tell you all this only to give my own reasons why I cannot nor ever can in the future accept Joel as Mason's successor.

I do accept Donald Harvey as Mason's successor because I, myself, have considered myself quite out of the Baha'i activities. Spiritually, I confess, I have never given up the Baha'i Faith. I practice no other religion nor have I since first accepting the Baha'i Teachings through Mason Remey. However, in dealing with Baha'is in general, I have become so very disillusioned that I have taken the advice of 'Abdu'l-Baha' who recommended that we go without religion rather than part-take in strife and dissentions, etc. You know that quotation far better then I do, I'm sure.

It is a wonderful thing, what you feel about yourself. Your convictions have always been a great marvel to me. If I could have had a vision (as Mason had) or believe in myself because of some sign from God.....as you believe in yourself due to the many signs you have received, perhaps it would be an easy matter for me to fall into the position you suggested for me.....but, being always honest with myself above all, I must tell you that I have never had any sign whatsoever and I personally do not feel I have such a mission. In speaking with Donald Harvey (he has spent several week-ends with me), he has convinced me that he feels his mission as Mason's successor. I know him (as I knew Mason) perhaps better than any one else living and he is truly a spiritually remarkable person. He has all the wonderful qualities Mason possessed.....and perhaps more so for he comes from another background and is of another generation.

cont'd

1

With all of the past problems involved in the question of Guardianship and successor, etc., you will understand why my wishes are to not want to add further confusion to the already confused believers. As it seems to me, this is a troublesome time and even the true living guardian today would be in a very awkward position to do anything substantial about present problems in the Faith. Therefore, to my mind, the best thing is to concentrate on the successorship rather than the successor.....as evidently Mason wished. It is so much more urgent for the Baha'i Faith today to achieve that UNITY which would permit a spiritually healthy and sound BODY of believers to come into play for what good is a HEAD without a functioning BODY? We have already seen during Mason's Guardianship how poorly that works. Mason was a marvelous person. Not a day goes by that I do not talk to him. I feel his presence always and I miss him very very much. If only the friends could find the UNITY....even a very small group would be sufficient. That small group, rallied about Donald Harvey would prove something to the world. It matters not whether Donald or I or anyone else ought to be the Guardian.....what matters in the Eyes of God, I believe is that mankind give some proof to God that they are prepared to assume the very difficult but significant role required of them by God before He can bring about the conditions to establish His Kingdom on Earth as Promised.

I repeat, my dear Dr. Jensen; it has never dawned upon me to assume such a spiritually important role as Guardian (even when Mason tried many times to discuss the matter). The fact is that I am neither prepared mentally or spiritually to assume such a role. It is way beyond me. So many people have wanted to grab at the occasion to become Guardian. Frankly, I envy them. If I felt any such desires, you may be certain that I, too, would push for myself in that direction and, in fact, there is readily at hand for me any number of reasons to do so.....but, again, I repeat, I just do not feel that way. You will, I'm sure, understand; - especially since your own self-convictions will help you to understand how I feel....not having such self-convictions of my own. In other words, Dr. Jensen, could you possibly carry on the work you are doing without those self-convictions? Then, you will understand why I, myself, cannot accept your very generous ideas for me.

I'm sorry there has been such a confusion about Mason's medallions. The one he always wore around his neck, I myself am wearing at this moment. I treasure that. He removed it from his own neck several weeks before dying. It seemed to burden him to wear it. Yet, he would never be without it in previous times. One of the larger medalions he had made (Silver with gold-plate) I placed in his coffin along with a small vial of attar of roses and a Baha'i prayer book and a photograph of the two of us. It is so sad even to remember! The other ones (I believe I have a photograph of Mason wearing the one you were particularly interested in).....are surely amongst the things he left me. There are several religious, patriotic and social orders he belonged to and he had several medals, etc. If that is the medal you refer to, he never told me to give it to anyone. That one or anything else. I did ask him to give his Baha'i ring to Jacques Soghomonian because Jacques was ever so generous with us during the last years of Mason's life and our needs grew beyond our means. Mason would probably not have made that jesture but I asked him to do so and he agreed and during Jacques's last visit Mason himself put his Baha'i ring on Jacque's finger (but that had no meaning other than simply showing our appreciation for Jacque's generosity. I promised Mason I would have another ring made up for him and in fact, I did, but he never did get to wear it.

Again, dear Dr. Jensen.....please let us not add more confusion if possible. You are a very reasonable person and I'm sure you will understand the many things that I have not written in this letter. As to my visit, unfortunately, things have not progressed as I had originally planned and I

will not want leave here until things have been put in very good order. Then, I will be ready to take up my own life again.

Faithfully,

Pepe

August 2, 1975

Joseph Pepe Remey
3rd Guardian of the Baha'i Faith
Via Malenchini 6
Florence, Italy

My very dear Joseph,

I have here your letter of July 24th, in reply to my letter to you of July 19th, and I rush to answer it.

To begin with, our acceptance of you as the 3rd Guardian is not contingent upon how you feel about it or upon your acquiesence. We as Baha'is Under the Provisions of the Covenant have no choice but to accept, support and give our allegiance to only him who is the Guardian of the Cause of God. As you were the last one appointed by Mason Remey to succeed him in the Guardianship, we are turning to you and asking you to meet your responsibility of the Guardianship vested upon you by the late second Guardian, Mason Remey. One of the things we must <u>not</u> do is use Divine Unity as an excuse (page 12, Will and Testament).

I know how you feel, I went through the same thing. Way back in 1963, the date of "Blessed is he who waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days" of the 12th chapter of Daniel, I found my wife and I as the only two remaining Knights of Baha'u'llah in the Baha'i Faith under the second Guardian. I was aware that the Knights of the Lord were to establish the Kingdom of God on earth and the whole earth would rise up against them. I knew that if no more of the Knights came under the guardian, my wife and I were left with the awesome task of establishing the Kingdom of God on earth as per the prophecy of 'Abdul-Baha. This is something that I didn't want for myself. Therefore, I was at the forefront appealing to the waverers with epistles and documentation for them to return to the Provisions of 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament, hoping that all of the Knights would return to the fold. This continued until I was stopped in this effort by the actions of Rex King. Undoubtedly, the reason he so attacked me and my efforts was that he too recognized that my wife and I were to establish the Kingdom, and he was seeking a station above his station (Isaiah 14:13). Again, when I had "the stone with seven eyes" placed before me and I had received Mason's epistle declaring Rex to the station of Satan forever-more, I recalled that Rex had started his dirty work against me on April 21, 1963, exactly 100 years to the day from Baha'u'llah's Proclamation (the Jubilee year) and all good Baha'is knew that this was the year for the appearance of "Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days" of Daniel 12:12. I recognized that I was wearing 'the dirty garment' of Zech 3:3, that the iniquity of Joshua (Zech 3:4) and the iniquity of 'the land' (Zech 3:9) was the same' iniquity (the dirty garment), and that my name was Leland, the name for the Promised Joshua, but I didn't know how a stone could have seven eyes. So I started looking to see if I had a stone with seven eyes before me. About a month later when I was up in the administration section, I heard an official say, "they're bringing in another one (prisoner) through tower seven." I asked him, "Say, how many towers does this stone wall have?" He told me "seven" and he pointed them out to me. I looked up to tower 7 and there was a guard looking out the window with a gun in his hand and I was then aware that this was an eye to this stone wall. As I turned in any direction, I found this stone with seven eyes was indeed placed before me. At this time I definitely knew that I was the Promised Joshua, and as

Joshua of old took the 12 tribes of Israel across the River Jordan and established them in Palestine, so was I to take Israel, the 144,000 of Revelations, chapters 7 and 14 (the Baha'is Under the Provisions of the Covenant) and establish them on Mt. Carmel, Israel. I was awe-stricken. I didn't know what to do about this. There were no 144, 000 except in prophecy. Nobody

else knew that I was the Promised Joshua. I was the only Baha'i in prison and my wife and I were the only Baha'is Under the Provisions of the Covenant in the state of Montana. Who was I to tell? Nobody would believe me, so I decided to tell nobody. This is when I was going through the same things that you have been going through. It wasn't until several months later that I confided in my wife, who faithfully came to see me every weekend that I was in prison, but only after I had made her promise that she would tell no one. She believed me and she told no one. Mason had written us that we were to remain in Montana and to build up a strong center. I had begun teaching the Faith in prison and established a bi-weekly Fireside, but I told no one that I was the Promised One that all of the peoples of the world would eventually turn to. I was hoping that I was mistaken, that the whole thing would go away, and that somebody else would fulfill the prophecies and be Joshua so that I could go back to leading a normal life. But this didn't happen, so when a year and one half later, Harry Stroup on April 29, 1971--the 9th day of Ridvan, the date given in the Great Pyramid for my Proclamation--told me that I was the Promised Joshua in the third chapter of Zechariah and that the stone wall of the prison was the stone With seven eyes, I then acquiesed. I told him that I was, but that I didn't want him to tell anyone. Several weeks later, when Harry Evans discovered our secret by overhearing us talking about it, we decided to announce this to the assembled Baha'is in the prison. They all believed. Since that time hundreds have believed and we now have a strong center of the Faith here in Missoula.

When Harry told me that I was the Promised Joshua, I said, "Harry, I didn't tell you this". The same way that Harry Stroup found that I was the Promised Joshua, I found that you are the last one appointed to the guardianship, by Mason Remey--through the breath of the Holy Spirit. Now that I know that you are the Guardian, we all know, and you are now being projected to the world. (See an open letter to Jean Dixon enclosed.) So you can come out of your shell and stop your procrastination, and above all stop shoving Donald Harvey off on us. We won't have him. You say that he has the spiritual qualities, but these are not necessarily the qualities essential for the Guardian. The only one that could decide this was the late Mason Remey, and he has chosen you.

Divine unity can only come from turning to him who is the Guardian of the Cause of God. Turning to anyone else would only cause disunity, as has been witnessed in the past. The test that Shoghi Effendi put us through by his appointing Mason Remey in his unique way, was as to whether there was a guardian or not, and most of the Baha'is failed that test. Now God is putting us through the test as to who is the Guardian. The friends failed in their test to accept Mason Remey because they wanted a clear statement in writing by Shoghi Effendi stating that so-and-so is to succeed him in the Guardianship. They didn't want to accept the one that he appointed to be the President of the future House of Justice as the Guardian, although it was tantamount to his stating that he was to be his successor; for, according to the Provisions of the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha, the President of the Universal House of Justice is the Guardian of the Cause of God. Today there may be some friends that may also want to see a clear statement stating that so-and-so is to be his successor instead of recognizing Mason's unique way of appointing his successor by the one that he, left the medallion to. As he gave this to you just before he passed on, you are the last one that he appointed to succeed him. Therefore you are the Guardian of the Cause of God to whom all must turn. For us to turn to anyone else would cause the greatest disunity, and the turning of the friends to Donald Harvey must be nipped in the bud before the most great damage is inflicted on the Cause of God that we so dearly love and are giving our very life's substance for.

-3-

Baha'u'llah, in the year 9 of the Baha'i era (1852), was thrown in the dungeon (the Siyah-Chal). There the Holy Spirit descended upon him as a beautiful maiden and he became cognizant that He was Him whom God shall make manifest as proclaimed by the Bab. But He also went through an occultation period of ten years, letting it be known to only three persons up until April 21, 1863. After four months in the Siyah-Chal, he was exiled to Baghdad.

> "Before his death the Bab wrote a letter to Mirza Yahya Subh-i-Ezel (Baha'u'llah's half brother) a young man of twenty years of age who was one of the 'Letters of the Living' and one of the most devoted of the Bab's followers, appointing him as successor. Accordingly, when the Bab was executed, the Babis looked to Subh-i-Ezel as their leader, and some of them thought that he was the new Manifestation of God foretold by the Bab." (Browne, The New History of the Bab, p. 381)

In Baghdad, although Baha'u'llah was the Manifestation of God foretold by the Bab, Christ, and all of the other preceding Revelations, He didn't want to cause disunity, so instead of proclaiming Himself, He went out into the wilderness where He remained for two years living very close to nature. Because of the disunity that ensued by his doing so, however, 'Abdu'l-Baha had to go out and find him and have him return to establish order and unity. Had Mirza Yahya just stuck to what he was appointed for, and not tried to establish himself as the Promised Manifestation and cooperated with Baha'u'llah, everything would have gone well.

Shoghi Effendi also went through an occultation period. When 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament was read he was just a very young man in his early twenties, a student at Oxford, and he came back for the reading of the Will. He was so shocked by the news of his appointment that he went into an immobilization period of two years and went away and hid himself. The Greatest Holy Leaf, 'Abdu'l-Baha's sister, took over temporarily the administration of the affairs of the Faith. During this time, however, strong personalities in the Faith had time to establish themselves. I remember some of this. I was about 7 to 10 years of age. There were only several strong communities in America at that time. Kenosha, Wisconsin was one of them. There were several hundred believers there, but by the time that most went with the Covenant-breakers there were but a handful left. My parents were with those that remained firm and steadfast in the Covenant, as did Mason Remey. Now in your occultation you propose the same thing. We are not willing to follow just anyone just to have a guardian. This would cause more problems than it would solve. By Donald not having the Divine Guidance that goes with the one that is duly appointed, we would have nothing but chaos and disunity. He would set the Cause back years. Nobody here is about to follow him. And that is simply because he is not the last one appointed by Mason Remey.

Mason Remey himself went through an occultation period. Had he that first day, when they had returned from London after burying Shoghi Effendi and couldn't find a Will and Testament (the Will and Testament of Abdu'l-Baha doesn't state that the appointment should be in the form of a Will and Testament), as a Hand of the Cause, proclaimed that all of the other 26 Hands of the Cause were Covenant-breakers and cast them out of the Cause, informed the Baha'i world of his actions and showed them how he was appointed to succeed Shoghi Effendi, there would have been but a minimal amount of Covenant-breaking. "My object is to show that the Hands of the Cause of God must be ever watchful and so soon as they find anyone <u>beginning</u> to oppose and protest against the guardian of the Cause of God cast him out from the congregation of the people of Baha and in no wise accept any excuse from him." (Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha, p.12) But he didn't want to cause any disunity, thus giving the Covenant-breakers over two years to establish themselves. Then it was too late to rectify this mistake. He trusted those Covenant-breakers when they told him that they would follow every one of Shoghi Effendi's plans for 1963. If they had, Mason rightly would have found himself as the Judge of the World Court by 1963 on Mt. Carmel. The Covenant-breaking Hands, however, in 1959, laid aside Shoghi Effendi's plan to have the International Bahai Council become a World Court by 1963 for a plan of their

own to establish a Universal House of Justice in its stead, having it elected by National Spiritual Assemblies instead of National Houses of Justice, and without having the head appointed by

Shoghi Effendi become the head of the House of Justice. You can't trust Covenant-breakers. Once they break the Covenant they then have a spiritual disease that is almost incurable. That is why 'Abdu'l-Baha states in his Will and Testament that he should shun them entirely so we won't catch their disease. Mason made the mistake of letting the Covenant-breakers, for the reason of Divine unity, poison the Baha'is all over the world, causing them to become the 7th ugly head of the Beast that is about to be dead. The Beast with its 7 heads and ten horns along with the whore that rides it, is to go into the fire--the oncoming thermo-nuclear holocaust--and be destroyed. I am not going to let you or anyone else let this happen again. Everyone in this world needs to be brought under the Provisions of the Will and Testament of the BRANCH, 'Abdul-Baha, and this includes you. The whole world is going to be judged by me. I am the judge of the day of judgement. As the proof is projected to the world that I fulfill the prophecies for the Advent of Joshua (Jesus), who is to establish His Father's Kingdom (Baha'u'llah's), the Christians will be judged. The Christians claim that they are saved because of their belief in Jesus. Now they are going to be tested by God to see if they really do. The Bab was the return of Christ in the potency of the Door, or Gate. Baha'u'llah was the return of Christ (the Holy Spirit) in the potency of the Glory of the Father (Mark 8:38). Mason explained to me, however, that neither of them fulfilled the prophecies for the return of Jesus. Several times he alluded to me that he was the return of Jesus. He also sent out an epistle to the Baha'is that he was the one that 'Abdu'l-Baha said was to come in this age:

> "O thou dear friend! Know thou that the Distinguished Individual of every age is according to the virtues of that age. The Distinguished Personage who was in the former cycle, His power and virtues were according to the former age, but in this brilliant age and divine cycle, the noble Personage, the Radiant Star, the Distinguished one, will manifest with virtues which will eventually amaze the peoples, for he is in spiritual virtues and divine perfections loftier than all the Individuals; nay, rather, He is the Source of Divine benediction and the Center of the Radiant Circle. He is certainly comprehensive. There is no doubt that He will reveal Himself to such a degree as <u>to bring all under his overshadowing shelter</u>." (Tablets of 'Abdu'l-Baha, Vol III, page 541)

Evidently he wasn't. He didn't establish His Father's Kingdom, and he didn't fulfill the prophecies for the return of Jesus. I am the only person in the world that fulfills these prophecies. To go over them again here would just be repititious.

I have a big job to do. I need all of the help that I can get, and I don't want to be plagued with the wrong person in the guardian's seat, nor do I want to have to do the guardian's work for him as I am now doing. Such as protecting the Cause from one who is not the Guardian gaining the guardianship. However, I would like to help the new guardian in his new position. You tell me of all the wonderful qualities that Donald has, that he comes from another background, is of another generation, and that you are neither prepared mentally or spiritually to assume the role of the guardianship. This is good and there is a Divine reason for this. Donald has convictions. He has come out of that old corrupt administration that Mason had to expel from the Baha'i Religious Faith. He brings most of this over with him into this new cycle (that Mason proclaimed that started in 1971--the date of my Proclamation), and should he be the guardian we would have a <u>rehash</u> of what we just got rid of. Mason was aware of this, so he chose one to train for his successor that was not a part of that old administration. You on the other hand do not have these strong convictions. You were trained well by Mason, who was really a great Guardian. I learned much from him. He taught you his social graces, plus you are the connecting link to Mt. Carmel by your being with him. He has prepared you so that one day you may sit at the head of the Faith on Mt. Carmel. There are some things, however, that he couldn't teach you, and that is the wisdom

and knowledge that is only possessed by the Promised Joshua today. That is why you are neither mentally or spiritually prepared for assuming your role of the guardianship. I am to pick up where Mason left off and bring you into the knowledge of the full light. Had you already strong convictions, as Donald has, I wouldn't be able to do this. You need to learn first-hand the message that we the believers here have for the world. Then you too will have strong convictions, but these convictions will never be in conflict with the Promised One of God. Each of us are to work in our own sphere, each winning his own station, with neither encroaching upon the other, both being in consultation with one another, and with each helping the other for the good of the common wheel. We are about to have the Great Projection, as I have already explained to you, and you need to be here at the very start to keep up with it all. What you are now doing may be important to you but it is utter nothingness in comparison with the Great Projection. The minds and hearts of the believers here have so progressed in this new cycle of activity that it would be impossible for Donald to comprehend it. We must be very kind to Donald though. He has a high station and a great reward for the role that he has played in God's scheme of things. Therefore, we must at once cease from having him continue believing that he is the third Guardian. This must stop, before he goes so far that he will be in opposition to the Promised One of God and thus lose his own soul by becoming an enemy to the Cause of God. We certainly do not want this to happen to him, do we? If Donald had the necessary spiritual qualities, he would have been looking for the one who was last appointed by Mason, instead of trying to project himself. With his spiritual qualities, you will be able to explain this all to him now before it is too late. The sooner he realizes all of this the better. He should rejoice in the glad tidings that you were the last one appointed and give you his loyal support. I like Donald and there is much that he can do for the Cause, such as translating messages and writings on the Projection into French.

For you, however, I need you here now and you need to be here. There is so much for me to do that I don't seem to have time to get it all done. I won't be having you perform any personal service for me as you did for Mason, what you will be doing is helping with the Great Projection by joining God's heavenly army. I would still like for you to be here for the 9th and 10th of August. And I repeat, we have the fare and money for your expenses. Just send us a cable and we will send you the amount that you require to come. Your presence here at that time would greatly enhance the Great Projection and be of great service to the Cause of God. PLEASE COME!

Faithfully in El Abha,

Dr. Leland Jensen

Via Malenchini 6 - Florence, Italy
24 August, 1975

My dear Dr. "Leland" Jensen:

When a man puts forth a claim such as yours, it is neither easy to accept nor refute for the consequences are great, indeed, either way.

I have just come from a visit to the Cemetery where Mason's remains are temporarily housed in a vault above ground awaiting completion of his tomb. My prayers ended with a plea that some inspiration reach me to properly reply to your last letter; - a most difficult task for one who has had no professional training for writing. By "nature" I am a talker and as a result my letters end up more like someone speaking rather than writing. The written word, being preserved, it always torments me to have to face up to the task.

Mr. Remey held the entire Jensen family in very high esteem. Perhaps I have already mentioned to you the fact that I met your brother Alvaro and was very impressed when he and his wife Ann visited Mason in Washington, D.C. Your wife, Dr. Opal has been one of the very few Baha'is (after Mason's death) to show her appreciation for my services to him and as that help came at a time when it was direly needed, that help shall never be forgotten. My admiration and respect for you both and for the work you have been doing for the Baha'i Cause knows no bounds. You have succeeded in bringing into the Fold of Baha'u'llah some very fine souls who have contacted me and who have given me such spiritual pleasure. What is more, Leland, you and I have many things in common and shall become true, fast friends when we meet one day.

My plea to you, in my previous letter, was made to avoid difficulties for these newly initiated Baha'is as well as some of the others who have (as myself) bees so sorely tried so many times....as you have yourself, no doubt more so than any other. Perhaps, I can appreciate more then all others your personal "trials" and "tribulations". Not that mine have been anything like yours; - but I have had a "taste" of what it means to have my avalance of vituperations fall over me.....not to mention the false accusations and envy and indignities.....all coming from scoundrels who go by the name of "Baha'is". In His Hidden Words, Baha'u'llah put all this down by His Own Pen and it is a spiritual balm to read His words in this regard.

I know from my own experience how frustrating and spiritually demoralizing it can be when difficulties of the present nature arise in the Faith.

You have successfully carried on your work without an active Guardian thus far and for the accomplishment of that which you are aiming, an active Guardian does not seem essential at this time, at least. Why not go on as you are doing with our TRUST that all will work itself out according to The WILL of God? You see, Dr. Jensen, I want neither to be totally "negative" nor "Positive" in what you propose. This is not a question of cowardliness nor is it "procrastination", as you suggested, but merely my way of avoiding the creation of a situation which might Cause anguish and unhappiness to others and irreparable damage to the Cause.

Dear "Leland" Jensen; You see, your claim goes much beyond the "limits" of my understanding of the Cause of Baha'u'llah from Whose Writings we have been made to believe that fully a thousand years would pass ere another High-Prophet would appear. What is more, that Baha'u'llah is Himself the Promised one of all ages---the return of Christ. All of your quotations from "Some Answered Questions" have previously been taken to refer to the Person of Baha'u'llah. Mason Remey often stressed to me the point that "Jesus" was the man....the physical being...while "Christ" was and is the Holy Spirit. It is difficult for me to be reconciled to your

claim to be the Promised Joshua (Jesus) for Jesus was not to return (as you yourself state) in His Former Person but rather the Christ was to return. Was not Baha'u'llah THAT Christ?

(over)

1

"Leland", please believe me, it is not my intention to oppose or to object or negate your claim in any way. As I wrote you previously, I can only marvel and envy you the convictions you hold to so convincingly. Were these convictions mine, I should not hesitate to place myself at your back and call and to proudly fit into the set-up you have "ordained" for me.

You know the teachings so well that you agree Baha'u'llah gave us many warnings against "impostors" and "those who seek to advance themselves";--against fanatics, etc. Thus, a claim such as yours must be either very valid or a flagrant violation of the Cause of Baha'u'llah. And, because of the NATURE of your claim, I surely cannot afford to reject it because of my lack of understanding.

Once, in a discussion with Mason, I pointed out some words uttered by Jesus Christ....which words, if valid, would have been in opposition to that which Mason was saying. He (Mason) paused awhile then looked at me and simply said: "Pepe, Jesus didn't know".....I wanted to laugh in his face but controlled myself. Much later, I understood. He did not say: "Christ didn't know"....but "Jesus". There is a difference. So, you see, Leland, it is not difficult for me to believe that a person living to-day, endowed with the Gift of Divine Understanding, is able to reveal things which former High-Prophets may have failed to do or did according to their own times and limitations. If and when I may reconcile myself spiritually to your claims, it would not matter to me How or Why I should be or not be the Third Guardian of the Faith for your Spiritual & Divine authority would be sufficient reason for me to respond.

As for Donald Harvey; - you may be certain that no one on this earth - Since Mason's passing - is closer to me spiritually. He is a praiseworthy person and spiritually most unique. We both agreed on the question of successor and we have sufficient evidence in Mason's own hand to justify the stand we took and hold to still. That evidence goes hand in hand and beyond Mason's statement naming Donald his successor. Having lived in such close proximity to Mason for so long (since 1950) no doubt I came to know his mind and what he intended and why he acted as he did better than any living person. Therefore, I must necessarily (keeping in mind what I know) act according to the dictates of my heart, soul and mind. It is not my intention to insinuate that I believe what Mason meant or intended is to be final. However, until things are not clarified for me these are the convictions by which I must be guided.

Yours, Leland, is a reasoning mind and you have great understanding. It is my hope you will judge me by the same standards you wish yourself to be judged and by which you yourself judge others; - else where is the Justice so dear to the Heart of Baha'u'llah?

When you were told you were the Promised "Joshua", you asked that it not be revealed for a time. Yet, you knew it of yourself. I wish I could say the same with regards the Guardianship (successorship of). I cannot. Will you then at least allow me the time which you yourself required for your own purposes?

My hope and trust lies in the Will of God and that He will find the way to resolve these problems. In the meantime, let us all keep united in The Guardianship for while the Guardians come and go and serve only a short period of time, the GUARDIANSHIP is the Divine Institution of the Faith that must be preserved. That is what Mason Remey strove and gave so much of himself for and, in his memory, for the love and respect I still and always shall hold for him, it is what I am

principally interested in doing. In the meantime, let the matter of the Third Guardian rest and let each one decide for himself without making a definite issue of it.

Faithfully and affectionately,

Joseph Pepe Remey

Month of November, 1975

Joseph Pepe Remey
Guardian of the Baha'i Faith
Via Malenchini 6
Florence, Italy

Dear Guardian,

I have your letter here of August 24th. I have been wanting to answer this letter with all due speed, but I have been hindered from doing this by circumstances. I had been so busy in doing so many things for the Faith that only I could do, and then there were other things of a non-Baha'i nature that also tapped my time. I just can't get done all the things that I need to do.

There is a move on in Montana to decentralize the State Institutions. They started with the retarded and the handicapped. My wife had a hand in the pilot project. Four years ago, three houses in residential districts were set up to place the retarded in a family-like setting; one in Billings, one in Great Falls, and one in Missoula. My wife purchased the house in Missoula and then rented it to the state for this project. Her house was the only one that was successful. In the last legislature, they passed a Bill to set up 58 such houses as the one here in Missoula in the State of Montana--ten of them to be in Missoula. In the pilot project there were but six of the retarded placed in the house purchased by my wife. In the law passed last January, they raised the number to be placed in these homes from six to eight or ten, so our house had to be enlarged, and this had to be done right away right after I had received your letter, otherwise they would not renew their lease with Dr. Opal. In remodeling the house, I made the patio into a large dining room and the attached garage into two bedrooms, a hobby room, and a storage room. During the time of the remodeling we were not receiving any rent (three months), so I had to hurry and get it done. It is now occupied and it is a show place for this type of project. Although I have so many other things to do, I feel that it is of the utmost importance to get to this letter.

In the interim, several of the very dear friends here have written you in answer to your letter to me, for they have such a deep understanding. By your replies, however, I see that I have to go into this subject--proposed in your letter--in depth.

You suggest that I go on about my work at the present time without an active Guardian. You state: "You have successfully carried on your work without an active Guardian thus far and for the accomplishment of that which you are aiming, an active Guardian does not seem essential at this time, at least." This is true, I don't need an active Guardian for me to carry on my work. In fact, the last thing that I need is someone to tell me how to do my work. If that were the case, I wouldn't be the Promised One of God. In no way is the Guardian to interfere in the work of the Promised One; and by the same token, the Promised One is not to interfere with the Guardian. Never would I want to do that. The work of the Guardian and the Promised One are complimentary one to another, and they both work within their own sphere, neither infringing on the domain of the other. No,

I don't need a Guardian for me to be able to do my work, but the Cause of God needs a Guardian. That is why Baha'u'llah wrote the Book of the Covenant and 'Abdu'l-Baha His Will and Testament delineating a continuation of the Guardianship. Also, there are situations now arising in the Cause of God that require an active Guardian, and I intend to go into some of these situations in this letter.

Undoubtedly you have been in touch with Donald, for he has just written me and expressed the argument that you mention, and you state that my "claim goes much beyond the 'limits' of my understanding of the Cause of Baha'u'llah from Whose Writings we have been made to believe that "fully a thousand years would pass ere another High Prophet would appear." Donald in his letter to me quoted the entire paragraph from the Kitab-i-Aqdas: "Whoso layeth claim to a Revelation direct from God, ere the expiration of a full thousand years, such a man is assuredly a lying imposter..." I don't know why he brings this up. Certainly at no time have I ever laid claim to a Revelation direct from God, nor have I ever claimed to be a Manifestation of God, nor have I ever added or detracted one dot or tittle from the Revelation of Baha'u'llah. Mine is one of complete servitude as the Master 'Abdu'l-Baha has given us such a glorious example. In quoting this paragraph, Donald completely ignores the fact that there are other Promised Ones of God to come in this Dispensation of a thousand years. Baha'u'llah has stated that the high station that the true believer is destined to attain is that of the Prophets of the House of Israel, such as Daniel, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, etc.: "The station which he who hath truly recognized this Revelation will attain is the same as the one ordained for such prophets of the house of Israel as are not regarded as Manifestations 'endowed with constancy.'" (Baha'u'llah, cited in W.O.B., page 111, see also Advent, pages 63-64.)

You state in your letter to me: "What is more, that Baha'u'llah is Himself the Promised one of all ages--the return of Christ." But He is not the only One that is Promised to come in Holy Scriptures. Muhammad was prophesied to come as the Holy Spirit in the potency of the Comforter (KJV) and the Counselor (RSV). The Bab was also prophesied to come, as the Holy Spirit in the potency of the Door. 'Abdu'l-Baha also was prophesied to come, as the BRANCH. You go on to state, "All of your quotations from "Some Answered Questions" have previously been taken to refer to the person of Baha'u'llah." This might be so. The Jews who were patiently waiting for the appearance of their Messiah thought that all of the prophecies of their scriptures would be fulfilled with the Advent of the Messiah; such as those of the Advent of Muhammad, the Bab, Baha'u'llah, the Branch, and Joshua. They thought he would gather together the tribes of Israel, including those that had been lost in Assyria and re-establish them in their former greatness. When Jesus didn't do this, they took him as an imposter and slew Him. That is, Jesus did not bring the tribes of Israel back from Assyria to Israel, and at the time of Jesus, Jerusalem was full of Jews. Also, Jesus did not set them up in ascendancy as the scriptures pictured. They didn't know that a number of Promised Ones were prophesied; such as the Messiah, the Praised one (Muhammad), the Bab, Baha'u'llah, the Branch, and the Promised Joshua. They thought that when the Messiah comes He would be all of them. The Christians down through the ages have also taught that all of the prophecies of what is called the Old Testament refer to just one person, Jesus Christ. For instance, on Christmas morning they put a sign over a cradle with a doll in it saying "Prince of Peace" and they quote Isaiah 9:6,7. But Jesus said that he didn't come to bring peace but a sword. Had he claimed to be the Prince of Peace, He would have been the greatest failure of all history for we have had nothing but war ever since His Advent. They also refer to the rod out of the stem of Jesse in Isaiah 11:1-10 as referring to Jesus. (Read the 12th chapter of Some Answered Questions, where 'Abdu'l-Baha explains that the rod is Baha'u'llah and himself the Branch.) Because of these kinds of goings on, all of the Promised Ones of God have been

rejected and some of them severely persecuted and martyred.

Perhaps some of the Baha'is have passed off the Lamb of the Book of Revelation--due to the fact that he hadn't made his appearance yet and they therefore didn't know who he was--with a shrug of the shoulders as referring to Baha'u'llah. But no matter how hard one tries to fit the Lamb into

being Baha'u'llah, his efforts will end in frustration. It is just impossible to fit him into either the Bab, Baha'u'llah, or 'Abdu'l-Baha. However, most of the knowledgeable Baha'is were waiting for one to come in 1963 A.D., in fulfillment of, "Blessed is he who waits and comes to the thousand three hundred and thirty-five days" (Dan. 12:12), as it has been explained in Baha'i Writ to mean 1963 A.D. I have been a Baha'i all my life and by no means had the Baha'is taken this to mean that Baha'u'llah had fulfilled this prophecy. I remember way over fifty years ago hearing Baha'is discussing that there was yet another Promised One that was to come in that year. Sometime after I was born in 1914 A.D., 'Abdu'l-Baha had announced that he was now in the world. In one of her later writings Ruhiyyih Khanum quotes this and makes a commentary that this referred to Shoghi Effendi. Many of the Baha'is speculated that the one that was to come was Shoghi Effendi. My family did, but when he passed in 1957 A.D., it was quite evident that this prophecy did not refer to him. Many of the Baha'is that thought it referred to Shoghi--especially after he inaugurated his Ten Year World Crusade that would culminate in 1963 with a World Court on Mt. Carmel--later switched it to mean the U.H.J. set up by the Covenant-breaking hands, in spite of the wording of the prophecy which states "Blessed is He..." As this followed the prophecy of the Bab--a He--in the 7th verse and the prophecy of Baha'u'llah--a He--in the 11th verse, the twelfth verse states that this is also to be a He. Some of the publications of those that are now following that apostate Faith, state that the Promised One was born on that date, per jean Dixon's vision, and that he is about 12 years old now. They assume this because there is no one in their group that fulfills this prophecy. By the Ploy of the Hands, by labeling those that are firm in the Covenant as Covenant-breakers, they have cut themselves and those that ignorantly follow them off from Divine Guidance, and from ever recognizing the Promised One for they refuse to associate with those that adhere to the Provisions of the Covenant, or to listen to what they have to say.

Certainly Mason Remey was waiting for one to appear in 1963 A.D. When no one in the Orthodox Baha'i Faith stepped forth on that date making a Proclamation and showing how he fulfilled the prophecies, he started to assume that he was that Promised One. In January of 1970 he wrote a notice to the Baha'is, stating: "Not long ago, I had a letter from an old friend who writes:

> 'Dear Mason Remey,
> ....I have recently been going through the Tablets of 'Abdu'l-Baha and Vol. III, page 541, I find this remarkable statement regarding a great Personage who is to appear in this present day. I quote:
> O thou dear friend! - Know thou that the Distinguished Individual of every age is according to the virtues of that age. The Distinguished Personage who was in the former cycle, His Power and virtues were according to the former age, but in this brilliant age and divine cycle, the noble Personage, the Radiant Star, the Distinguished one, will manifest with such virtues which will eventually amaze the peoples, for he is in spiritual virtues and divine perfections loftier than all the Individuals; nay, rather, He is the Source of Divine Benediction and the Center of the Radiant Circle. He is certainly comprehensive. There is no doubt that He will reveal Himself to such a degree as to bring all under his overshadowing shelter.'"

Then Mason went on and explained that this Promised One was himself, the Present Guardian. But he passed on not fulfilling this prophecy of 'Abdu'l-Baha. Therefore, some other person that was with the Guardian under the Provisions of the Covenant in 1963 A.D. and is still in active support of the Provisions of the Covenant is that Promised One.

Spread throughout the Baha'i writings are more prophecies concerning this Promised One. I don't have all of the Baha'i writings, unfortunately, but I have heard and seen a number of these over a span of many years. One is that he would be an American and come from the West. That he would have the same number of letters (6) in his first name and in his last name. During the funeral services held in the various cities for Horace Holley, Mrs. Moffet (a renowned Baha'i speaker visiting Joplin, Mo.) showed me this last one, and she was sure that it referred to Horace Holley. I don't remember where this one was recorded as I wasn't even thinking along these lines then. Undoubtedly she was wrong for he didn't fulfill these prophecies, although he had six letters in his first and last names and is an American. But he died a Covenant-breaker before 1963 A.D.

I quote the above to show that most assuredly that the mass of the Baha'is didn't think that all of the prophecies referred to Baha'u'llah. Now to get to the specific question--did the prophecies that I quote from Some Answered Questions actually refer to Baha'u'llah, specifically the 7th Angel of Revelation 11:15 of whom, in the book Some Answered Questions, 'Abdu'l-Baha states will come; "The seventh angel is a man qualified with heavenly attributes, who will arise with heavenly qualities and character. Voices will be raised, so that the appearance of the Divine Manifestation will be proclaimed and diffused..." (S.A.Q., page 66). Certainly as 'Abdu'l-Baha states that he will arise could not refer to Baha'u'llah for he had already come. Besides, in Holy Script the Manifestation of God is never referred to as an angel. Angels, cherubim's, and seraphim's denote degrees of spiritual development of men other than the Manifestation (read the first chapter of Hebrews).

'Abdu'l-Baha, starting on page 65 and continuing on to page 66, stated that the day of woe of Revelation 11:14 ("The second woe is past; and behold the third woe cometh quickly."), is the Day of the Advent of the Manifestation of God:

> The first woe is the appearance of the Prophet, Muhammad the son of 'Abd'u'llah--Peace be upon him! The second woe is that of the Bab--to him be glory and praise! The third woe is the great day of the manifestation of the Lord of Hosts and radiance of the Beauty of the Promised One....Therefore it is certain that the day of woe is the day of the Lord; for in that day woe is for the ignorant. That is why it is said, 'The second woe is past, behold the third woe cometh quickly!' This third woe is the day of the manifestation of Baha'u'llah, the day of God; and it is near to the day of the appearance of the Bab." (S.A.Q., page 65-66). Following the Advent of Baha'u'llah in the day of the Manifestation of Baha'u'llah, the Day of God, "the seventh angel sounded;". Therefore the 7th angel definitely does not refer to Baha'u'llah, but to a man with spiritual qualities of whom 'Abdu'l-Baha states in Some Answered Questions is yet to come and will establish the Divine Kingdom brought by Baha'u'llah: "Voices will be raised, so that the appearance of the Divine Manifestation will be proclaimed and diffused...in that day of God, the Spiritual and Divine Kingdom will be established, and the world will be renewed... (Pages 66-67, S.A.Q.)

'Abdu'l-Baha, in S.A.Q., states that the establisher of Islam was Ali: "the law that Muhammad established and Ali promoted," (bottom of page 63 of S.A.Q.). For the Dispensation of the Bab it was Janabi Quddus: "the appearance of the Bab and the devotion of Janabi Quddus...one the founder and the other the promoter..." (last line of first paragraph and the second paragraph, page 64, S.A.Q.). Therefore the 5th angel of Revelation, chapter 9, was Ali and the 6th angel of Revelation 9:13 was Quddus. The trumpet that Ali sounded was the explanations and commentaries of Ali: "The Law and teachings of Muhammad, and the explanations and commentaries

of Ali, are a heavenly bounty;" (Page 59, S.A.Q.).

> And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless Pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the Pit. And there came out of the smoke Locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter. (Rev. 9:1-12, KJV)

Muhammad in many ways had indicated that Ali, His son-in-law, should be His successor. The star that had fallen from heaven was Omar. He was one of the most ardent supporters of Muhammad and was like a star of heaven, but upon the passing of Muhammad he prevented Ali from becoming the first Caliph by persuading the people of Islam to elect the successor of Muhammad. He then nominated Abu Bakr who was elected as the first Caliph (both religious and temporal head of Islam). Thus, 'to him was given the key of the bottomless pit'-the pit of error-the smoke out of the bottomless pit is by Abu Bakr becoming Caliph by election instead of the one indicated. This set a precedent, which became a tradition. With Ali being the first Imam and not being in the Caliph's seat, the issues of the light of the sun (Muhammad) became beclouded and darkened. Then after the passing of Abu Bakr, Omar became the second Caliph. It was during the reign of these two Caliphs that the whole of the Christian Middle East, Christian Egypt, Christian North Africa (the Maghreb countries), and the entire Zoroastrian Empire of Persia were conquered by Islam and became Muslim. Muhammad had forbidden the Muslims, in the Koran, from war except for defensive reasons and the breaking of treaties. But both Abu Bakr and Omar waged offensive wars conquering the Persian Empire and 3/4th of the Roman Empire, thus was Omar "given the key of the shaft of the bottomless pit." Islam is represented in the Great Pyramid by the grotto. The shaft of the bottomless pit is that shaft that connects the grotto with the bottomless pit. From this shaft came the Umayyads: "This beast means the Bani-Umayya who attacked them from the pit of error, and who rose against the religion of Muhammad and against the reality of Ali--" (S.A.Q., page 60). These Muslims coming out of Arabia and attacking both the Roman Empire and the Persian Empire were like hoards of locusts and they were like scorpions whose sting is in the tail. These Muslims wore their hair long in contrast to the Romans who wore their hair short. However, they were clean shaven and therefore looked like women. They filed their teeth as is the custom of some of the tribes of Africa, thus their teeth appeared as lions' teeth. As they rushed through the cities' streets in their chariots, the people came out to witness these people who looked like women, but between their legs sitting backwards on the

floor of the chariots was a second warrior that shot poison arrows at the crowds of people lining the sides of the streets. The Muslims used the

-6-

poison arrows, as did some African tribes, but this poison didn't kill but made the victim sick for about five months. Muhammad had forbidden the scorched earth policy in warfare, in the Koran--that is, they were not allowed to destroy the vegetation which was necessary for food.

The king that was over them refers to the dynasty of the Bani-Umayyads, "of whom the first was Abu Sufian" (S.A.Q., page 80) (Abaddon or Apollyon). The second was Mu'awia, the son of Abu Sufian who in 660 A.D. declared himself Caliph in the place of Ali who was then Caliph. And in 661 A.D., Mu'awia killed Ali and established the Umayyads in power.

I have already explained in my article, "The Beast", that the "666" of Revelation 13:18, of which footnote 'g' (RSV) states: "other ancient authorities read six hundred and sixteen", is Abu Sufian, who in 616 A.D. became the Emir of Mecca and Muhammad's chief persecutor--and who Muhammad conquered in 628 A.D. and thus forced him into becoming Muslim. But he and his son and the rest of their clan coveted to take over Islam, which they succeeded in doing in 660-661 A.D. "Then after 3 1/2 days (1260 years) these Divine teachings, heavenly virtues, perfections and spiritual bounties," (of Muhammad and Ali), "were again renewed by the appearance of the Bab and the devotion of Janabi Quddus." (S.A.Q., page 64)

This is the appearance of the second woe, the Day of the Bab and the 6th angel Quddus:

> Then the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet. Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions: and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts. (Rev. 9:13-21, KJV)

The four Horns are the four governments of the nations that form the Beast, that are to become the four living creatures--the first Baha'i states after the catastrophe. They release the four angels (angels of destruction) bound at the river Euphrates. These are the first four angels that blow their trumpets of Rev. 8:7, 8, 10, 12. These are also the four angels standing at the four corners of the earth holding back the four winds of destruction until the Lamb raises up the 144,000. With the dropping of the thermonuclear devices, a third part of the earth will be destroyed with a third part of the people (Rev. 8:7). And a third part of the sea shall be hit and a third part of the creatures in the sea will be destroyed. Many of the missiles will miss their mark and land in the sea and many

of the missiles will be launched from submarines in the sea and will fall back into the sea. (Rev. 8:8) Many of the bombs will fall on the mountains and contaminate a third of the rivers of the world. The mountains are the fountains of the rivers. (Rev. 8:10). Due to the great dust clouds caused by the explosion of these thermonuclear bombs, only one third of the light of the sun, moon, and stars will come through (Rev. 8:12).

-7-

"So the four angels were released, who had been held ready for the hour, the day, the month, and the year to kill a third of mankind." (Rev. 9:15) "The month" is a Baha'i month of 19 days. As each day is as a year, these are the 19 years (one Vahid) from the Declaration of the Bab to the Declaration of Baha'u'llah (1844-1863). "The year" is the Most Great jubilee year of one hundred years from the Proclamation of Baha'u'llah on April 21, 1863 A.D. to April 21, 1963 A.D., when the Promised Joshua was opposed by satan (Rex King). That is when he started to oppose me. This brings us to the Day of Joshua (the return of Jesus), and he shall rule until he has complete victory in establishing the Kingdom of God on earth: "Then comes the end, when he delivers the kingdom to God the Father after destroying every rule and every authority and power. For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. The last enemy to be destroyed is death (spiritual death)." (Cor. 15:24-26) This great destruction will come in the Day of Joshua (Rev. 18:8). The length of time for this destruction is "one hour". It will take but one hour and the thermonuclear war will be over. It takes 25 minutes for the missiles to come from Russia to their targets in the United States. They will be 15 minutes in the air before they are detected on this country's radar screens and possibly 10 minutes until the president presses the button for American missiles to be launched. Then it will take another 25 minutes until the U.S. missiles reach their targets, which gives but ten minutes leeway. As to the verse, "The number of troops of cavalry was twice ten thousand times ten thousand" (Rev. 9:16), this is the number of those that will stand in active opposition to the heavenly army. They are both religious and secular. "The horses" in this cavalry are the intercontinental ballistic missiles, and "the heads of the horses were like lions heads" (Rev. 9:17). These are the thermonuclear warheads of the missiles. The "fire and smoke and sulphur issuing from their mouths." (Rev. 9:17) The fire is the heat of the blast, the smoke the percussion of the blast, and the sulphur is the radiation. "For the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails; their tails are like serpents" (Rev. 9:19). As a serpent is propelled by its tail, so the missiles are propelled by their tails. "By these three plagues a third of mankind was killed, by the fire and smoke and sulphur issuing from their mouths" (Rev. 9:18). This is but the first wind of destruction. There are three more yet to come. The next two winds, the fall-out and the world-wide revolution which is to follow will take another third. (See Zech. 13:8)

As you can see, the 6th angel brings us to the 7th angel (the month, the year, the day, and the hour when a third of mankind is to be destroyed) "Then the seventh angel blew his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, 'The Kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ and he shall reign for ever and ever.'" (Rev. 11:15) The rest of this 11th chapter is fully explained in my Preface to my edition of Some Answered Questions, that I sent you. The Jubilee year of April 21, 1963 A.D. brings us to the same year prophesied by Daniel for "Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days" which is 1963, as explained by 'Abdu'l-Baha in the book, Baha'u'llah and the New Era. This is also the date given by the 100 Red Granite blocks lining the Holy of Holies in the Great Pyramid.

Now we come to your next question: "It is difficult for me to be reconciled to your claim to be the Promised Joshua (Jesus), for Jesus was not to return (as you yourself state) in His former Person but rather the Christ was to return. Was not Baha'u'llah THAT Christ?" Believe me, my very dear

Pepe, I don't in the least think that you are trying to oppose or to negate my claim in any way. You have a most marvelous spirit. This is the spirit of the pure of heart. If every one had your spirit, the whole world would soon believe and the great catastrophe would not occur. Donald, on the other hand, does not have this spirit. His is one of condemnation without investigation. But you have motivated me to go into some detail on your questions, and by so doing they will be written down so other

-8-

people can read and believe. These answers, and many more are already answered in my book, "The Lamb's Book of Life", that I wrote when I had the "stone with seven eyes" before me. It is still in manuscript form, waiting to be edited before I publish it. When it is published, however, the bombs will drop.

In the Christian Scriptures (New Testament), there is both the prophecy for the return of Christ (the Anointed), which is the Holy Spirit that Jesus was anointed with, and for the return of Jesus. All throughout the Christian Scriptures, it tells us that Jesus Christ is to come again. The Advent of the Christ (the Holy Spirit) is like the appearance of the sun in a mirror. Jesus was such a mirror. He reflected God, through the Holy Spirit, in the potency of the Son of God. Muhammad was another mirror that reflected God, through the Holy Spirit, in the potency of the Comforter or Councilor (Praised one). The Bab was a mirror that reflected God, through the Holy Spirit, in the potency of the Door or Gate. Baha'u'llah was a mirror that reflected God, through the agency of the Holy Spirit, in the potency of the Glory of the Father or God. Baha'u'llah explained that they were all one. They are all seated upon the same throne and utter the same speech. He said that there is no difference among them except in the potency of their message, and that this is not due to any inherent weakness in any one of them, but is conditioned to the people to whom they give their message. Any one of them could have given the other's message, but didn't, for the people were not ready for it. Jesus said, "I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth..." (John 16:12-13) These mirrors are the manifestations of God coming progressively like the grades in school, or the days of the week. Each of these had a Revelation direct from God--the laws, ordinances, teachings, and institutions for a complete new society or civilization progressive over the previous ones. The Advents of these Manifestations were prophesied by the prophets of the past; the name by which they would come, the address of their appearance, the date of their advent, and what they would do when they came. This was so the pure of heart could have assurance and not be following a false Christ (Manifestation). This was possible because God is the author of all Revelations and Divine prophecies. (See 2 Peter 1:20)

In addition to the Advent of the Divine Manifestation, there are prophecies in Holy Scriptures for other than Manifestations of God to come--such as the return of Elijah, which was fulfilled in John the Baptist; or the Advent of "the Branch", which was fulfilled in 'Abdu'l-Baha. In what is called the Old Testament, there are the prophecies of the coming of "Joshua the High Priest," "Blessed is he who waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days," "the land of Syene," etc., etc., that were not fulfilled with the Advent of any of the Divine Manifestations, or with the Advent of 'Abdu'l-Baha.

In the Christian Scriptures, there are the prophecies of the Advents of others than just the Divine Manifestations and that of 'Abdu'l-Baha: 'the Archangel' (I Thes. 4:15), 'the 7th angel', 'the man on the white horse', 'the Lamb' with the 144,000, the angel with the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain, the son of man on the clouds of heaven, the return of Jesus as the son of man, and the Bible ends with: "He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly; Amen. Even

so, come Lord Jesus." (Rev. 22:20) In answer to your question, we are primarily concerned with the return of Jesus. And you are correct--the same person of Jesus is not to return, for Jesus said: "Yet in a little while and the world will see me no more" (John 14:18). It is like the return of Elijah that was not in the same person of Elijah--not the same soul or the same body--but an entirely new person, John the Baptist. You have already begun to see this when you recognize that Jesus is a person (like a mirror) and Christ was the Holy Spirit (the light in the mirror). In other words, Christ is not the last name of Jesus as mine is Jensen and yours is Pepe, but the appearance of the Holy Spirit. In the Holy prophecies, however, both are to return. As I have already explained, the return of Christ was progressively fulfilled by Muhammad, the Bab and Baha'u'llah, but none of these fulfilled the

prophecies for the return of Jesus

Jesus warned us not to accept anyone coming in His name saying that they are the Christ: "For many shall come in my name, saying I am Christ; and shall deceive many." (Matt. 24:5) That is because the succeeding Manifestations were not to come in the name of Jesus. Muhammad did not come in the name of Jesus, but Muhammad. The Bab didn't come in the name of Jesus, but the Bab. Baha'u'llah did not come in the name of Jesus, but Baha'u'llah. I come in the name of Jesus (Joshua), but I don't claim to be Christ, a Manifestation of God. I do this for I fulfill the prophecies in the Old Testament for the Advent of Joshua and in the New Testament for the return of Jesus. For instance, I am not only the only Baha'i under the Provisions of the Covenant, but the only man of history, whose name is 'the land', that wore 'the dirty garment', that had 'the stone with seven eyes' placed before him, that had 'satan oppose him', on the date given by Daniel of 'Blessed is he who waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days' and the jubilee year of 1963 given in Rev. 9:15, that is now bringing forth and establishing the Branch in the world.

In the New Compact Bible Dictionary, Special Crusade Edition, of the Billy Graham Evangelistic Association, gives the following under the title 'Joshua': (Lord is salvation, Later Jeshua, Jesus).....4. High priest who returned with Zerubbabel, called Jeshua." In the time of Jesus, Joshua was no longer spelled Joshua, or Jeshua, but Jesus. Jesus on His first coming, however, did not have the 'stone with seven eyes' placed before Him, His name was not 'the land (Leland),' He did not wear 'the dirty garment', He didn't bring forth 'the Branch', and He didn't have 'satan' oppose Him on the date given by Daniel of "Blessed is he who waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days", nor in His day was the verse fulfilled that 'every one of you will invite his neighbor under his vine and under his fig tree.' (Zech 3:1-10) Therefore, the Advent of the Promised Joshua does not apply to Jesus on His first coming but His second.

In the 24th chapter of Matthew, the third verse, the disciples asked Jesus when he was going to come again, what would be the signs of his coming, and of the close of the age. In the following verses He gives the signs for His coming and for the end of the age. In the 15th verse, he tells them to turn to Daniel for the date. In the 12th chapter of Daniel, it gives three different dates for the return of Jesus Christ. In the 7th verse it gives 3 1/2 times for the return. A time is a complete cycle. In a cycle, or circle, there are 360 degrees. 3 1/2 times 360 equals 1260, the date of the Manifestation of the Bab--1260 A.H. Verse 11 gives the date of 1290. This is the date of the Manifestation of Baha'u'llah, who made His Proclamation exactly 1290 years after the Proclamation of Muhammad. The third date is recorded in the 12th verse: 'Blessed is he who waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days.' These 1335 are thirteen thirty-five years as the chronological time scale of the Bible is one day representing one year. These 1335 years are figured from the victory of Muhammad in 628 A.D., for the one to come on that date will have

the victory in establishing the Kingdom. This date then refers to the date of the return of Jesus, for throughout the New Testament, it tells of Jesus being successful in establishing His Father's Kingdom.

Jesus, in speaking of His return, doesn't state that He will return as the Christ, but as the 'son of man'. Jesus associates the Advent of the son of man with and after the great Catastrophe: "Immediately after the tribulation of those days... And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will beat themselves in lamentation, and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory." (Matt 24:29, 30) "For just as the days of Noah were, so the presence of the Son of Man will be. For as they were in those days before the flood, eating and drinking, men marrying and women being given in marriage, and until the day that Noah entered into the ark and they took no note until the flood came and swept them all away, so the presence

of the Son of Man will be." (Matt 24:37-39, The Kingdom, Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures) As for the other Promised Ones, the Bab, Baha'u'llah, and 'Abdu'l-Baha passed before the catastrophe, so these prophecies don't refer to any of them. But the Promised Son of Man who came in the name of Jesus in 1963 A.D. is a son of man. I am a son of man, for my father was a man.

With the return of Christ (the Advent of the Holy Spirit), a new revelation direct from God comes into the world. With the return of Jesus, however, the same Revelation returns to the world. It is through this Revelation that the dead in Christ rise (believe). This Revelation of Jesus is the Book of Revelation: "THE REVELATION TO JOHN--The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him to show to his servants what must soon take place; and he made it known by sending his angel to his servant John (Rev 1:1)." This is the message that Jesus has for the world today, "For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." (Rev 19:10) This message was given in code (symbols and allegories) so that nobody down through the ages would know its meaning, until the return of Jesus comes in the Son of Man to explain it. That is because this message didn't pertain to the people before this time. 'Abdu'l-Baha explained the 11th and 12th chapters and part of the 21st chapter in his book, Some Answered Questions, but these chapters pertained to the Advent of Islam and the Advent of the Bab. All of the rest of the Book has been left untouched and nobody in the world knew the meaning until the Promised Joshua (return of Jesus) with the 'stone with seven eyes before him' broke the code and revealed the meanings. For instance, nobody knew the meaning of the Beast with seven heads and ten horns until the Promised Joshua wrote the article of The Beast. The reason that the code couldn't have been broken before is that the ones prophesied to come, the Lamb with seven eyes and seven horns, the seventh angel, the man on the white horse, had not yet appeared. When I had received the message from the second Guardian stating that Rex King was satan and I realized that he had opposed me in 1963, I looked and saw the stone with seven eyes before me and I was wearing the dirty garment and my name was Leland, 'the land'; I then found that the mystery had left the Book of Revelation and that for the first time I understood its meaning. I had been a Baha'i all of my life, and in teaching the Faith whenever I tried to fit the Lamb with seven eyes and seven horns into meaning Baha'u'llah, or the Bab, or 'Abdu'l-Baha I became frustrated. It was like placing the wrong piece in a jigsaw puzzle. It had to be made to fit or you couldn't force it in. When I discovered who was the Lamb and who was the seventh angel, and who was the man on the white horse, then all of the pieces of the puzzle went together very easily, and the seal of this Book was broken. In my Book, "The Lamb's Book of Life," the seven seals are broken. When it is published, the peoples of the world will come into the Cause of God enmasse. It is impossible to go into all of the things in this letter that

are needed for a complete understanding. To do this, I would have to send you "The Lamb's Book of Life", and it isn't published yet. But in order for you to understand that not only Christ, but Jesus also is to return, it is necessary to go into certain chapters in the Book of Revelation and explain them:

> After this I looked, and lo, in heaven an open door! And the first voice, which I had heard speaking to me like a trumpet, said, "Come up hither, and I will show you what must take place after this." At once I was in the Spirit, and lo, a throne stood in heaven, with one seated on the throne! And he who sat there appeared like jasper and carnelian, and round the throne was a rainbow that looked like an emerald. Round the throne were twenty-four thrones, and seated on the thrones were twenty-four elders, clad in white garments, with golden crowns upon their heads. From the throne issue flashes of lightning, and voices and peals of thunder, and before the throne burn seven torches of fire, which are the seven spirits of God; and before the throne there is as it were a sea of glass, like crystal. And round

> the throne, on each side of the throne, are four living creatures, full of eyes in front and behind: the first living creature like a lion, the second living creature like an ox, the third living creature with the face of a man, and the fourth living creature like a flying eagle. And the four living creatures, each of them with six wings, are full of eyes all round and within, and day and night they never cease to sing, 'Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God Almighty, who was and is and is to come!' And whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to him who is seated upon the throne, who lives for ever and ever, the twenty-four elders fall down before him who is seated on the throne and worship him who lives for ever and ever; they cast their crowns before the throne, singing, 'Worthy art thou, our Lord and God, to receive glory and honor and power, for thou didst create all things, and by thy will they existed and were created.' (Revelation, chapter 4)

The open door that John saw was the Bab. He says, "at once I was in the spirit, and to, a throne stood in heaven, with one seated on the throne!" (Rev. 4:2) The heaven here is the Baha'i Faith. The throne is the Revelation of Baha'u'llah, for through that Revelation God is to rule this earth. The one seated upon the throne is the Guardian of the Faith, for he is the interpreter of that Revelation. The rainbow round the throne is the Covenant of Baha'u'llah (See Genesis 9:13). The twenty-four elders are the twenty-four elders of the Baha'i Faith. The white garments signify their faithfulness to the Covenant, and their purity of heart. "From the throne issue flashes of lightning, and voices and peals of thunder". This is the oncoming thermonuclear holocaust. The seven torches of fire, which are the seven spirits of God that are before the throne, are the seven Revealed religions that preceded the Baha'i Revelation: the Sabaian, Jewish, Hindu, Zoroastrian, Buddhist, Christian and Islamic. The seven spirits are the Manifestations of these religions: Adam, Moses, Krishna, Zoroaster, Buddha, Jesus Christ, and Muhammad. The sea of glass like crystal before the throne is the explanations of the Lamb with seven eyes and seven horns of these seven religions. That is, his explanations are as clear as crystal. The four living creatures before the throne are the four nations that now form the Beast and become the first Baha'i states: the lion, England; the ox, Russia (the symbol of Russia before it became communist was that of the ox); the face of a man, France; and the eagle, America. He who is seated upon the throne lives forever and ever means that as long as there is life upon this planet there will be a living Guardian seated at the head of the Baha'i Faith, which may be for billions of years yet.

> And I saw in the right hand of him who was seated on the throne a scroll written within and on the back, sealed with seven seals; and I saw a strong angel' proclaiming with a loud voice, 'Who is worthy to open the scroll and break its seals?' And no one in heaven or on earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll or to look into it and I wept much that no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look into it. Then one of the elders said to me, Weep not; lo, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered, so that he can open the scroll and its seven seals.' 'And between the throne and the four living creatures and among the elders, I saw a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, with seven horns and with seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth; and he went and took the scroll from the right hand of him who was seated on the throne. And when he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each holding a harp, and with golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints; and they sang a new song, saying, 'Worthy art thou

> to take the scroll and to open its seals, for thou wast stain and by thy blood didst ransom men for God from every tribe and tongue and people and nation, and hast made them a kingdom and priests to our God, and they shall reign on earth.' Then I looked, and I heard around the throne and the living creatures and the elders the voice of many angels, numbering myriads of myriads and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice, 'Worthy is the Lamb who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing!' And I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and in the sea, and all therein, saying, 'To him who sits upon the throne and to the Lamb be blessing and honor and glory and might for ever and ever!' And the four living creatures said, 'Amen!' and the elders fell down and worshipped. (Revelations, chapter 5)

The scroll in the right hand of him who is seated on the throne written within and on the back, sealed with seven seals, is the Covenant of Baha'u'llah and the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha. That is, the Guardian is seated upon the throne through the authority of the Covenant and the Will and Testament. But the Guardian alone--one pillar of the World Order of Baha'u'llah--was not able to establish in the world this mighty scroll. Shoghi Effendi tried to establish the Kingdom by establishing an administration which the second Guardian expelled as Babi. Had Shoghi an insight into the Book of Revelation, he would not have set up his administration as the Baha'i administration. The second Guardian tried to bring about the Kingdom, but he also was just one of the pillars and his plans didn't work out as he thought they would. The second Guardian knew, after he expelled Shoghi Effendi's administration, that the kingdom could only be established by the twin institutions, and that one of them, the body of the International Baha'i Council, had died. The second Guardian knew that one was to appear in 1963 A.D. He also knew that Jesus was to reappear. He told me so. When no one in the Orthodox Baha'i Faith stepped forth after 1963 A.D., making a proclamation with sufficient proofs to back it up, he assumed that he was that Promised One. Thus, in January of 1970 A.D., he proclaimed that he was that Personage, prophesied to come by 'Abdu'l-Baha. He should have known better, for he was already one of the Divine Institutions, the Guardian, and he couldn't be the other also. Also the Lamb is before the Throne, not seated upon it. By him not being the Lamb, he could not break the seven seals. He tried but things didn't work out as he had expected. For instance, he wrote several letters to the friends stating that the bombs were about to drop on Washington. Then in subsequent

letters he stated that he didn't know why the bombs hadn't dropped as yet. He didn't comprehend that the four winds of destruction are held back until the 144,000 are chosen (Rev. 7:1-4). No one in the world has been able to break the seals except in a small part. That is, nobody but he who gave the Revelation to John--Jesus. Therefore, the meaning of the Book of Revelation (except a small part explained by 'Abdu'l-Baha) remained a mystery until the return of Jesus. Thus, Jesus upon His return is able to establish the Provisions of the Will and Testament in the world, by being able to break the seven seals: "Weep not; lo, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, has conquered, so that he can open the scroll and its seven seals." Judah is the Lion of the 12 Tribes--the ruling tribe. Jesus was a descendant of David through His father Joseph, and was thus of this tribe. This genealogy is given in the third chapter of Luke, starting with the 23rd verse. Jesus was the sacrificial Lamb that was slain and returns as the Lamb with seven eyes and seven horns standing before the Throne. The Lamb standing as though it had been slain, before the throne and among the elders, is Joshua, the return of Jesus. The Guardian seated upon the Throne was Mason Remey. The elders are the Baha'is that were under the regime of Shoghi Effendi, but in the Great Violation of the Covenant remained firm and steadfast in the Provisions of the Covenant and came out of the violation with the second Guardian and remained faithful to him, and now come under the third Guardian. Joshua was among these elders.

About sixty years after the sacrificial Lamb was slain He gave His Revelation to St.

-13-

John by sending an angel unto him (Rev 1:1). This Revelation was in code, (symbols & allegories); therefore, what Jesus had to say in His Revelation remained hidden in code until He returned, as the Lamb with seven eyes and seven horns, and gave His explanations. Mason Remey was unable to break the code, therefore he was unable to establish the Provisions of 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament in the world. I took the scroll out of the hand of Mason Remey. That is, by being Joshua (Jesus), the Lamb, I break the seven seals; and thus, I establish the Provisions of the scroll in the world. I take it out of his hand, because he is not the Promised establisher. Because I have broken the seven seals, I have been raising up the believers, of whom the electorate of the Houses of Justice. After 1969 A.D., when Satan had finished with his dirty work, all that was left of the Faith was the Guardian (the King) and the elders, which Mason made Hands (Nobles) of the Faith at large. There was the king and his nobles, but no proletariat (believers) in the world. Mason was unable to raise up these believers, nor was anyone else able to raise up these believers except the Promised Lamb, by breaking the seven seals. Thus He is now establishing 'the BRANCH' in the world. These believers are the elect, God's chosen (the 144,000 of the tribes of Israel). This is God's heavenly army. When it reaches 144,000 the bombs will drop. Then the multitude will come in. By the end of the century, every eye will see me and every knee will bow before the Throne. At that time, this electorate will elect a National House of Justice in every country of the world and these National Houses of Justice will elect the Universal One. Then at that time the Lamb will place His crown in that Holy of Holies (the U.H.J.). Then all future generations of Israel (Baha'is), will know that Jesus, the Lamb (who now alone is standing in the Holy of Holies), established His Fathers Kingdom, and was succeeded by the elected membership of that body.

In order to have a clear understanding of this, you need to have a better understanding of the reason for the prophecies for the 144,000 of the 7th and 14th chapters of Revelation. In order to understand this, you need to understand the meaning of what is called the Old Testament from the time of Moses on.

He brought the 12 Tribes of Israel out of the land of Egypt into the desert of Sinai. While He was on earth, He was the Temple of God (Manifestation), the Intermediary between Israel and God. In the desert, He taught Israel His laws, ordinances, teachings and mode of worship. Then He made a tent in the desert called the Tabernacle. He divided it in two by a curtain. In one room was the Holy Place, or Sanctuary. In the other room was the Holy of Holies. In front of the Tabernacle he placed an Altar for sacrifices. In the Holy Place were the lampstand and the table of the bread of the Presence. The Holy of Holies having the golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant covered on all sides with gold, which contained a golden urn holding the manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant, above which were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat.

With these preparations having thus been made, the priests went continually into the Sanctuary offering up prayers for those who had made animal or cereal sacrifice. But into the Holy of Holies, only the High Priest was allowed to go, and he only once a year to atone for all Israel.

Thus Moses, Who was the Temple of God (Manifestation), the Intermediary between God and Israel, transferred from Himself to another Temple, the Tabernacle, this intermediaryship. With this transfer, the Temple with the High Priest standing in the Holy of Holies before the Ark of the Covenant became the Intermediary between Israel and God. Without this arrangement, Israel is apostate.

This Tablet of the Covenant that He made with Israel, just before He passed on, that He had placed in the Ark of the Covenant, was in three parts: 1. The blessing, which establishes Israel over all the peoples of the world (Deut. 28:1). 2. The curse, with which Israel goes into captivity (Deut. 28:36); and then, "the Lord shall scatter thee among all people from one end of the earth even unto the other..." (Deut 28:64). 3.The gathering and the re-establishing of Israel--all 12 Tribes (Deut. 30:1-9). This became the theme of the Bible from Moses on down and became the theme of the

prophecies of the Old Testament from the time of Solomon on down. It is the theme of the prophecies of Jesus Christ in His Revelation to St. John in chapters 7 and 14. This is attested to by Paul in his epistle to the Romans, 11th chapter. This Covenant is much too long to reproduce in this letter, but because of its importance--the message of the Bible being based upon it--I recommend that before you go any further in reading this letter, read this Covenant in Deuteronomy, chapters 28, 29, 30.

God never makes a covenant with man but what He keeps every word of it. The first part, the blessing, became fulfilled at the time of Solomon when he built the Temple on top of Mt. Moriah, the site being purchased by David; and he had the High Priest transfer the Ark of the Covenant from the Tabernacle to the stone structure. At that time, Israel became elevated above all the peoples of the world. All of the kings of the earth paid tribute to Solomon and Israel became the richest Empire on earth. They were also the wisest, and people from all over the world came to study at Jerusalem. These people also were the most spiritual in the world. This was indeed the Golden age of Israel when all of the conditions of the first part of the Covenant were fulfilled.

Then Solomon did a dastardly thing, which started the curse. He broke the Covenant of Moses (I Kings 11:11), by going after other gods and bowing down before them (I Kings, chapter 11). After the death of Solomon, Israel split into the Ten Northern Tribes, and the two Southern Tribes of Judah and Benjamin. The Ten Northern Tribes gave up the Temple worship for Idolatry and the kingship of the Ten Northern Tribes became a suzerainty of Egypt. They suffered very

severely the conditions of the curse from that time on. In 721 B.C., after three invasions by three different kings of Assyria, they were taken captive and brought into Assyria in the location which is now Baghdad, Iraq, and remained there until the coming of Baha'u'llah to Baghdad, when a remnant went with Him to Israel.

About six years after Israel divided into the Northern and Southern Tribes, the two Southern Tribes, who were now so weak after losing the Ten Northern Tribes in the split, were soon conquered by Egypt and their kings also became the Suzerains of Egypt. For about four hundred years, from the time of Solomon to 606 B.C., the Southern Tribes vacillated back and forth between Idolatry and Temple worship until they were taken into captivity into Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar. In 586 B.C., Nebuchadnezzar destroyed Jerusalem and the Temple, carting the Ark of the Covenant off to Babylon where it became permanently lost. From that time on, the Jews (the two Southern Tribes) were apostate, although some of the Jews returned to the site of Mt. Moriah in 536 B.C. and rebuilt the Temple. In 65 B.C., when Pompey, at the head of the Roman legions, conquered Jerusalem for Rome, he forced his way into the Holy of Holies to see what the Jews worshipped. To his surprise he found the room empty, and he exclaimed that the Jews worshipped nothing! Thus, the Jews knew they were apostate and still under the condition of the curse, and were therefore patiently waiting the coming of their Promised Messiah to re-establish the intermediaryship by placing the Ark of the Covenant in their Temple and to regather the 12 Tribes of Israel. When Jesus didn't re-establish them as they were at the time of Solomon, they slew him as an imposter.

Although Jesus was the mediator of a New Testament, He did not enter into the rebuilt Temple of Solomon and place it there. The Jews would not allow Him to do this for He was not a High Priest after the Order of Aaron. He was of the Tribe of Judah and nothing in the writings of Moses was said about a High Priest being of that Tribe. He was a High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek, however, and He did enter into the Sanctuary (Holy Place) in heaven, not with the blood of sheep and goats but with His own. He thus became an intermediary for those that believed on Him (Hebrews 9:24). However, he didn't re-establish the Intermediaryship for Israel here <u>on earth</u>; thus, Israel was not regathered by Him, but He did promise that He would raise them up in the Last Day (John 6:44, 54). On His first coming, He, "having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will return a second time, not to deal with

sin but to save those who are eagerly waiting for Him" (Heb. 9:28). This time He enters into the Holy of Holies here on earth with His own blood, being a Priest after the Order of Melchizedek, and thus He regathers and re-establishes Israel.

In 70 A.D., Titus, at the head of the Roman legions, entered Jerusalem and destroyed the city and the Temple, leaving only the Holy of Holies intact. He hacked the Jews up into little pieces and sold the remnant to the nations as slaves. In the 7th century A.D., Omar at the head of the Muslim legions conquered Jerusalem for Islam and had a mosque built over the Holy of Holies. He then made a decree that no Jew be allowed to re-enter Jerusalem or own land there.

The regathering and re-establishing of Israel is not possible without the return of the Temple. The Bab (the Door) was the return of Christ in the potency of the Sanctuary, and Baha'u'llah (the Glory of God), was the return of Christ in the potency of the Holy of Holies, and His Covenant is in His Holy of Holies. The Manifestations when they are on earth are the Intermediary (Temple) between man and God.

According to the Revised Standard Version of the Bible, it would be 2300 days from the transgression that makes desolate until the Sanctuary shall be restored to its rightful state (Dan. 8:13, 14). The King James Version states that it would be 2300 days from the transgression of desolation until the Sanctuary shall be cleansed. Jerusalem became desolate due to the transgression of the Covenant until the Order of Artaxerxes in 457 B.C. (recorded in the 7th chapter of Ezra), to restore and rebuild the city. The time scale according to the Bible is that of one day representing one year; therefore, these are 2300 years. It was just exactly 2300 years from the order of Artaxerxes to the start of the Baha'i calendar on March 21, 1844 A.D. There are 456 years from 457 B.C. to the birth of Jesus, and there are 1844 years from the birth of Jesus to the Advent of the Bab. The Sanctuary was cleansed not with the blood of sheep or goats, but with the blood of the Bab and ten thousand of His followers. Thus, the re-establishment of the Sanctuary on earth.

The Revelation of Baha'u'llah is for the establishment of the Kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven that Jesus asked us to pray for. Therefore, His Revelation is that of the Holy of Holies. Like Jesus, He is of the Tribe of Judah and not a descendant of Aaron, and according to Moses nothing was said of a High Priest in the Tribe of Judah. Being of the Tribe of Judah, He re-establishes the Davidic Kingship, but according to Moses these Kings (Guardians) are not allowed in the Holy of Holies--only the High Priest. So it is in the Baha'i Faith, with the Guardianship and the U.H.J.--"each operates within a clearly defined sphere of jurisdiction."

As Moses, the Manifestation of God, brought the 12 tribes of Israel out of captivity in Egypt, Baha'u'llah, the Manifestation of God for today, brings the remnant of the exiles of the 12 Tribes of Israel out of the countries (Assyria and Babylon) from which they had been taken captive. The southwestern part of Persia (Iran), where the Bab made His Proclamation was that part of ancient Babylonia where the Jews were taken into captivity. There was only a small part of the Jews that returned to Jerusalem with the edicts of the Zoroastrian kings to restore and rebuild the Temple and Jerusalem. Most remained in Babylon and after the Declaration of the Bab a remnant became the first Babis. Later, when Baha'u'llah made His Proclamation, many who were the descendants of these Jews became Baha'is. Some of these came to Israel and others traveled to other countries to spread the Faith.

The returning of Israel from the countries from where they had been taken into captivity, both the Northern and Southern Tribes, didn't begin until Baha'u'llah made His Declaration on April 21, 1863 A.D., at Baghdad. The first Baha'is (believers) were the members of His own family, who were of the Tribe of Judah, and people living in and around Baghdad, some being descendants of the Ten Northern Tribes. Thus, when Baha'u'llah was taken a prisoner from Baghdad to Israel, we have the return of the remnant of the 12 Tribes of Israel to Israel, under their new name of Baha'i--of Glory (Isaiah 62:2; Rev. 3:2; Isaiah 6:3; Ezekiel 43:2).

In 1844 A.D., the Sultan of Turkey issued a decree that the Jews, who had been

exiled from Jerusalem by the edict of Omar, could now return to Jerusalem. In 1868 A.D., the same year that Baha'u'llah was brought to Israel as a prisoner, the Sultan of Turkey issued a decree that the Jews could now buy and own land in Jerusalem. Thus, in the same year that Israel returned to Israel, apostate Judaism (Jews) began to return, and in 1948 A.D. they set up the apostate State of Israel. These Jews know that they are apostate and still under the provisions of the curse. They would like to do something about it. They would like to rebuild their Temple on Mt. Moriah and reinstitute Temple worship. In the 1967 war, they came into possession of the old part of Jerusalem, but they can't rebuild their Temple, for the Mosque of Omar is built on Mt.

Moriah over their Holy of Holies, and this is the second most Holy Place of Islam. If a Jew should so much as walk toward this structure with as much as an ice pick in his hand, 'bedlam' would break loose.

Since the Six Day War, however, some Jewish archeologists have been doing some extensive excavations all around the Temple site. Dozens of cavernous rooms and a pillar from Solomon's porch have been uncovered. They are prevented from excavating under the Temple in the direction of the Holy of Holies due to opposition from two main quarters. First, is from the Moslem Arabs, who feel that any excavation under the Mosque itself could weaken the structure and cause it to collapse. Also, they know that this kind of excavation could be performed for only one purpose--to gather information for a possible rebuilding of the Jewish Temple. This, of course, they would never permit. It could trigger a full-scale war between the State of Israel and the Arab nations, and perhaps bring on World War III.

Second, are the ultra-religious Jews who believe that only the Messiah, when He comes, can rebuild the Temple. They are also afraid that should they come upon the Holy of Holies and enter it, that it would be desecrated, for only a High Priest can enter the Holy of Holies. As the High Priesthood came to an end after the Jewish dispersal by Titus and Adrian, and since no one can prove their descent from the Levitical Priesthood, these religious leaders are adamant in their opposition to further explorations in the Temple area.

If, by some miracle, the Jews should find some way to rebuild their Temple, and find their lost Ark of the Covenant, the room would still have to remain empty, or become desecrated, as there is no High Priest to enter it and place the Ark of the Covenant in it. Thus they would still be apostate.

When a Manifestation of God is on earth a High Priest is not necessary for He is the completed Temple, and therefore the Intermediary between God and man. With the passing of Baha'u'llah, 'Abdu'l-Baha became the intermediary between Israel (the Baha'is) and the Glory of God: "Baha'u'llah...with His supreme Pen, entered into a Covenant and Testament with the Baha'is whereby they were commanded to follow the Center of the Covenant after His departure, and not turn away even to a hair's breadth from obeying him." ('Abdu'l-Baha, Tablet (Archives), cited in B.W.F. Page 358). "To the peoples of Faith, the clear appointment of the Center of the Cause, after the departure of the Manifestation, is considered the most important point in religious matters, as it is the greatest channel which connects the servants of God with Holy Divine Truth." (Mirza Abdu'l-Fadl, Baha'i Proofs, page 108)

With the passing of 'Abdu'l-Baha, the twin institutions became the intermediary between Israel (the Baha'is) and the Glory of God. "The sacred and youthful branch, the guardian of the Cause of God as well as the Universal House of Justice, to be universally elected and established, are both under the care and protection of the Abha Beauty, under the shelter and unerring guidance of His Holiness, the Exalted One (may my life be offered up for them both). Whatsoever they decide is of God ..." (W.&T., Part I, para. 17, pp. 11)

Mason Remey in his 'A Last Appeal' explained that the Guardianship is the Kingdom of God on earth. Then members of the Universal House of Justice that would eventually be established would represent the High Priest in the Holy of Holies: "By this House is meant the Universal House of Justice, that is, in all countries a secondary House of Justice must be instituted, and these secondary Houses of justice must elect the

members of the Universal one. Unto this body all things must be referred. It enacteth all ordinances and regulations that are not to be found in the explicit Holy Text. By this body all the difficult problems are to be resolved and the guardian of the Cause of God is its sacred head and the distinguished member for life of that body ..." (W&T., pp 14).

'Abdu'l-Baha did not set up the Universal House of Justice in the world although it was one of the twin institutions. He appointed Shoghi Effendi to be the first guardian, and left him His Divine Plan to be carried out. Therefore only one of the institutions, the kingship, succeeded 'Abdu'l-Baha. The other institution was only potentially here. In order for it to be established it would have to be elected by the believers and by National Houses of Justice. Believers existed but there were no National Houses of Justice. National House of Justice implies the national government of a Baha'i nation. In order to have these National Houses of Justice, Shoghi multiplied Israel (believers) to every country of the world. In order to do this, he evolved an administrative order of Local and National Spiritual Assemblies referring to them as embryonic Houses of Justice. Then he set up an International Council, which he referred to as the "first embryonic International Institution, marking its development into officially recognized Baha'i Court, its transformation into duly elected body, its efflorescence into Universal House of Justice..." (Cablegram, January 9, 1951) Shoghi Effendi appointed its membership--especially its president, Mason Remey. In Shoghi Effendi's program for his Ten Year World Crusade, the I.B.C. with its appointed membership (by him) was to become a World Court on Mt. Carmel in 1963 A.D. Sometime after that it was to have its body elected, then its efflorescence into a Universal House of Justice.

When 'Abdu'l-Baha, in His Will and Testament, decreed that the Twin Institutions would succeed Him, he appointed Shoghi Effendi to be the first Guardian, but he didn't set up the U.H.J. Therefore, the immature U.H.J. had to be already in existence. Shoghi was to carry out His ('Abdu'l-Baha's) Divine Plan, and have it completed at Ridvan 1963 A.D., the date for the Advent of the Promised One. I was only seven years old at the passing of 'Abdu'l-Baha; therefore, I was unable to carry out my mission at that time. At Ridvan 1963 A.D., I was 7 times 7 or 49 years old, a complete cycle or the jubilee year of Israel. At that time I was the High Priest standing in the Holy of Holies. I am to be succeeded by the membership of the U.H.J. Until that time I alone stand in the Holy of Holies and no one else can start to enter it until the body of the world court is elected by the National Houses of Justice of the 'Four Living Creatures'. As the completed Temple is here, the High Priest standing in the Holy of Holies is now regathering Israel from the four corners of the earth to which they were scattered in the Great Violation of the Covenant.

In 1957 A.D., with the passing of Shoghi Effendi, the Hands of the Faith took over the function of the Guardianship of the Faith from the second Guardian, Mason Remey, by announcing to the Baha'i world that Shoghi Effendi had no son and had left no Will and Testament appointing a successor. Therefore, they claimed that the Guardianship had come to an end. The Will and Testament, however, doesn't state that the Guardian is to appoint his successor in a Will, but that He appoint his successor during his lifetime, which Shoghi Effendi did when he appointed Mason Remey to be the President of the International Baha'i Council that he called an embryonic U.H.J., as the president of the U.H.J. is the Guardian.

In the last Behje Conclave of the Hands of the Faith in 1959 A.D. they decided to perform an abortion of the International Baha'i Council by having its body elected in 1961 A.D., instead of having it become a Baha'i World Court on Mt. Carmel, per Shoghi Effendi's Ten Year World Crusade, at Ridvan 1963 A.D., for a plan of their own to set up in its stead a purely human institution of their own creation, a democratic international body, elected by National Spiritual Assemblies of less than half the nations of the world, without a Guardian as its head as decreed by the Will and Testament. They fallaciously named this headless monster the Baha'i U.H.J. There is no resemblance of this monster, however, with the Baha'i U.H.J., as set forth in

'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament. The Baha'i U.H.J. will be elected when all nations become Baha'i and elect National Houses of justice. These National Houses of Justice will elect the Universal one and the Guardian will be its head. This will take place at the end of the century.

To this abortion and their fallacious plan the second Guardian objected strenuously. He left Mt. Carmel and came to America. On the way he started penning a first, second and last appeal to the Covenant-breaking Hands. The last appeal was completed in April of 1960 A.D. At the Ridvan period (April 21--May 2), 1960 A.D., he made his Proclamation that he was the second Guardian. When his appeals were rejected by the Hands and his Proclamation was received negatively by both the Hands and the mass of the believers, or let us say non-believers, he separated himself from both the mass of the believers and that body of the embryonic U.H.J. When he did this, both the body of the mass of the believers, and the body of the International Baha'i Council died in matrix, for a body cannot live without its head. In 1961 A.D., when the Hands had the body of that defunct I.B.C. elected, they aborted an already dead corpse, for the spirit (Holy Spirit) had already left it.

Both of these embryonic bodies created by Shoghi Effendi, his administration and his I.B.C., had to die in utero for no Guardian had been given the authority either in the Will and Testament, or any other Baha'i writing, to create either a Baha'i Administration or an embryonic U.H.J. The only authority that the Guardian has in this matter is to appoint the future head of the U.H.J., which Shoghi Effendi did when he appointed Mason Remey, so that this head when it was separated from that apostate institution (embryonic U.H.J.), that was apostate at its inception, did not die.

By the same token that a body cannot live without a head, a head cannot live without a body. So when the body of that embryonic U.H.J. died, the head was separated from it and didn't die because the body of that future U.H.J. was already alive in the world. God, however, had him hidden away in His hand. "He made me a Polished arrow, in His quiver He hid me away." (Isaiah 49:2) Before the passing of 'Abdu'l-Baha, both Shoghi Effendi and I were alive in the world. When 'Abdu'l-Baha appointed Shoghi to be the first Guardian, He didn't appoint me to be the other institution until its body would be elected, for I was already appointed to that post by God Himself through the mouth of the Holy Prophets in Holy Scriptures. As God hid me away in the shadow of His hand, 'Abdu'l-Baha, although He knew this, would not break confidence with God and divulge this to the world. He did say he was already in the world and that I had six letters in my first name and six letters in my last. I am Baha'u'llah's hidden Tablet. The establisher of His Kingdom here on earth.

This embryonic U.H.J. created by Shoghi Effendi had to die in utero, for had it come forth in 1963 A.D., as a Baha'i World Court, there would be two pre-U.H.J.'s alive in the world. This could never be for if they both continued we would have two U.H.J.'s eventually in the world. Therefore the apostate one died in Ridvan 1960 A.D. and resurrected three days (years) later in 1963 A.D. in the One that God had purposed--the Lamb standing in the Holy of Holies before the angel of the Lord, Mason Remey, with Rex King, Satan, at His right hand to oppose Him. In Scripture it states that it looked as though it had been slain and come to life (Rev. 5:6) "Standing" means that I was standing in the service of the Guardian and Rex King was standing in opposition to me. I was the only person on that N.S.A. that stood up for the Guardian, Mason Remey. All the rest of that Assembly supported Rex in his take over of the Administration.

Zechariah, the prophet, in one of his visions sees the High Priest and the Guardian succeeding "the man whose name is the Branch"--'Abdu'l-Baha: "make a crown and set it upon the head of Joshua, the son of Jehozadak, the high priest; and say to him, 'Thus says the Lord of hosts,

"Behold, the man whose name is the Branch: for he shall grow up in his place, and he shall build the Temple of the Lord. It is he who shall

build the temple of the Lord, and shall bear royal honor, and shall sit and rule upon his throne. And there shall be a priest by his throne, and peaceful understanding shall be between them both. And the crown shall be in the Temple of the Lord as a reminder..."' (Zech. 6:11-13)

'Abdu'l-Baha is the man whose name is the Branch. The successor to the Branch is Joshua, the High Priest, who is by his throne and the guardian who is seated upon the throne. The guardians are succeeded by an endless chain of guardians. The Lamb will start to be succeeded by the body to be elected in 1987 A.D. when the four nations that now comprise the Beast become the four living creatures by becoming Baha'i states and electing their National Houses of Justice. These will elect the body of the World Court on Mt. Carmel. Then, by the end of the century and after the four waves of the catastrophe are over, this Court will effloresce into the Universal House of Justice. Joshua, the High Priest, wears His crown and rules over the House of Israel and has charge of the Courts in the interim (Zech. 3:7), for He is the king of kings and Lord of Lords. He then places his crown in the Universal House of Justice as a reminder to all future generations of Israel (Baha'is) that the High Priest is standing in the Holy of Holies, as the elected members to that body. Baha'u'llah is the light of this and I am the Lamp. (Rev. 22:23)

As one of the twin pillars of the Faith, the Guardian, Shoghi Effendi, tried to establish the World Order of Baha'u'llah by inventing an Administrative Order, which he termed the Baha'i Administration, he was interdicted from doing this, according to his own words. In his book The Administrative Order, he states: "Though the Guardian of the Faith has been made the permanent head of so august a body he can never, even temporarily, assume the right of exclusive legislation... He interprets what has been specifically revealed, and cannot legislate except in his capacity as a member of the Universal House of Justice. He is debarred from laying down independently the constitution that must govern the organized activities of his fellow-members, and from exercising his influence in a manner that would encroach upon the liberty of those whose sacred right to elect the body of his collaborators." (The Dispensation of Baha'u'llah, page 58) Thus, his Administration became the seventh head of the Beast and goes with the Beast into the fire and is utterly destroyed with the Beast and its other six heads.

Mason Remey tried to resurrect Shoghi Effendi's Administration under his Guardianship, but this was soon taken over by Satan, inactivating temporarily, the Lamb of God who is standing in the Holy of Holies. This caused the second Guardian to dissolve that N. S.A., and then to expel Shoghi Effendi's Administration out of the Baha'i Faith as Babi. As the Babi Faith no longer exists in the world, those that adhere to that Administration are no longer Baha'is, and should not be considered Baha'is but apostate Babis. This seventh religion goes into the fire with the Beast and is utterly destroyed forever. It is never to be re activated.

There is only one Baha'i Administration, and that is the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha. This administration is to be established in this world by the High Priest in the Holy of Holies and assisted by the Guardian seated upon the Throne. I look forward to a very happy and close relationship between the two of them. The Guardian is to protect the Cause from the onslaught of the ignorant and insincere. He enforces the laws, ordinances, teachings and Covenant of Baha'u'llah: and he promulgates the explanations and commentaries of the Lamb on the 7 Revealed Religions preceding the Baha'i era; the Sabaian, Jewish, Zoroastrian, Buddhist, Christian and Muslim.

Today the Promised Lamb, with his sword in hand--the sword being the Word of God--raises up the 144,000, the twelve tribes of Israel from all over the world; then the bombs drop and the masses that are left become believers. They are the electors of Local and National Houses of Justice, and these National Houses elect the Universal one. Then the Lamb lays His crown in the Temple as a reminder to future generations of Israel that the High Priest is standing in the Holy of Holies,

which will be the membership of the U.H.J. Thus God will be among His people Israel forever.

The first Guardian of the Faith could not establish the Kingdom--regather Israel from the countries of the earth from which they had been dispersed--because they had not as yet been dispersed. With the great violation of the Covenant by the Covenant-breaking Hands, and expulsion of Shoghi Effendi's administration from the Baha'i Faith--making those that adhered to that administration apostate--Israel was then dispersed throughout every country, province, protectorate, state, and island of the world outside the iron and bamboo curtains.

Isaiah, in prophesying on the third part of Moses' Covenant, stated that Israel would be gathered a second time: "And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. "And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. (Isaiah 11:11, 12)

In order for this gathering to take place, Shoghi Effendi's International Baha'i Council had to die and resurrect as the High Priest standing in the Holy of Holies, so that the Jews, Christians and Muslim (for all three believe in the Covenant of Moses) can see their returned Temple--the Bab in the potency of the Sanctuary, Baha'u'llah in the potency of the Holy of Holies, with His Covenant in the Holy of Holies, bringing forth the Branch, which establishes the Davidic kingship in the Guardianship, and the High Priest standing in the Holy of Holies before the Ark of the Covenant, as the activated pre-U.H.J.

In order for Israel--the pure (circumcised) of Heart--to recognize the re-established Temple, it is necessary to show how the Bab and Baha'u'llah fulfill the prophecies of their scriptures. In order for Israel--God's Chosen--to recognize the High Priest standing in the Holy of Holies, it is also necessary to show how He fulfills the prophecies of their scriptures. For example, He came in the prophesied name, 'the land' (Leland); the prophesied date, '1335 days' (1963 A.D.); the prophesied address, 'the stone with seven eyes' (Montana State Prison); the prophesied profession, to bring forth the Branch ('Abdu'l-Baha's W.& T.); the prophesied appearance, 'the dirty garment' and 'the change of raiment' (the dirty beef, and the new robes of the High Priest); the prophesied standing before the angel of the Lord (the Guardian); how the prophesied 'Satan' resisted Him (Rex King)--Zech. 3:1-9 and Dan. 12:12--and that He the prophesied 'gatherer of Israel that comes from the mountains of the Northwest (Montana) and is 'the land (Leland) of Syene' (the red granite rocks in the Holy of Holies in the Great Pyramid prophesying of the date of his Advent, April 21, 1963 A.D., and the date of His Proclamation, April 29, 1971). By showing them these things, the Jews will recognize their completed Temple with the High Priest standing in the Holy of Holies and the Christians and Muslim will recognize the return of Jesus Christ as prophesied in the Christian scriptures.

There is only one man in all history that fulfills the prophecies for the Advent of the Bab and that is 'Ali Muhammad. There is only man of all history that fulfills the prophecies of the coming of Baha'u'llah and that is Husayn Ali. There is only one man in all history that fulfills the prophecies for the Advent of the Branch and that is 'Abdu'l-Baha. There is only one man in all history that fulfills the prophecies for the Advent of Joshua, the High Priest, and that is Leland.

Although the Bab and Baha'u'llah fulfilled the prophecies for the return of Christ, the mass of the Jews, Christians and Muslims didn't become Baha'is. This is because the Christians and Muslim are waiting for the return of Jesus, and the Jews are waiting for the Advent of their Messiah that is to re-establish them. They

didn't see by the prophecies of their scriptures how the Bab and Baha'u'llah could possibly fulfill the prophecies for the one they were waiting for, and rightfully so. You can't fit the Lamb as pictured in the 7th and 14th chapters of Revelation and Joshua the High Priest of the 3rd and 6th chapters of Zechariah into being either the Bab or Baha'u'llah, no matter how hard you try. It is like trying to press a piece of a jig saw puzzle into a space where it doesn't belong, and the mass of the Christian, Jews and Muslim are not going for it. I'll admit that there were a lot of careless Baha'is (very careless), that tried to pass off the Lamb, the 7th angel and Joshua as meaning Baha'u'llah. Several times when I tried to fit the Lamb or the seventh angel into being Baha'u'llah when those that I was teaching asked about them, I saw that they didn't fit, and I stopped trying to pass these off as meaning Baha'u'llah. Had they meant either the Bab or Baha'u'llah, you can be quite sure that 'Abdu'l-Baha when He gave His commentaries on the 11th and 12th chapters of Revelation, in Some Answered Questions, would have given their explanations also. What He did say about the seventh angel was that he was a man with spiritual qualities that was yet to come.

The Christians down through the ages have been guilty of the same carelessness. They tried to fit all of the prophecies of the Old Testament as being fulfilled in Jesus of Nazareth, but most of the prophecies didn't fit Him, so as a result the Jews didn't accept Him and have remained alienated from Christ and Christianity. When the Christians and the Muslims find that all of the Prophecies for the return of Jesus and Christ, have now been fulfilled in the Baha'i Faith under the Provisions of the Covenant, and the Jews find their completed Temple with the High Priest standing in the Holy of Holies before the Ark of the Covenant, they will all come into the Cause enmasse. There will be mass conversion.

Although the International Baha'i Center is so beautiful on the slopes of Mt. Carmel at Haifa, Israel, very few of the Jews have become Baha'is. How come? Some of the greatest Jewish religious 'savants' have come to Israel and have seen the beautiful Baha'i gardens and structures on Mt. Carmel, and have become very well acquainted with the Baha'i claim. Why are they remaining aloof? It is quite clear, as several of my Jewish friends and rabbis have told me. The Jews will only accept it when the true Messiah gathers all of Israel (12 Tribes) from all over the world, by the complete re-establishing of the Temple--including the High Priest as was set up by Moses. They resisted Christianity for almost two millennia because it was not the complete Temple, and for the same reason they have resisted the Baha'i Faith.

Now, for the first time, the Temple has been re-established by the return of the Messiah, with the Advent of the Bab (Sanctuary), the Advent of Baha'u'llah (the Holy of Holies), with His Covenant in the Holy of Holies, which establishes the Davidic kingship, and now the return of Jesus, the High Priest, standing in the Holy of Holies before the Ark of the Covenant calling Israel to return from the four corners of the earth. Without this intermediary (the completed Temple), there would be left no life upon this earth (Matt. 24:22). Jesus said: "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be

preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: then shall the end come." (Matt. 24:14) When the Bible was translated into the language of every country of the world, the Christians were waiting for the end to come. Shoghi Effendi, in the last years before he passed, was telling the pilgrims that came to see him of the great catastrophe that was about to descend upon the world, for with the completion of his Ten Year World Crusade, the Baha'i Faith under his Administration would be established in every part of the world, but the end did not come then either. Why? Because his establishment that he had preached throughout the world was not the message of the Kingdom that Jesus had referred to. The one that He had referred to was the one in which the son of man, Jesus, the High Priest, standing in the Holy of Holies before the Ark of the Covenant, would preach throughout the world. When this message of the Kingdom is preached by the 144,000 of the 12 Tribes of Israel throughout the world, then the end will come. I know when this is to be, and we

don't have very much time to raise up the 144,000. If, when the appointed hour comes, we don't have the 144,000 there will be no life left upon this planet, and the blame will be upon our shoulders. In order to have the elect, the chosen, the 24 elders that are now in various parts of the world must preach this message. In order for them to do this, they must be informed of it. THIS IS GUARDIAN'S WORK! --for the good king examines the credentials of the Promised One of God and proclaims Him to his subjects. You are prophesied in the Bible. When you write your Proclamation to the elders--those Baha'is that came under the Guardianship of Mason Remey--it will be a book of proofs; of the Bab, Baha'u'llah, 'Abdu'l-Baha, of the Guardianship of Mason Remey and, of your Guardianship, and those of the Lamb of God standing in the Holy of Holies before the ark of the Covenant. Then religious leaders, government officials, men in high places will throw their lots in with the Guardianship. The elders will translate this book into the various languages of the world and thus bring about the 144,000.

You, my very dear Joseph Pepe Remey, are the mighty angel of the tenth chapter of the Book of Revelation. You are the Guardian of the great thermonuclear holocaust--thus the legs of fire. You place one on the sea, the Great Revelation of Baha'u'llah, and the other on 'the land', Leland. The open book in your hand is your Proclamation. Of course you can use this letter to you or any other of my writings without any Permission from me--unless I should designate it as being personal only to you.

And now, my very dear Joseph, we come to your appointment to the Guardianship. In no way must you or anyone else accept you as Guardian on my say so, or because I accept you, but you and everyone else must accept you on the basis that I accept you, and that is simply that you were the last one appointed by the second Guardian, Mason Remey.

You tell me that you have evidence in Mason's own hand appointing Donald to be the third Guardian and that you hold to that. But then you have the same evidence that before Donald's appointment, Mason appointed Joel Marangella. Why don't you hold to that? It is because Donald was appointed after Joel. Certainly you must be in possession of copies of Mason's directives to the Baha'i world. In one of them, he clearly stated that his last directives and appointments cancel out previous ones that are in conflict with his later directives. Whether or not it is in his own handwriting has nothing to do with it, for no place in the Sacred Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha does it state that the Guardian must appoint his successor in his own handwriting. Shoghi Effendi appointed his successor in a telegram, and we hold to that.

You tell me of your great friendship between you and Donald, and that Donald possesses the spiritual qualities that you found in Mason. This must never be the criteria, for didn't Rex King

have such a magnetic personality and radiate these spiritual qualities that he was able to bring most of the Orthodox Baha'is under his leadership? Besides, Baha'u'llah tells the searcher after truth to shut the door of friendliness and enmity upon all the people of the earth (The Seven Valleys, page 5). The reason for this is that if one has love for a person that person may direct the searcher away from the pathway of investigation. Also, if one doesn't listen to the proofs of his enemies, he may not be able to find the truth, for it may be possessed only by his enemy. Thus, we must be like the true scientist that examines all of the evidence impassionately, and cling to only that which is true. This is what I did, and this is what every person in the world must do if he is to reach salvation.

And now for the denial. This comes from the breath of Satan. The serpent in the Garden of Eden, 'Abdu'l-Baha explains in S.A.Q., is the mind's attachment to the things of this world. This attachment causes man to reject that which God sends down through His Manifestations and Chosen Ones. God wants every man to be heavenly and in His image, but man wants to be earthly and in the image of the animal--thus he rejects the proofs of the Promised Ones.

-23-

Satan, however, is a spirit that seeks a station above his station and leads the elders away from the true ones (Isaiah 14:12-23). This spirit was personified in Rex King and thus the second Guardian, Mason Remey, rebuked him as the Satan of our era. He first resisted me, then he attacked Mason, and then you. He sent a breath of his spirit out into the world. This breath then is picked up later by other deniers. Two have arisen, one very close to me and another very close to you, that have Picked up this foul breath from the atmosphere, and those that come under their breath become sick. The believers, especially the elders, need to be protected from these, and thus the reason for the Guardianship.

In a letter to me, Donald in his denial of my claim hurtles against me the same basis for denial that was hurtled against 'Abdu'l-Baha for His claim by the Arch Covenant-breakers of Baha'u'llah's Covenant, as attested to by Mirza Badi'u'llah and Mirza Shua'u'llah and quoted by 'Abdu'l-Baha in His Will and Testament (Part I, para. 6, page 6 and para. 9, page 8).

Donald in his letter to me quotes the entire paragraph from the Kitab-i-Aqdas which starts with 'Whoso layeth claim...': "Whoso layeth claim to a Revelation direct from God, ere the expiration of a full thousand years, such a man is assuredly a lying imposter..."

In commentary on this paragraph Donald states: "Therefore my feeling is that whosoever lays a claim to seek recognition of his own person and attributes himself titles for the purpose of creating a group of his own is not of Baha'u'llah: indeed such a person is ready to claim for himself the position of intermediary between God and man, such a position existing only with each true Manifestation. Only Baha'u'llah hold such a position in our times, and this will be so for at least a thousand years..."

Notice how he twists the quote from: "Whosoever layeth claim to a Revelation direct from God," to: "whosoever lays a claim to seek recognition..." leaving out: "...a Revelation direct from God". Is not this very same denial of 'Abdu'l-Baha's claim to be the Center of the Covenant, and that of the Branch, hurtled against Him by the Arch Covenant-breakers? (See W.&T., Part I, para. 6, 9) Neither I nor 'Abdu'l-Baha ever did claim to have a Revelation direct from God, but both of us are Promised Ones from God. 'Abdu'l-Baha's mission was to interpret the Revelation of Baha'u'llah and set forth the Charter of the World Order of Baha'u'llah, His Will and Testament. Joshua comes to interpret the prophecies of the seven world religions and to establish the World Order of

Baha'u'llah as set forth in 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament, and this man Donald Harvey has arisen to put me down with the same denial employed by the Arch Covenant-breakers.

I took special note that in your letter to me you did not twist the meaning of this paragraph that starts as follows: "Whoso layeth claim to a Revelation..." with your statement: "... we have been made to believe that fully a thousand years would pass ere another High-Prophet would appear"; and, of course, a High Prophet according to Baha'u'llah is the Manifestation of God. With Donald's twisted version of this paragraph to mean any claim, why didn't he apply this formula of his and of the Arch Covenant-breakers, to Mason Remey, when he made his claim to be 'that personality' that 'Abdu'l-Baha said 'all people would come under his shadow' that the Baha'is were waiting for in 1963 A.D.? Undoubtedly, had he hurtled this missile against Mason Remey, the Guardian would have taken prompt action to correct or discipline him. As Donald was expecting to be the third Guardian, he did not dare to do this. Reflect! Did it ever occur to you that Donald could find no valid refutation of my claim, so he did as the Arch Covenant-breakers had done. Undoubtedly, Donald doesn't want a Promised One, as the former Hands didn't want a Guardian. If so, the next step of Donald's will be to denounce us as Covenant-breakers, as did the Hands with Mason Remey and those that followed him. Being suspicious of his trying to find

some basis to label us Covenant-breakers, no one here has answered any of his letters, and they do need to be answered.

In the interim, Donald has been undermining the Baha'is Under the Provisions of the Covenant with the elders of the Faith. Such appears to be his purpose in a letter that he had written to Mrs. Mabelle C. Timmerman stating: "I know of groups of believers who systematically duplicate many Baha'i books and I have warned them that such copies are to be strictly kept off the streets and public places. The truth is that some have hoped to create thereby friction and an eventual lawsuit and Court test against the other group." This is a dastardly lie! No one here had ever hoped any time during the many years that we have been reproducing these books to create friction and an eventual lawsuit and Court test. The reason that we have been reproducing these books is to teach the Cause of God and deepen in the teachings of Baha'u'llah and 'Abdu'l-Baha. At no time have we ever violated the copyrights. Shoghi Effendi, when he had the Baha'i material copyrighted, had the Guardian to have the final say. Everything that I have been publishing these many years has been through the authority given me by the second Guardian of the Faith, Mason Remey, in a letter to me of October 22, 1961 as follows: "As for my authority from me to publish anything to the Baha'i World--Whatever is in the writings of the Bab, Baha'u'llah or 'Abdu'l-Baha, and what is authentic over the signatures of Shoghi Effendi or of myself Mason Remey--all of this matter that is of accepted Baha'i authority can and should be put forth by both the spoken and written words of the Faithful. <u>No special permission is required</u> but any other matter written by the friends should be carefully weighed to make sure that it conforms to that which is contained in the <u>Infallible Teachings of the Cause</u>..." Faithfully (signed) Mason Remey. He said: "No special permission is required..." The only reason for the copyrights in the first place is so that some one else may not have the Baha'i material copyrighted and then prevent the peoples of the world to have these writings and/or so the Guardian could review the printed matter to see if it had been interpolated or changed. In reality the word of God is public domain, and no special permission is required. To prevent the faithful from spreading the Word of God is like taking an ax and cutting down the tree.

This lie that he told Mrs. Timmerman slanders this community and is not permitted in the Baha'i Faith. She spread this back-biting of our community--innocently of course--when she sent a copy

of Donald's letter to Carlotta Hall here; and to Estelle Cowen, Clyde and Ethel Crane and their daughter, and to Charley Murphy, and God knows who else. She and these other elders need to know the truth. First, that Donald is not the third Guardian. Second, that the friends should be encouraged to spread the word of God.

In the last paragraph of your letter to me, you state: "In the meantime, let the matter of the Third Guardian rest and let each one decide for himself without making a definite issue of it." This may be very well and good, but Donald is very busy undermining the Lamb of God with the elders of the Faith, and it is they that will be bringing your Proclamation to the world thus bringing about the Great Projection of the Faith. They are not knowledgeable in my claim, for the only ones besides those that I have brought into the Faith after I came to Montana, that I have made my claim to is my own family and to the Guardians Mason and Pepe. To Donald I sent copies of our publications only. Should you not arise and make your Proclamation soon, Donald will have insidiously undermined our position with the elders of the Faith and they would not have the information with which they could decide for themselves. It will be like when the Hands of the Faith insidiously undermined the continuation of the Guardianship, for several years, to the Baha'i world before Mason made his Proclamation. Or like when Rex under-mined Mason's position to those who were under his Guardianship. We have been through all of this before, and there is nothing to be gained for the kingdom to repeat this. This is not going to just work itself out. The purpose of the Guardian is to take decisive action and protect the

the Cause of God.

Way back in 1963-64, I wrote Mason of Rex's take over of the N.S.A., but Mason decided to do nothing until Rex had destroyed the Faith under his Guardianship; and later, when he tried to get Mason to go along with him being the regent, Mason then rebuked him as Satan. Had Mason taken action sooner, the proletariat of the Faith would not have been destroyed by Rex. In your own words in a letter to Dr. Opal, Sept 18, 1972, you remark: "Although I have never met Leland in person I have always felt that he has a very acute perception about people because he was the first one to send warnings to Mason Remey about the kind of person R.K. is, you know who I mean, I'm sure. Mason has called him the Satan of the Faith and I was present when Mason cast him out... Leland understood all this some 9 years ago and it is a pity nothing was done then." In 1964, when Mason took no steps to stop this man, I tried to warn the Baha'i Community of what he was trying to do. This is when Mason protested my action as tainted, and rightly so, for it is Guardian business to protect the Cause.

How many times must the proletariat of the Faith be destroyed, however, before the Guardians arise and take prompt action? I have already written you about Donald. If not stopped in his masquerade at being Guardian, he will turn against the Promised One and lose his own soul--and he is now doing just that. Donald has a high station as an elder, and there is so much that he can do for the Cause of God; but not being the real Guardian, he lacks the spiritual within to properly evaluate the real Baha'i situation.

In his blindness he is spreading many false teachings--teachings that are in opposition to those that Mason and myself hold. For instance, he writes as if that apostate Babi Administration of Shoghi Effendi's is to again be instituted under the Guardianship as the Baha'i Administration. He has written words to this effect to many of the Baha'is Under the Provisions of the Covenant. In his letter to Mrs. Timmerman he states:

> I feel it is not possible to erect now The Administrative Order in present circumstances. In fact The Administrative Order has been taken away from this world until there will be sufficient believers of high spiritual stature, At the end of the Guardianship of Shoghi Effendi many believers thought The Administrative Order was the Spirit of Baha'u'llah while in fact The Administrative is only an Instrument of that Spirit...

To the unbiased reader, Shoghi Effendi's words in The Administrative Order of Baha'u'llah which say that the Universal House of Justice and the Guardianship are "the twin pillars" of the Administrative Order should be sufficient to demonstrate that any so-called "Baha'i Administration" without one or the other is not the Administrative Order given by the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha. Shoghi's administration was not Baha'i because it lacked the Universal House of Justice, the sans-guardian administration is not Baha'i because it lacks the Guardian.

Donald undoubtedly recognizes that their administration lacks the Guardian; therefore, he has hope that they someday will set him up over their administration; therefore, he refers to the Covenant-breakers as just misled friends, not accepting that they are no longer Baha'is but apostate Babis and are the 7th head of The Beast. He lacks the understanding that their U.H.J. is but a purely human international institution that was not elected by National Houses of Justice. In addition to this, in order to have a U.H.J., "in all countries a secondary House of Justice must be instituted, and these secondary Houses of Justice must elect the members of the Universal one". The Covenant-breakers didn't even have N.S.A.s established behind the Iron curtain and the Bamboo curtain to take part in the election of their phony international institution, besides the fact that they didn't even have a single National House of Justice. Donald is still back in the understanding of the children of the half-light. He just doesn't seem to have heard a thing that Mason did or said. Rex destroyed the proletariat and now if Donald isn't stopped, he will destroy the elders that are so

precious to God's plan. I am not to get into a dog fight with Donald. He would declare me a Covenant-breaker and cut me off from the elders. By the same token, I don't believe that you should either. I can't tell you what to do, but you need to write your Proclamation right away and send it to the elders.

In order for your Proclamation to be effective, now that Donald has been unfortunately pushed forward, it must be very thorough and at least as comprehensive as this dialogue that has been going on between you and I.

Now I would like to comment on some of the things that you have written to the friends here. The reason being that the correct response to these things is of prime importance.

In your letter to Brent of October 23, you state: "This is why there is such a great problem where Leland is concerned...perhaps one day in the future his claim will make sense to me. Right now, I'm confused and troubled by it". This is due to your faulty attitude towards proofs. The formula that you recite is that of the enemies of God, the denominations and sects--churches--and is not that of the Baha'i Faith, nor of any of the other of God's Revealed religions.

You state:

> All religious writings are full of contradictions. Necessarily so, for if things were easily proven and clearly stated without contradictions then it would be too easy for anyone to accept them. Like a scientific formula which can be tested and proven. That would require no "faith" for true faith presupposes doubt. We must expose ourselves to all of that which is presented and then make our choices. Whenever anyone presents me with a matter which they can outline and give clear "proofs" for, it is then that I am on my guard for such a situation does not exist. Proofs are not what we need. People who try to "prove" something to me rarely succeed.

The whole world is troubled and confused and is about to be convulsed by your formula for arriving at the acceptance or rejection of a religion instead of proofs. They adhere to sound scientific principles and formulas when it comes to secular things, but then abandon these when it comes to acceptance of a religion, or the Promised One of God. Each of the denominations presents a theology (mythology) and then they get masses of people to accept their inventions on 'faith'. None of the sects (churches), offer irrefutable proof that the fabricator of their theology was sent by God. On the contrary, each try to prove the inventor by the invention, and as each conclude that their particular invention is correct and the others are wrong, they all testify against themselves. They each have a gimmick. For instance, the 7th Day Adventist claim they are right because they have their Sabbath on Saturday; the Mormons because they have their church arranged as did the early Christians; the Jehovah Witnesses, because they call on God by His true name, etc., etc. But where does it say in Scripture that Ellen White is to come and that she is to be a true prophetess of God, as 7th Day Adventists claim? Where does it say that Joseph Smith is to come and the Mormon Faith would be the true religion of God? Where does it give the address for his appearance or the date of his Advent? Where do the Scriptures give us the name of Russell, and that the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society would have the infallible guidance for mankind? Where does it give the date for his appearance and the address for his advent? Where do the Scriptures give this information for Mary Baker Eddy (Christian Science)? Or for Martin Luther, or Calvin, or any of the rest of them? No place, they are all spurious. The only thing that it says for anyone of them is that many false prophets shall come and lead astray even the very elect. They are able to put over their theology by the formula that you put forth. 'Believe on faith.'

This is not so with the religions of God. God never sends us a Promised One, a true representative of Him, without irrefutable proofs that He had been sent by God. God then holds the peoples responsible for their acts--either to accept or reject. Those that accept come into the 'heaven' of His Revelation and those that reject go into the 'hell' of being cut off from Divine Guidance. This is so that the Faith of God would be established on the solid foundation of factual proof. In the accept-

tance of the Promised One of God, faith has nothing at all to do with it. Faith only enters after one accepts the Promised One on solid proofs that He has been sent by God, then one has faith that His Divine Guidance, or Revelation, has been sent by God and is true. This is the Baha'i argument!

In the Book of the Iqan, Baha'u'llah tells us that we do need proof. He states, "Why is it that the advent of every true Manifestation of God hath been accompanied by strife and tumult, by such tyranny and upheaval? This not withstanding the fact that all the Prophets of God, whenever made manifest unto the peoples of the world, have invariably foretold the coming of yet another Prophet after them, and have established such signs as would herald the advent of future

Dispensations. To this the records of all sacred books bear witness. Why then is it that despite the expectation of men in their quest of the Manifestations of Holiness, and in spite of the signs recorded in the sacred books, should such acts of violence, of oppression and cruelty, have been perpetrated in every age and cycle against all Prophets and chosen Ones of God?" (Iqan, page 12,13)

The Promised Ones of God must not be accepted by faith, but by the irrefutable proofs (signs) given by God. This is so that no one is to believe erroneously. Faith doesn't enter into the picture at all until the credibility of the Promised One has been firmly established on the solid premise of absolute proof. Only then do we have faith that what the Promised One says is true, like the teachings of life after death, that requires faith, for we can't very easily establish that without dying first.

When the Manifestations of God and chosen Ones of God present their proofs, they are like scientific formulas that can be tested and proven if the evidences are examined with the impassionate mind of the true scientist. For instance, when Moses came to the Pharaoh with His ten proofs. The first was when he threw down his rod of authority and it became the serpent of proof, and the priests threw down their rods, that they claimed for their authority, and they became the serpents of denial; then Moses' serpent of proofs swallowed their serpents of denial. The last proof of Moses was the Passover, which brought the Israelites out of bondage. Their belief in Moses became so firm through these proofs, that the Jews have been observing the anniversary of this Passover for nigh onto 3500 years and they have faith that the Messiah will come and gather the 12 Tribes of Israel from all over the world and re-establish them. Their faith is established upon the firm foundation of the proofs given by Moses for His Advent.

The Christian Scriptures (New Testament), is largely one of proofs that Jesus of Nazareth is the Promised Messiah (Christ). This is especially true of the Gospel of St. Matthew. The prophecy is given in the Old Testament (sign) and the New Testament shows the fulfillment in Jesus. When these proofs are pursued by a true scientific investigator--impassionately investigated, free of all previous notions and detached from friend or foe--this scientist arrives at the-conclusion that Jesus is the authentic Messiah. And authenticity is the criteria of believability. Below are reproduced a few of these signs and their fulfillment in Jesus:

Born in the city of Bethlehem	(Micah 5:2 (Luke 2:4-7	To be called Immanuel	(Isa. 7:14 (Matt. 1:22,23
Born of a virgin	(Isa. 7:14 (Matt. 1:18-25	Ministry preceded by a forerunner	(Mal. 3:1 (Mark 1:1-8
Sold for thirty pieces of silver	(Zech. 11:12 (Matt. 26:15	Crucified with sinners	(Isa. 53:12 (Matt. 27:38
Anointed as prophet of God	(Deut. 18:15 -18 (Acts 3:20-23	Triumphant entry into Jerusalem	(Zech. 9:9 (Matt. 21:1-11

-28-

Couple the above with the date given by Daniel for a Messiah to be cut off in 70 weeks of years from the order to restore and rebuild Jerusalem (70 weeks equals 490 years, as each day is as a year in Bible terminology, you have 490 years from 457 B.C. to the crucifixion of Jesus--490

minus 456 equals 34 A.D.) you have the irrefutable proof that Jesus was the Promised Messiah, for only He fulfilled those prophecies. The above is a scientific formula made by God, the same as any other scientific formula, such as water (H2O). When it is examined by the pure heart of the scientist, one becomes a believer, and he then has faith that everything that He Revealed is from God and true.

The Baha'i Faith has spread around the world on the same kind of irrefutable proof for the Bab and Baha'u'llah as the Bible gives for Jesus of Nazareth. Therefore, we all have faith that what has been Revealed by their pens are the words of God and are true; and are infallible.

The infallible Divine Guidance that I have comes from my being the Promised return of Jesus (not Christ) standing alone in the Holy of Holies, establishing His Father's (Baha'u'llah's) Kingdom. Not being a Manifestation, my infallibility is circumscribed, i.e., the establishment of 'Abdul-Baha's Will and Testament in the World. In this letter to you I have put forth a Divine Theology--how God has put it together--which is infallible. It must be accepted by all people not on the basis of faith that this theology is better than those of the theologians--which are mere conjectures, idle fancies and imaginations--but solely on the basis that I am that infallibly guided Promised One sent by God, for the main purpose to infallibly guide the people, by my explanations and commentaries on Holy Script. This infallibility comes from God, for God never sends a Promised One into this world and then withholds Divine Guidance from Him in His performance of His Mission. Not being a Manifestation of God (He doeth as He pleaseth), my infallibility is circumscribed. This is outlined in Holy Scriptures. Being the Promised Joshua, the return of Jesus standing in the Holy of Holies, being the one that comes from the mountains of the Northwest that returns Jacob (Israel) to God, the Lamb of God with the 144,000, the 7th angel, the man on the White Horse, the Lord of Lords and the King of Kings, I rule until I have put all enemies under my feet, then I become subjected also to the Father. As I am the pre-U.H.J., I am succeeded by the U.H.J. This must be accepted on faith, as put together by the Promised One, who is not accepted on faith, but on the basis of absolute fact that I am the Promised One, that I alone in all history fulfilled the Divine Formula, which is irrefutable proof, when observed impassionately (scientific attitude), which is recorded in Holy Script in signs (prophecies), such as the scientific formula of water, H2O, of which only the Promised One fulfills. God created this Divine Formula so that all 'people can be absolutely sure that I am that Promised One, so they can have faith that my theology is Divine and is the only correct one in this day. Therefore, this is the Day of Joshua.

The U.H.J. and the Guardians also have circumscribed infallibility. Their infallibility is conferred and is outlined in 'Abdu'l-Baha's Sacred Will and Testament. I am also the establisher of the Branch, which is the Provisions of 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament. I am the interim between 'Abdu'l-Baha and the U.H.J. When it comes into being, I, of course, must be submissive to it.

It should be borne in mind that I, the institutions of the Guardianship and the Universal House of Justice have been anticipated by 'Abdu'l-Baha in an allusion He made in a Tablet addressed, long before His own ascension, to three of His friends in Persia. To their question as to whether there would be any person to whom all the Baha'is would be called upon to turn after His ascension, He made the following reply: "As to the question ye have asked me, know verily that this is a well-guarded secret. It is even as a gem concealed within its shell. That it will be revealed is predestined. The time will come when its light will appear, when its evidences will be made manifest,

and its secrets unraveled." When 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament was read, part of the secret was revealed to the Baha'is. These were the children of the half-light. Now the rest of the secret is being made manifest by my fulfilling the prophecies, and by my explanations and commentaries.

Today, as a Baha'i, I, of course, am lowly and submissive to the Guardian. Being the Promised One, I am the admonisher of past, present and future Guardians. To understand this, the Guardians are like the ancient kings of Israel that all of the Israelites were commanded to obey. When the kings were good kings and operated under the laws of Moses as directed by the High Priest, then everything went well and Israel prospered.' When they performed differently than ordained, Israel suffered the conditions of the curse. When a king would err and not listen to the High Priest, God then would send a prophet to admonish him. Both the High Priest and the prophet were under the domain of the king, but blessed was the king that listened to his God sent admonishers.

The Guardians have not been given a 'carte blanche' authority by God for the things that they have been doing. They need to get back to operating entirely within their sphere of operation. All of the trouble in the Baha'i World has come because the Guardians have wandered outside their sphere of jurisdiction. They then became fallible: Shoghi Effendi, when he evolved an Administration which he called Baha'i, and appointed members to a body of a pre-U.H.J.; Mason, when he assumed the role of the Promised One for today. 'Things didn't go as he thought they would.'

Because you are the Guardian, whether you accept it or not, you must be very careful of what you say or do. Everything must be checked to see if it is in accordance with the Revelation of Baha'u'llah, and that you are operating in the sphere of the Guardianship as outlined in 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament. For instance, you must not take things in the teachings out of context and give them a meaning other than the one intended. You quote often a statement made by 'Abdu'l-Baha that: "The man who lives the life according to the teachings of Baha'u'llah is already a Baha'i." Here 'Abdu'l-Baha is not suggesting that this is possible. He is merely admonishing the Baha'is to live the Baha'i life in accordance with the teachings of Baha'u'llah. If this is stated wrong, one may get the idea that he can remain aloof from the Divine Manifestation and His Covenant, and is in no need of the Promised Ones. In no way must it negate the necessity of entering into the Cause of God, or remain outside of it. To remain outside would be to be dead. If a person possessed all of the virtues and practiced them, but didn't have the knowledge of God, he would be dead, for the purpose of all human life is to know God and worship Him. 'Abdu'l-Baha goes into this subject in detail in the last chapter of Some Answered Questions.

I point the above out to you to you especially because of its grave importance and consequences. First, if one should happen to get the idea that he could get his own spiritual development by remaining outside of the Cause of God, and that 'is the only thing that matters in the final analysis', he may not arise and teach the Cause of God, and thus lose his own salvation. Baha'u'llah and 'Abdu'l-Baha tell us:

> Teach ye the Cause of God, O people of Baha, for God hath prescribed unto every one the duty of proclaiming His Message, and regardeth it as the most meritorious of all deeds. Such a deed is acceptable only when he that teacheth the Cause is already a firm believer in God, the Supreme Protector, the Gracious, the Almighty. (Gleanings, page 278)
>
> ...Teaching the Cause is of utmost importance for it is the head cornerstone of the foundation itself. (complete text, W.&T., page 10)
>
> It is known and clear that today the unseen divine assistance encompasseth those who deliver the Message. And if the work of delivering the Message be

> neglected, the assistance shall be entirely cut off, for it is impossible that the friends of God could receive assistance unless they be engaged in delivering the Message. (Tablets of 'Abdu'l-Baha, Vol. 11, page 390-391)

-30-

Second, if one should possess all of the spiritual qualities, and he should get the idea that this is the only thing that matters, he may not feel it important to recognize the Promised One for today and follow His Divine Guidance, and thus become a lost soul and go into the fire along with the Beast and be destroyed or purified with the rest of the sinners. To give you a prime example of this, let us suppose--and I hope that God forbids--that Donald, who according to you has all of those spiritual qualities, should happen not to recognize me and be Divinely Guided by me, he would go into the fire along with the rest to either be purified or destroyed--for, according to his letters, he holds that the great catastrophe that is to be is only that of the crustal shift of the earth, as put forth by Mason Remey, which he said would not be until 1992 A.D. I can assure you that Paris will be destroyed long before that by the great thermonuclear holocaust that is upon us.

I don't want you to get the idea that I am, in pointing this out, in any way diminishing the necessity of living the Baha'i life. Heavens no! For this is the wisdom for the appearance of the Divine Manifestations and the Promised Ones. Therefore, all must turn unto them.

There are so many things that I need to go into, but this letter has become far too long. Perhaps one day in the near future we may be able to be together when we can discuss all of these many things. I have, however, one last thing that I must go into with you now, that can't wait until then, and that is that I don't think you are a coward. You state so many times of your woes, of the vestiges hurtled against you by those who claim to be Baha'is, and that you do not want to put yourself in such a position, i.e., the Guardianship, where you would be a prime target. I am sure that if you really saw that you are the Guardian and that you must arise and make your Proclamation, you would do so. For it must be borne in mind that Jesus said: "That whomsoever shall save his life will lose it and he who shall lose his life for my sake, shall save it." And, "Whomsoever shall come after me let him pick up his cross and follow me." It is also not so long ago that streams of precious blood of the Babis and Baha'is--over 30,000--were shed in this glorious pathway to usher this Most Glorious Cause into this world.

May the Glory of Glories rest upon you, my very dear Joseph Pepe Remey,

Joshua

December 17, 1975

Christmas Eve
December 24, 1975

This is my Christmas message to these that are close to me and my family. The enclosures are of the utmost importance and should be read very carefully.

When the Promised One of God comes He fulfills a Divine formula, which is created by God, and only He who fulfills this formula is the One sent by God. This formula is like the chemistry formula showing all the constituents of a compound, as H2O is the formula for water. As each substance has its own formula, so each Promised one of God has its own formula. Each time we have two atoms of hydrogen and one atom of oxygen we have water, so when ever we have One that fulfills the Divine formula, as recorded in Holy Scriptures we have the One sent by God. This is so that no one needs to believe a false prophet.

When this person makes His appearance He has infallible divine guidance, for God never sends a Promised One to His creatures and then withholds from Him the Divine Guidance for Him to fulfill His Mission. Baha'u'llah tells us, "that all the Prophets of God, whenever made manifest unto the peoples of the world, have invariably foretold the coming of yet another Prophet after them, and have established such signs as would herald the advent of the future Dispensation. To this the records of all the sacred books bear witness." Each Promised One comes in the name for that Promised One, as prophesied in Holy Script. He comes at the address as foretold, so that we may be able to know where to look for Him, and He arrives at the date as forecast; then He proceeds to carry out a preordained mission. This is so that no one needs go astray, and that every one may receive the Divine Guidance sent by God, for only this Promised One that fulfills the Divine Formula has the Infallible Divine Guidance sent by God. Such a One has now come in our day and He is now guiding the pure of heart that are turning to Him.

This message is better understood when you read my message written, in the month of November, 1975, to the Third Guardian of the Baha'i Faith, herewith enclosed.

Dr. Opal joins me in sending you our love, and we are praying fervently for your spiritual attainment.

Knights of Baha'u'llah

Drs. Leland and Opal Jensen

Dr. Leland Jensen
Knight of13aha'u'llah
4117 Colonial Lane

THE BAHA'IS UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF THE COVENANT
MISSOULA, MONTANA 59801

March 1, 1976

Joseph Pepe Remey
Via Malenchini 6
Florence, Italy

Dear Guardian,

With a great deal of joy I heard a few weeks ago that the very dear friends with 'the stone with seven eyes' before them have sent you their invitation to be the key-note speaker at the Open House at the prison on April 25, 1976. This Open House is something that I have wanted to happen for the past five years, and was unable to get. I am sending you this letter to inform you of the great implications of this occasion and the necessity of your acceptance. I base my opinion on my knowledge of what it would mean to the progress of the Baha'i Faith Under the Provisions of the Covenant.

For a long time I knew that the great projection would take place from the 'stone with seven eyes', by the implications of scriptures. For instance, in the 49th chapter of Isaiah, he prophetically tells us that the gatherer of Israel will say "to the prisoners, 'Come forth,' to those in 'darkness, 'Appear' and Lo, these shall come from afar, and lo, these from the north and from the west, (northwest)," And behold! Zechariah prophetically tells us the Lord of Hosts--Baha'u'llah--will bring forth the Branch, or scion, or heir from the 'stone with seven eyes' that was placed before Joshua, which is in the mountains of the Northwest. Zechariah also tells us that the four chariots that are to go out to patrol the earth--to bring the message to the four winds of heaven--meaning to the peoples of the world, or to the peoples of the four winds of the great catastrophe, will come out between two mountains of copper (or bronze or brass), 6th chapter. The two largest mountains of copper, or bronze or brass in the world are also in the mountains of the Northwest--Butte and Lincoln, Montana. Deer Lodge, the site of the 'stone with seven eyes' is just about halfway between these two mountains. Besides, the only real activity in the Baha'i Faith Under the Provisions of the Covenant has thus far come out of the 'stone with seven eyes'.

The administration at the prison is just about to recognize that the prison at Deer Lodge is the prophetically promised 'stone with seven eyes', and the people of Deer lodge want it to be so. So when Jerome went to the administration with his proposal to have this Open House, they readily okayed it This is the last and only time that the prison administration could grant this affair, for the government has built a new prison and all the inmates at the 'stone with seven eyes' will be moved to it by this October. The citizen's committee of Deer Lodge and the Historical Society, some time ago decided to turn this prison into a museum and for several reasons. First, at one time this prison was a territorial prison and is therefore a historical site, which the historical society wants to preserve as it is, and wants to have the theatre that was just recently burned down rebuilt inside the walls, as the clipping enclosed explains.

Second, Deer Lodge is a depressed town. Its only industry is the prison. The businesses in the past have been depending on the ranching trade to make a living, but more and more the ranchers are going to Butte or Missoula to do their shopping because of the bargains in the super marts. Therefore they would like to attract the tourist trade. In their way of thinking, if this prison is really the 'stone with seven eyes' prophesied in the Bible then it will eventually get into the communication media and be ballyhooed throughout the world and people will come from all over to visit this phenomenon, and they will become famous and prosper.

There are several very important questions that they must have answered first, however, and that is, especially, what does the new Guardian of the Faith have to say about all of this. So when Jerome presented his program to the administration he told them that you had told us that you would be visiting us this coming spring and then two or three weeks ago you wrote that you now have all the funds to complete your project and would then be free to come, and that he was scheduling you as the main speaker, they readily agreed for us to have the Open House.

Five years ago a great stir took place in the prison right after I made my Proclamation. I had the airplane fly over the prison taking the picture of the prison for the article of 'The Beast' and Harry Evans had the picture of the Prison painted on a canvas four feet by eight feet and the prison administration has had it hanging in the administration building ever since. He then had post cards of his picture made, and I came out with the article of 'The Beast' and Harry Evans had the picture of "The Beast" drawn by Cloyce Littlelight and had him paint it on a canvas 4' x 8' and had post cards made of that, and a lot of other very important activity in teaching the Faith inside the 'stone with seven eyes' and there was a very large increase in the number of believers inside the walls. Some of these had written to the Guardian receiving beautiful replies, but when I sent my Proclamation printed in the material that we had produced in the prison to the Guardian I never received a reply from him, nor did any of the new believers that from that time on expressed their belief in him and the Faith in letters to him. They were never answered. The last letter that he wrote was one that crossed my letter to him. This he wrote to John Paul. In this letter he wrote that both Dr. Opal and Dr. Leland Jensen would always know what is best for the Faith, but he from that time on never even acknowledged receiving my Proclamation or anything else, sent him. This lack of a reply had a very serious deleterious effect upon the fortunes of the Faith inside the Prison.

Of course, Dr. Opal received many warm letters from you and your explanation that Mason was no longer able to write. But the prison administration was not aware of that. All letters going in and out of the prison are read by the prison administration, and when Mason no longer corresponded with me or any other inmate in the prison the administration began to believe that the Guardian didn't accept me as the Promised One, and that he had cut me off. They then got the idea that perhaps I was just a poor deluded old man, and that the only ones, besides my wife, that believed me were those criminals in prison that I had conned into following me.

This is when the persecution of the Baha'is in the prison began. Both the Catholic and Protestant Chaplains in the prison were strongly urging the prison administration to eliminate 'Baha'i in the prison and they were doing everything they could to oppose us. This was also taken up by the churches of Deer Lodge, from which a number of their ministers came inside the walls to preach. As a number of the guards attended Deer Lodge churches they became antagonistic toward the Baha'is in the prison. In addition to this, the Baha'is under the Covenant-breaking 'Hands' developed strong Centers both in Missoula and Deer

Lodge and these took a very active hand in persuading the prison administration to oppose us. They told them that I and my wife were kicked out of the Baha'i Faith for Covenant-breaking, and that the Guardianship had come to an end and that there was no longer any Guardian, that Mason Remey also was just a deluded old man.

My wife and I were left alone in defending the Covenant and the Guardianship of the Faith by the Guardian's failure in not getting word to the Administration of the prison stating that he backed my claim. When my wife and I came to Montana there were no other Baha'is Under the Provisions of the Covenant in this state. Therefore, there were no other Baha'is in Montana to back us up. Therefore it became a free-for-all to stop the Baha'i Faith in the prison. They didn't dare to close us up outright because of the freedom of religion clause in the Bill of Rights. We would have been in court immediately on a writ had they tried that, and we would have won as very definite precedents had already been set by the Black Muslims, Buddhists, Hindus, and others that have taken prison administrations to court on these same grounds.

They tried just about everything they could to stop us. Among the schemes was one that the administration passed a new rule that for any club, organization or religion to hold a meeting in the prison it would have to have an outside sponsor, or have a guard or other prison official present at the meetings. Then they wouldn't provide for a guard. When we wrote the warden threatening to file a writ in court, he assigned the Protestant chaplain to sponsor our meetings. He did everything he could to disrupt and destroy. He would either come too late to the meetings so we could not have one, or he would refuse to come when we were able to get the meeting room or when the inmates were free to attend. I had a writ made up by one of the inmates and just as we were ready to have it filed, my wife brought Tan and Hal Sixta into the Faith on the outside and Hal volunteered to sponsor these meetings, which he did up until last year when he had back surgery and couldn't do it any more.

This is when they started to persecute individual Baha'is that became active in the prison in teaching and administering the Faith. Thus, my 'Open Letter to Governor Judge'. This stemmed that in a hurry. Not by the Governor taking action, but they were cognizant that I had the power of the press and I used it wisely in public relations by sending the 'Open Letter' to the Montana legislature. Prison salaries and financing is provided by the legislature and any adverse public relations affects their pocketbooks.

When I was in the prison, I suffered a barrage of insults and vicissitudes by the guards and administration. They would have liked to have thrown me in the hole or locked me up on segregation, but they were afraid to. One day the deputy warden told me that he was going to have one of the watch towers demolished. I asked him why, and he told me that then we would only have a stone with six eyes. I told him that it didn't matter as I had already had the 'stone with seven eyes' before me making me the Joshua. He then said that we have to have the antichrist. I told him that I have already pointed out the antichrist in 'The Beast'. He then turned to the head of the finger print department and asked him 'how could this old man be the promised Joshua?' He answered, 'nineteen hundred years ago they didn't think that that carpenter's son could possibly be their promised Messiah either.'

Things have changed quite a bit in the last year. This has come about by the generation of the strong spiritual forces caused by the large influx of new solid believers on the outside into the Cause of God, both in Montana and Wyoming, and their strong support of the meetings in the prison. It is no longer a case of my being a deluded old man pulling a con act, but one of a vibrant teacher establishing God's Kingdom on this earth and bringing forth the Guardianship against his

will with the new friends being so much more firm in the teachings and guardianship than the guardian himself.

-4-

They have now made another new rule that in addition to the sponsor a guard also has to be present in the meetings and this time they see that we have a guard. These guards have been reporting back to the administration what they hear. This has been good for us. Now that the inmates have been in correspondence with the Guardian, the administration is starting to see how wrong they have been in opposing us. Now that Jerome has gone to them with your promise that you would visit us this spring they were very happy to grant us an Open House. There will be food to feed 400 people. Missoula and Sheridan Baha'is have volunteered to assist those in the prison to make this project a huge success. Everyone is doing something and they are all contributing. The Baha'is with the 'stone with seven eyes' before them have sent you an invitation to be the main speaker at this event and they have sent you a check to cover some of your expenses in coming here. This was made solely by the inmates and at great sacrifice by them as they are not in possession of much. Some of them sold their living bodies to the prison research programs in order for them to be able to contribute to your--the Guardian's fund--so that you may become independent and attend to your Baha'i responsibilities. Don't you dare send it back to them. Such an act would be extreme cruelty. These men love the Faith, and their Guardian, and they want him here for their Open House.

The Guardianship needs to become a responsible institution. It must lead the world in accuracy of religious belief. This is what the Guardianship is all about. It must flee from conjecture and myth and its out-worn shibboleth of: 'if it doesn't know what to do, do nothing.'

An inactive Guardianship not only resulted in persecution of the Baha'i Faith and the Baha'is supporting the Guardianship, but has very decidedly prevented the Great Projection of the Baha'i Faith Under The Provisions of The Covenant throughout the world. This may have been good for the Faith, however, for it allowed the Promised Joshua to raise up a large body of believers and three strong centers in Deer Lodge, Missoula, and Sheridan without stifling rulings from the Guardianship, such as would have happened if Donald was the Guardian. He is in opposition to everything that is now being done by the staunch believers all the way from being against the teaching by using the written word, to condemning the Promised One sent us from God. Had Mason not appointed you to succeed him after he had appointed Donald, Donald would have completely destroyed the Cause of God on earth, and in the Great Catastrophe that is upon us, there would be no life left upon this planet.

Besides these strong centers of the Faith and this strong body of active believers, hundreds more have been taught and had become believers, but became inactive by the lack of an active Guardian supporting the activities of the Faith and the claim of the Promised One sent them by God. They are depressed by this sad state of affairs, and it is now starting to affect those that have remained strong.

The Guardianship needs to become as accurate in its calculations and decisions as the scientists that put men on the moon. The Promised Ones of God today have come with such accurate proofs for their missions as two plus two equals four, or as accurate as any scientific formula for a substance or compound, such as the formula of H_2O for water. These can be tested and proved and are not subject to error. Therefore, the guardianship needs to become responsible and acknowledge the Promised One that is alive and with us today that has given proof as accurate as two plus two equals four or that of a scientific formula (see the new edition of 'The Beast' enclosed), and back the teachings efforts of the only Baha'is in the world that back the true

Guardian of the Faith. When this happens the fortunes of the Faith will change overnight and the Great Projection will take place.

You can do something very good for the Cause of God and that is for you to come forth from your cloister and take your seat at the head of the Cause. There

is no way better to accomplish this than to come to the 'stone with seven eyes' at its Open House and make your address supporting the Baha'i activities and the Promised One of God. Although the recognition by the Guardianship of the Promised One would now be latent it would project the Cause of God into the communication media that would resound around the world. The stage is set. The actors are ready. The world awaits you.

The funds are now available to bring you here and we have the means to support and take care of you after you get here.

Some of the Elders of the Faith will be present. All of them, however, must be invited now if they are to attend. These are the ones that came out of the Violation of the Faith with Mason, and are not now staunch supporters of Rex King and/or Joel Marangella. Waiverers such as Jimmy Barrett, however, should be invited. To do this the Open House Chairman, Jerome Hellman, needs their names and addresses, something that I don't have. If you have any of them, would you please send them to Jerome immediately.

My wife and the very dear friends here join me in sending you our love,

Faithfully in El Abha,

Dr. Leland Jensen,
the Joshua

April 9,1976

Joseph Pepe Remey
Via Malenchini 6
Florence, Italy

Dear Guardian,

Your letter of March 19 arrived before I was able to mail you my letter of March 1, which is enclosed herewith. I delayed mailing this to you for I was diligently working on the second edition of 'The Beast', enlarging and revising it for it to be more comprehensive and a better teaching aid, and then having it printed and included along with my letter of March 1. This has just come off the press so I'm sending along with this letter both 'The Beast' and my letter of March 1.

It is imperative that I write this letter to you because there are some issues that must be dealt with and really cannot be put off any longer. I will list them here, but possibly not in the order in which I will deal with them:

1. You have been writing to the friends telling them to stop calling you Guardian.

2. To stop sending you contributions in the name of the Guardian.

3. You propose many Guardians.

4. You propose sincerity as to be the cause of unity.

5. You put forth the criteria for solving problems 'to do nothing.'

6. You defend Donald in his attack upon us in publishing Baha'i material.

The reason that getting into these areas are so important is that if the friends followed your recommendations, they would be going against the Covenant and we are all commanded to be firm and steadfast in the Covenant. Many times you have written that it isn't the person of the Guardian but the Guardianship that we need to be firm in, but for Heaven's sake, Pepe, everyone realizes that we cannot be firm in the Covenant without being firm in accepting the one who is the Guardian, and there is just one Guardian at a time not many of them not matter how many Mason. Remey put on any particular list. It is only possible to be firm in the Guardian by being under the one who is the Guardian, and there is no other way, with all rhetoric aside. When the friends find the one who is that Guardian, they have no other alternative but to call him Guardian and send him contributions, whether he accepts his station or not. You see, Pepe, if we disregard being firm in the Covenant our spiritual assistance is cut off, so please don't try to persuade the friends here any longer from being firm in this Covenant of God by any ambiguities or anything else.

You talk about spiritual unity coming about by being united in sincerity and again, for Heaven's sake, this isn't the criteria that God gave us for world unity

but His Covenant and nothing else. Down through the ages the Christians became divided up into numerous senseless sects and divisions, each being very sincere in their beliefs. God didn't wish for this to continue any longer. Therefore, with His Most Great Pen He entered into a Covenant

with the believers to turn unto 'Abdu'l-Baha after His passing, and Abdu'l-Baha in his Will and Testament set up the Twin Institutions of the Guardianship and the Universal House of Justice and commanded all of the believers to turn thereunto and to nothing else.

I was hoping in my letters to you and by the letters of many of the friends here to you we would be able to induce the Guardianship of the Faith to become a more responsible institution--the one that God had intended it to be--to diligently deal with the problems of the Faith with proper solutions so that the friends may live together with the utmost of love and unity, one for the other. But you, Pepe, and again, for Heaven's sake, have adopted an almost unbelievable criteria for the solution of the problems--when you don't know what to do, do nothing. Mason used this defective criteria with many disastrous results:

1. Right after the passing of the First Guardian, when the Hands broke the Covenant by rejecting the Guardianship by rejecting the Second Guardian of the Faith, Mason did nothing until they had completely brainwashed the entire Baha'i world community with their poison of Covenant-breaking, until that entire diseased body now has been cut surgically, completely out of the healthy body of the Baha'i Faith.

2. When Rex King started taking over the Bahai Faith in 1963 and it became clear and evident to Mason that this was the case, Mason employed this criteria of his and did nothing until Rex was able to again poison those that were under the Guardianship and again split the Faith wide open.

3. Then again when I made my proclamation to Mason in 1971 he did nothing, bringing the administration of the prison and all of those that would have supported the Faith down on me as if I was some poor deluded old man.

Because Mason had a faulty criteria and brought much harm to the Faith, there is no need for you to adopt this faulty criteria and to compound the harm by so doing. If Mason was not sure that I was the one that I claimed to be, and he had become too debilitated for him to come here and confront me, he could have, through correspondence with my wife gotten the information that would have been necessary in order to make a decision or he could have sent you here to talk with me. In fact, there was a number of people that he had appointed as Hands, such as Charley Murphy, that could have come and interviewed me. Pepe, if you are in doubt in the least concerning my claim, certainly the means are available to you to receive all of the information essential for each and every point to become completely clarified. Certainly I don't intend for anybody to make a decision if they have grave doubts in their mind. You can be sure that if the conditions were reversed and you had made the claim to be the Promised One of God and had offered such an overabundance of proof and explanations as I have given you, and I was still in doubt and couldn't get the information that was necessary, you can be sure that I would be on the next plane for Florence.

Now concerning your Guardianship, the way that you have written to me and the friends here shows that you know beyond a shadow of a doubt that you are the Third Guardian. And you in your letter to Brent stating that you have been acting

cowardly and being ambiguous about it brings me to the point of imploring upon you to become more responsible in your position of Guardian. This Cause has suffered for so long and so severely that here in Montana I had to start from scratch. The Cause was at such a low ebb that if God hadn't purposed the Promised Joshua to change the fortunes of the Faith there would be no life left upon this planet. Singly and alone except for the other Knight, locked in a cell in prison, barred from public discourse with all communications being censored, I commenced and now have raised up a whole new body of believers that are trying their best to live the life, to teach the

Cause of God, and above all to be firm in the Covenant of God. Therefore I don't want anyone, including the Guardian, even in the slightest way putting this movement down.

You wrote in your letter to Brent defending Donald's attack upon me and the friends here for publishing the Baha'i material by comparing what we were doing to what that NSA was doing back in 1963 in trying to prevent the Covenant-breaking Baha'is from publishing the Bahai material, and there is all the difference in the world between these two instances. When I was with Mason in 1961, he told me not only was he going to prevent them from publishing the Baha'i material but he was going to sue the NSA in court and take the Temple. When I asked him what he was going to do with the Temple, he said 'sell it, of course'; he said 'the faith needs the money'. What that NSA was doing was not contrary to Mason's lead, but both taking the Temple away from them and trying to prevent them from publishing the Baha'i material is like twisting the lion's tail. The Covenant-breakers have millions at their disposal, they have a battery of lawyers and legal experts and were backed by world opinion--it was like twisting the lion's tail. Any court would be reluctant to render true justice in that type of situation. But what we are doing is something entirely different. It seems that Donald doesn't seem to have sensed the difference. What we are doing is to bring to the people the Word of God that has been given to us by God for that particular purpose. Baha'u'llah never intended that the Word of God be withheld. The only reason for the publishing rights in the first place is so that some enemy of the Cause might not gain copyrights to the Baha'i material and then prevent the Baha'is from using them. Certainly if the Covenant-breakers tried to prevent us from publishing this material, especially with it being done and distributed free of any charge or renumeration, here in this situation we would not be instituting a suit but would be defendants and the sympathy of the courts would be on the side of the underdog, especially as we would be able to prove that we are under the Provisions of the Covenant and they are not and that the Guardianship has the final say in the copyrights. Also, you can be almost absolutely sure that the Covenant-breakers would not institute legal action against us on these grounds for we not only would be sure of winning but the publicity that would be engendered by it getting in the communication media would bring our message to their deluded followers--and this is the last thing that they would want. Right now we are not a threat to them, so they will leave well enough alone. But should we have the great projection as I predict--as we shall have, if the Guardian supports the great projection as we are imploring him to do--then they might come down on us. But then also we will have a multitude of supporters of our own, and some of these will be public figures, government officials, and men in high places, as Shoghi Effendi predicted, to defend our rights.

-4-

Many times you have alluded as the reasons for putting the Guardianship aside at the present, and you state in your last letter to me "if this is not a workable solution, then it must all be put off until one can be found but as things stand, Donald cannot be put aside for surely there was a spiritual motivation for all that has transpired." Also, in other letters you have stated that you have decided to do nothing as you didn't want to cause a split in the Faith. It seems to me that you are trying to protect Donald and as a result the Guardianship becomes irresponsible. You state that you and Donald are together spiritually. If this is as you state, and I have no reason to doubt it, then how in the world could Donald cause a split in the Faith by not going along with you. If you two are as one, there's no difficulty. You know Mason never intended Donald to be the Guardian. He thought he would outlive him, therefore he appointed him to satisfy you and also the rest of the Baha'is as he thought Donald was acceptable to them. But before he passed, he took the medallion from around his neck and placed it around yours--and no matter what you do with that medallion, whether you give it to Donald or anyone else, you are the Guardian of the Baha'i World Faith until you pass on and we can accept no one else. When you protect Donald as you are, you are doing him a great injustice for he has a high station as an Elder of the Faith. When one says that he believes, God immediately sets aside a high station for that individual for him to earn, win, and possess. This is an eternal station that one possesses and can never be taken

away from him. This is won by the exercise of freedom of choice, which is the Pearl of Great Price. Only in this life do we have the freedom of choice. Therefore, only in this life can we win the Pearl of Great Price. In the next life we all advance towards God, each one in his own station, but the station cannot be won in the next life. The hell in the next life is that when one used their franchise in this life, of the freedom of choice, they failed to use it on the side of God and the eternal loss of their station is their hell eternally. For instance, Peter will always be Peter and Judas will always be Judas. Jesus said 'iniquities must come but woe betide them by whom they come.' God has set aside a great station for Donald--that of Elder--but by him masquerading as the Guardian, he is being deprived of his franchise of freedom of choice to attain it. Should he pass in this confused state in the next life he will find that he had lost the Pearl of Great Price and he will look down on you as the one who deprived him of it. We cannot save anyone; we can only point the way. When Shoghi Effendi appointed Mason to be his successor, he turned to his wife, Ruhyyih Khanum, and told her that he couldn't save her, that her salvation was in her own hands. He didn't try to protect her by preventing her from exercising her franchise of freedom of choice, but left the situation to be a test to the entire world. You see, Pepe, that there is so much for Donald to do before he passes, as an Elder of the Faith--and by all means he must be given the opportunity of choosing to go along with the Divinely-appointed institution of the Guardianship by your presenting to him all the facts of your Guardianship. He has already failed by his masquerading as Guardian to recognizing the Promised Joshua by denying him with the same missile that was hurtled against 'Abdu'l-Baha by the arch Covenant-breakers. The sooner that each and everyone recognizes the reality of things the way they are, the better, then

they can make their decision from a sense of clarity. For instance, by Mason Remey remaining silent concerning the Covenant-breaking of the former Hands for several years, these hands and the Bahai world made their decision from the standpoint of confusion, and Mason stated that they were confused--but it was too late for him to de-confuse them.

Dear Guardian, I hope you understand that I am not dictating to you in any way whatsoever, but am pouring out my soul to you for what I think is for the good of the Cause, leaving you the franchise to make up your own mind. The sooner that we get together, the better. The best way to do this is for you to go down to the air office and get yourself a ticket and be with us here the 25th.

Dr. Opal and the friends here join me in sending you our very deepest love and best wishes in your Guardianship.

Faithfully in El Abha,

Dr. Leland Jensen

May 11, 1976

Joseph Pepe Remey
Guardian of the Baha'i
Faith
Via Malenchini 6
Florence, Italy

Dear Guardian:

The open house of the Baha'is Under the Provisions of the Covenant, held with the 'stone with seven eyes' before them, was a tremendous affair. Please find enclosed a copy of the program. The speeches were well-prepared and excellent and followed a continuum leading up to the advent of the Third Guardian and the Promised One of God for our age. There were about 200 present and that number could have been double had the Guardian also been present. Also, the communication media was not invited because of the non-arrival of the Guardian, and as a consequence, we didn't get into the communication media. We did have acknowledgements, however, from a number of very important individuals from the State of Montana extending their best wishes and regrets at being unable to attend, with the Governor and Mike Mansfield (Majority leader of the U.S. Senate) heading the list. We also had a number of letters from the Elders from around the United States that were very sincere and very positive in their attitudes. Later on in this letter, I will quote excerpts from some of these letters. There was no cablegram or letter from the Guardian, however, which was something like a slap in the face from the one that the affair was for.

Since the affair, several letters have been received from you by the friends from around here and on these I must comment. In one of the letters, you express that we must turn to and be obedient to the Guardian and on this we very heartily agree. But here, this must start with the Guardian himself. Unless the Guardian is lowly and submissive to himself as Guardian, the Faith cannot progress. It was something like when I came to the realization that I was the Promised Joshua both by a visitation and by my fulfilling prophecies. How could anybody else in the world be firm in that belief unless I accepted that role that God had ordained for me. I could not shove this role off onto someone else. It was not arbitrary for me either to accept or reject, for I alone fulfilled that Divine formula. I alone had been chosen by God to establish His Kingdom, as I have so aptly pointed out to you so many times. Had I not assumed that role, God would have grabbed me by the forelock and laid violent hold upon me, for we are all within His grasp.

Both you and Donald are in violation of the Covenant for your failure to accept him who is the Guardian of the Cause of God, and you give the same reason for your refusal to be submissive to the Guardian as the Covenant-breaking Hands gave for their rejection of the Second Guardian. When you write: "...it is not important who the Guardian is but rather the Guardianship...", it has the same ring that the violating Hands had in stating that they believe in the Guardianship, but because Shoghi Effendi had no son or left no will, they refused to accept the Second Guardian, claiming that they were firm in the Guardianship with Shoghi Effendi as their Guardian although he was dead and buried. With their Guardian being dead and buried, they proceeded to violate his

directives and by now they have a long list, with the main one being their violation of the International Baha'i Council which caused the Second Guardian to break with them.

When you refuse to accept your role as the Guardian, you not only are unsubmissive to the Guardian but you break the Covenant of Baha'u'llah, and I, the Promised One of God, hereby now command both you and Donald to return to the Covenant and to stop once and for all any further violation.

The Bab, Baha'u'llah, 'Abdul-Baha, and Shoghi Effendi all have made it quite clear that when someone is appointed to serve God by either being elected, appointed, or chosen by fulfilling prophecies that he must serve and the matter is not arbitrary, whether to accept or to reject. Mason had made it quite clear to you from the very beginning of your relationship that you were to succeed him in the Guardianship, and then several weeks just before he passed when he appointed you to succeed him by placing the medallion around your neck and leaving you all of his earthly belongings--which included all of the medallions--he duly appointed you to succeed him and this appointment was not arbitrary for either your acceptance or rejection and you could not possibly shove it off on Donald or anybody else. You state such nonsense, "If Donald dies, I may be his successor? If I die tomorrow or the next day then Donald always has been the 3rd Guardian". This problem cannot be solved in this manner. In fact, there is no problem except your violation. You have been the Guardian ever since the death of Mason, and nobody else, and if you should die without appointing a successor during your lifetime there would be no Guardian of the Baha'i World Faith. Also, you could never succeed Donald in being Guardian for he has never been the Guardian of the Baha'i Faith.

When you break the Covenant by rejecting the third Guardian of the Baha'i Faith, you reject God, and when you do this you not only reject your heavenly Father, but your father that appointed you, that you claim that you love. You state: "when he died, I had no thought in mind but to complete his tomb and then crawl into it alongside his remains (as he wished)." If you should die and crawl into that hole, not only would he reject you in the next life but would cast you out of that tomb. He only intended for you to be buried alongside of him by your being an obedient son. When you reject his wishes, you are a disobedient child and irresponsible.

You not only are disobedient and reject the Guardianship of the Baha'i Faith, but you reject and are in violation of the Twin Institutions of the Cause of God. Not once have I seen in any of your letters where you have been calling upon the friends to be obedient to the Twin Institutions, nor have I seen anyplace

where you have accepted the Promised One ordained by God who is the other embryonic pillar of the world order of Baha'u'llah, which I have already so aptly explained to you in my letter of the month of November. In one of your letters you wrote: "the real problem in the Baha'i Faith--for past as well as the present is that the friends have never learned total and unconditional submission... Mason said something very amusing and which I did not understand or appreciate at the time. He said that 'the friends must accept the Guardian in all he does... even if he should become "ga-ga" in other words "out of his mind"'. This is pure nonsense and should be violently rejected by all the friends. God never intended the Guardian to be a despot, but a president that is synergistic to the other pillar. When Mason made this statement, he made it from the standpoint of the half light, and this thinking has been in error from the very inception of the Guardianship. There are the Twin Institutions and they each function within their sphere of jurisdiction; therefore, we are only to accept each institution functioning within its sphere. Shoghi Effendi stated:

> "It should be stated, at the very outset, in clear and unambiguous language, that these twin institutions of the Administrative Order of Baha'u'llah should be regarded as divine in origin, essential in their functions and complementary in their aim and purpose. Their common, their fundamental object is to insure the continuity of that divinely-appointed authority which flows from the Source of our Faith, to safeguard the unity of its followers and to maintain the integrity and flexibility of its teachings. Acting in conjunction with each other these two inseparable institutions administer its affairs, coordinate its activities, promote its interests, execute its laws and defend its subsidiary institutions. Severally, each operates within a clearly defined sphere of jurisdiction; each is equipped with its own attendant institutions--instruments designed for the effective discharge of its particular responsibilities and duties. Each exercises, within the limitations imposed upon it, its powers, its authority, its rights and prerogatives. These are neither contradictory, nor detract in the slightest degree from the position which each of these institutions occupies. Far from being incompatible or mutually destructive, they supplement each other's authority and functions, and are permanently and fundamentally united in their aims." (Dispensation of Baha'u'llah, page 56.)

Although Shoghi Effendi wrote the above quote, he himself was in violation of it when he had evolved an administrative order; for he had already stated that: "He is debarred from laying down independently the constitution that must govern the organized activities of his fellow-members, and from exercising his influence in a manner that would encroach upon the liberty of those whose sacred right is to elect the body of his collaborators." He didn't see the other institution in its embryonic form; therefore, he took upon himself both roles and commanded the friends to be obedient to him when he made his administration and later when he realized that both institutions must administer the affairs, he created the International Baha'i Council that was to evolve into that other institution. He was only to bring the Baha'i World Faith, according to 'Abdu'l-Baha's Divine Plan, to the entire world by 1963 and then look for the Promised One of God that was to appear at that date who is the

establisher of the Kingdom of God on this earth and the other embryonic institution and then to find out from him what he should do next. Because of his failure to do this, he lost everything. All the Baha'is in the world became Covenant-breakers, except for a mere handful and they had to start again from scratch. Mason first tried to re-establish Shoghi Effendi's administration, but then finding that it was in violation of the Covenant, after it had been taken over by Satan, he expelled it and all that followed it from the Baha'i Faith. But he, failing to recognize the other institution, assumed that he was the Promised One, thus uniting the Guardianship and the other Pillar into one person again and then commanding the faithful to be completely submissive unto him even if he became "ga-ga". How ridiculous. Suppose the Guardian should become ga-ga and should tell me to cut off my wife's head or to commit rape or murder or some other heinous crime, or worse yet to blasphemy against the Holy Spirit or to go against the Covenant as you are suggesting to the friends. Certainly, as a bounty to him, we wouldn't do any of these things. First of all, not only because these are crimes and one of them being unforgiveable throughout all eternity, but purely and simply because the Guardian would be operating outside of his sphere of jurisdiction.

Shoghi Effendi, being the head of the body (the Universal House of Justice), tried to bring forth and establish the body. At the time of the passing of 'Abdu'l-Baha and at the reading of His Will and Testament, it stated that we must be obedient equally to both the Guardian and the Universal House of Justice and it named Shoghi Effendi to be the first Guardian, but there was no Universal House of Justice. Shoghi Effendi saw a multitude of nations united in the League of Nations. This

unification was not a spiritual one, but political, knowing nothing at all of the Revelation of God through His Manifestation, Baha'u'llah. Therefore, this unification comprised an aspect of the Beast for a Beast does not have the Divine spirit. The instructions given to Shoghi Effendi by 'Abdu'l-Baha in His Divine Plan was for him to bring the Baha'i message to the nations of the world by 1963 that were to elect, eventually, the Universal House of Justice. With this completing the Divine Plan at that time, Shoghi Effendi should then have looked for the advent of the Promised One that was to appear at that date and then to synchronize his activities with that Promised One so that the nations could become spiritualized (believers) through the explanations and commentaries of that Promised One, so that at the appointed time they would elect National Houses of Justice which would elect the Universal one.

Shoghi Effendi, however, at the time of his appointment, by not seeing the body in existence, of which he was the head, took on the function of the body to evolve a complicated administrative order which he termed the Baha'i Administration. Thus, he assumed the role of both head and body. Later on, when it became quite apparent to him that in a Baha'i Administration there must be both a head and body working synergistically, he tried to bring the body into existence by setting up the International Baha'i Council which he called the embryonic Universal House of Justice, which was to become activated in 1963 by becoming a World Court on Mt. Carmel. This was to

take the place of the one promised to make his appearance on that date. Being a doctor, I find that the body does not come forth from the head, nor the head from the body, but both come forth from the primal cell which contains both factors. Therefore, with the passing of 'Abdul-Baha and the reading of His Will and Testament, both the head and the embryonic body had to exist at that time for a head cannot exist without the body. The World Order of Baha'u'llah is embryonic until the establishment of the Universal House of Justice, therefore, both the head and the body is embryonic. The primal cell from which this head and body comes forth are the provisions of 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament.

> "The creative energies released by the Law of Bahau'llah, permeating and evolving within the mind of 'Abdul-Baha, have, by their very impact and close interaction, given birth to an Instrument which may be viewed as the Charter of the New World Order which is at once the glory and the promise of this most great Dispensation. The Will may thus be acclaimed as the inevitable offspring resulting from that mystic intercourse between Him Who communicated the generating influence of His divine Purpose and the One Who was its vehicle and chosen recipient. Being the Child of the Covenant--the Heir of both the Originator and the Interpreter of the Law of God--the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha can no more be divorced from Him Who supplied the original and motivating impulse than from the One Who ultimately conceived it. Baha'u'llah's inscrutable purpose, we must ever bear in mind, has been so thoroughly infused into the conduct of 'Abdu'l-Baha, and their motives have been so closely wedded together, that the mere attempt to dissociate the teachings of the former from any system which the ideal Exemplar of those same teachings has established would amount to a repudiation of one of the most sacred and basic truths of the Faith." (Dispensation, page 52)

Had Shoghi Effendi stuck entirely to his sphere of jurisdiction and carried out the Divine Plan laid out by 'Abdul-Baha without creating an administration or an embryonic body of the Universal House and would have looked for the Promised One that was to appear in 1963, he would have undoubtedly lived and he would have been that great Guardian (the Beloved

Guardian) that 'Abdu'l-Baha appointed him to be. Also if Mason would not have assumed the dual role, things would have gone well with him.

By you and Donald neither accepting the Third Guardian of the Baha'i Faith, and by refusing to accept the Promised One sent by God that existed at the time that the Will and Testament was first read, who then stepped forth and was opposed by Satan at the date specified by Holy Writ, who wears the dirty garment, and had the stone with seven eyes placed before him, where He made His proclamation on the date prophesied in the floor of the Holy of Holies of the Great Pyramid, and is now bringing forth and establishing 'the BRANCH', nothing will go right with either of you. In fact, if you refuse to obey my command you'll get sicker than you are. In fact, you'll get like Mason--unable to write at all. The Twin Institutions are synergistic, and

we cannot have the kingdom until you two come into compliance and stop all of your nonsense. All I can do is reprimand you severely, but I am forbidden to take any action against you and I shall not. All I can do then is to turn you back to God and to the father whom you say that you love to chastise you--and terrible is God indeed in His chastisement:

> "According to the teaching of the Prophets, disease and all other forms of calamity are due to disobedience to the Divine command. Even disasters due to floods, hurricanes, and earthquakes are attributed by 'Abdu'l-Baha indirectly to this cause." (Baha'u'llah and the New Era, page 95)

I told you of my visitation in which I was told I was the Promised One. I kept it a secret except for telling my wife until Harry Stroup recognized me on the date given by the Great Pyramid for my Proclamation. One of the main reasons for keeping it a secret has never been told. I am now going to reveal for the first time to you the reason. When this angel, or whoever it was that visited me, told me that I was the Promised Joshua of the 3rd chapter of Zechariah and that I was to bring forth and establish the BRANCH, it also told me something that I could not accept and do not accept today, and that is that I was the guardian of the Baha'i Faith. Therefore, I told the angel to go away and leave me alone. At the time I thought perhaps it may be an evil spirit that was trying to lead me astray, for certainly I had never been appointed by any Guardian in any way to be the Guardian of the Baha'i Faith nor did I or have ever aspired to such an appointment. Later, upon reflection, I came to understand by both prophecy and Holy Writ that the Promised One could not be the Guardian, nor the Guardian the Promised One, and I wrote this to you about a month before Mason passed, that the Lamb does not sit upon the throne but is before the throne, as I am before the Guardian. But now I understand what the angel was trying to convey to me, and it is that I and I alone have been guarding the Baha'i Faith from violation from the time of the angel's visitation. Until now that I have raised a large number of true Baha'is, many that have been writing to you, that uphold and defend the Guardianship of the Baha'i Faith. I do this by not assuming the role of the Guardian or by claiming the Guardianship but by directing everyone to turn to he who is the Guardian of the Baha'i Faith and to the embryonic Universal House of Justice.

In one of your letters, you make it sound like we don't accept Donald as Guardian because we don't want to go along with his wishes. You state: "few people know Donald and it is unkind and unjust to judge him as many are doing." And you suggest that we turn unto him. You make it sound like we reject Donald as Guardian because we don't want to accept his decisions, but our rejection of Donald has nothing to do with the bad manner that he displayed in assuming the role of Guardianship. We certainly didn't choose you because we liked you better or wanted you to be the Guardian, but on the basis that Donald fulfilling the role was yours and Donald's idea, not Mason's. You stated in this letter, "Donald Harvey came to see me shortly after Mason's death

and he would have done absolutely nothing contrary to my wishes. He would surely not have stepped forth without first having come to visit me and I was wholehearted in my convictions that he must assume the

-7-

the role of 3rd Guardian as appointed by Mason..." We would have accepted that appointment made by Mason had Mason not appointed you to be Guardian several weeks before he passed, or that if you could have shown that Mason had appointed Donald again somewhere in that interim of several weeks from the time that Mason appointed you to when he passed on. If this had been the case I would have been addressing myself to him instead of you. As there has been no such assurance by anybody, we have no other alternative but to accept him who is the Guardian of the Cause of God.

My role is to bring forth and establish in this world 'the BRANCH', which are the provisions of His Will and Testament. I am the embryonic Universal House of Justice and must be obeyed as well as the embryonic Guardianship must be obeyed, and we must work in synergism until the Universal House of Justice comes into being and the World Order of Baha'u'llah established in this world, then the Guardianship and the Universal House of Justice will no longer be embryonic, but will also function synergistically as the Kingdom of God upon this earth.

I have given irrefutable proof, and have sent this on to you, that I am the Promised One of God and I thus have the authority to establish the Kingdom of God on this earth. In order to do this, I must bring the Guardianship, for the first time, to the pristine purity as outlined in the Will and Testament and for it to act in its well-defined sphere of jurisdiction only. In order to do this, it has been necessary to write you this letter to jar you loose of your lethargy and irresponsibility. There can be only one of three reasons that you, or anyone else, have not accepted me as the Promised One:

1. You have not pursued diligently the proofs, set forth by your attitude that you have already expressed by your stating that you didn't go by proofs. You stated that there are no proofs such as a scientific formula that could be analyzed and tested; or,

2. You pursued the proofs but have an immature mind. An immature mind is one that would not recognize that the proofs that I had put forth were as a scientific formula such as H2O being the formula of which only water fulfills, or NaCl which only is fulfilled by common table salt, and NaHCO3 fulfilled by baking soda. I pointed out in my proofs that Jesus Christ of Nazareth was the only one that fulfilled the Divine formula for the advent of the Jewish messiah as given in Holy Writ and that the Bab and Baha'u'llah were the only ones that fulfilled the Divine formula for the advent of the twin Manifestations for this age, and that 'Abdul-Baha was the only one that fulfilled the formula of Holy Writ for the advent of the BRANCH and that I was the only one that fulfilled the Divine formula for the Promised One of this day. In addition to this, in the last edition of 'The Beast' that was sent you, we went a step further than this and made this proof so exact by showing how the Great Pyramid exactly confirms these above Divine formulas by the most scientific of all mathematics, and that is by measurement of distances, which were made in rock passageways and chambers that don't expand or contract as they were kept at exactly the same temperature through milleniums. These measurements are within .001 of an inch of error, having been made by very emminent scientists and have been rechecked and

verified many times. These measurements were made and rechecked by such means as measuring

-8-

rods that were kept at constant temperatures from the time that they were made at the department of Weight and Measures of a nation and were used to measure the distances in the Great Pyramid. They were made by surveying instruments, and again by sound and light waves measurements, and its now being attempted by laser beam. As some of these measurements were of a distance of about a block long and as .001 of an inch is no larger than a human hair, science considers these as exact measurements. One one-thousandeth of an inch is at the most a day's period. But now, some of these measurements are down to .0001 of an inch which is only a matter of several hours. As one of the great principals of Baha'u'llah is that science and religion must agree, no religious interpretation, especially that of prophecy, should be accepted by anyone unless it completely conforms with science. The proofs and explanations put forth by this Promised One firmly establishes the Kingdom of God upon this earth by this scientific proof. No one needs to believe in error. The credibility of the Pyramid has not only been established by how it conforms exactly with the prophecies of Holy Writ and by prophecies in Holy Scriptures referring to it, but some of the most emminent scientists of the world have established its credibility by scientific methods being a Bible in stone and a chronological time scale, and being Divine in origin. There is so much that we have established on this, that hasn't as yet been published, but is available in rough draft and may be perused by anyone who is sincere in their investigation.

3. The third reason that my claim would be rejected could be only by the investigator not having a pure heart. That is, the evidences and conclusions although firmly established and verified would be rejected solely on the grounds that it wouldn't conform to the way that the investigator wanted it to be no matter how scientific. For instance, the Christians may still want Jesus to come out of the sky, the sans-Guardian Baha'is want the Guardian appointed by a Will, or a descendant, or by insisting that he make his appointment in writing, or you might want to palm the Guardianship off onto someone else.

The reason that this must be settled now and once and for all is that in inviting the Elders to attend the open house, we sent them the dialogue that has been going on between you and I and a copy of the last edition of 'The Beast', and they may be writing to you and we don't want them to run up against that barrage of nonsense that has been coming from your pen. These people are at a delicate point of their development and recognition. They must be helped by the Twin Institutions acting in synergism. For instance, in quoting from some of their letters that were written before they had a chance to thoroughly investigate these documents, they portrayed the ingredients that are necessary for belief. For instance, Mary Magdalene Wilkins writes: "I know and you will agree with me that it is not part of wisdom for anyone to be stampeded into anything vital to this most precious Cause of God without <u>fully understanding AND ACCEPTING</u> the claims that have been made... it saddens me to learn that you have been imprisoned so wrongfully! but dear Dr. Jensen--if your claim be valid, how else could you have fulfilled the prophecies of "the dirty garment"?" She went on to say that these documents

-9-

would receive fine-tooth comb investigation. Della Emery writes: the contents and subject require more time to study. We have only glanced over the material with not enough time to assist us to make any comments to our thought on the matter. As you have noticed I have included Mr. Emary. We work as a team including each other in all our activities. We accepted Mr. Remey as Second Guardian without any reservations. However, through the time of Joel and Rex appearances we have taken the advice of 'Abdu'l-Baha who recommended we go without religion rather than take part in an administration that is put on questionable grounds. With our background of the Will and Testament neither qualified to fit the Guardianship. As for Donald Harvey we have never received any literature in regards to him. I know we would react to him as to Joel and Rex. All during this time we have never given up being a Baha'i. Now you have opened a new avenue and approach which will require us to spend some time to investigate and pray we will find our longing to complete the "Pillars of our Faith."

My brother, Alfred (not the one you met), that I hadn't seen or talked to in 15 years who is also an Elder, thoroughly studied the documents and completely accepts. He attended the open house, driving all the way down from Chicago and he was overwhelmed by this affair. He said that this is the only real Baha'i activity going on in the world. He said that he was forced to stop teaching the Bahai Faith when Satan took over and sat in the driver's seat, and again when the Guardian became incapacitated and was unable to carry on the Baha'i affairs. He says if he had convinced anyone to become a Baha'i, what would he have done with them, who would he turn them over to? He says now the youngers will have to teach the Elders, and he has gone back to Chicago and to unify the forces there. He never deserted the Guardianship and neither have I, in spite of your writing that I said that I did. I have always been obedient to the Guardian, even when I knew he was wrong, although the Guardian deserted the believers leaving them to shift for themselves. When the Guardian had stated that he was that Promised Personage that was to appear in our day as prophesied by 'Abdu'l-Baha, which refers only to me, I did not use that quote to refer to me because I couldn't go against the Guardian, but when I was writing a very important document--which will become the third edition of 'The Beast'--I needed to use this prophecy but I knew I couldn't go against the Guardian, so I got on my knees and I prayed 'O God, thou knowest and I know that Mason is not that promised one, and thou knowest and I know that I need to use this for this document, so I pray you, O Lord, to have Mason retract that statement so that I will not be going against him in using it.' Within a month after I made this prayer, Mason passed on to the next life, making it evident to all that he did not fulfill the provisions of that Personage so that I was free to use this in my writings. However, at no time did I ever think that Mason was ga-ga. He was just getting too old to function in his entirety and I was too embryonic for him to do anything about it.

Now that we have a new Guardian, it is imperative that this Guardian becomes a functioning Guardian. Therefore, I have issued my command unto you for you not only to become submissive unto the Guardianship of the Faith but unto that other institution that is also here in embryonic form. The demands of The Baha'i Faith Under The Provisions Of The Covenant brings me not only

to command you to become obedient to the Provisions of the Covenant, but to work in complete harmony and cooperation with him who is the Promised One of God for this day. Therefore, I demand that you work in synchronization with my efforts to establish the provisions of 'the BRANCH' in the world. I had written to Mason requesting that he send me the names and addresses of those that had come under his Guardianship and I have also made this request to you. In both instances, my request was completely ignored. Therefore, for the propagation and good of the Cause, I hereby demand that you send to me a copy of this list. From this list will come forth

24 Elders that will be submissive unto him who is seated upon the Throne and who will be highly instrumental in establishing God's Kingdom upon this earth (Rev. 4:4 and 10). We are now at the time when these Elders are to come forth.

Some people may think that the body is not to command the head to do anything, but this is not so at all. In the animal, the body commands the head in almost all of its activities. For instance, when the body is hungry it sends a message to the head and the head takes on nourishment for the body; or the body may become tired, another demand is sent to the head for rest, so the head causes the body to lie down to rest. If the head fails to heed the demand of the body, the head becomes sleepy and goes to sleep, and the body gets the rest that it needs. After the body is rested, another command goes to the head and the head wakes up and the body again becomes active. The same thing is true of the type of government that we have in the Baha'i Faith. For instance, a similar government to the Baha'i Faith is the United States of America which has a central government over 50 states--which is also composed of Presidency and Congress. Congress directs the affairs of this country. It makes the laws and ordinances and then it sends them to the head for his signature and enforcement. Should the head refuse to sign the bill or veto it, the measure then is sent back to the Congress and they override the head's veto if they want. When Congress passes a bill, the executive enforces it. If the head fails to carry out its functions, it then becomes impeached by Congress. A case of this nature has just taken place in the American Government, in the case of President Nixon. In the Baha'i Faith, the president cannot be impeached, but the body can override the veto of the Guardian.

In taking your position at the head of the faith, it is very important for you to become very knowledgeable in the Baha'i Revelation and then make your interpretations from the standpoint of a thorough knowledge after much reflection and prayer. Your last letters portrayed that you knew very little of religion, much less being knowledgeable in the Baha'i Faith. You may be knowledgeable in certain practices and observances as put forth by the Catholic faith, you may even know the Catechism by heart, but no real knowledge of real religion. Should you make interpretations of the Baha'i Faith speaking off the cuff from your background or feelings, very much damage could be done to individuals and the Cause in general. Therefore, the members of this body--The Baha'i Faith Under The Provisions Of The Covenant--have been strongly urging you not only to recognize yourself as the Guardian of the Baha'i Faith but to come to the International Baha'i Center here and learn the faith firsthand. Let us hope that you do this without further delay.

-11-

The whole world is in violation of their Covenant. The Jews had failed to recognize their Messiah and have now failed to recognize the return of their Temple and the return of their Messiah--the High Priest--standing in the Holy of Holies; the Hindus have failed to recognize the return of Krishna, the tenth Avatar; the Zoroastrians the Shah Brahram and the Saoshyant; the Buddhists, the fifth Buddha, the Christians the return of Jesus Christ; the Muslims, the Mahdi and the return of Jesus Christ; and the Baha'is, all except the Baha'is Under The Provisions Of The Covenant, have broken their Covenant and have failed to recognize not only the Guardianship but that other Pillar, the Promised One of God. Because of this, God is going to punish the Covenant-breakers by the four waves of the great catastrophe prophesied to come in the Holy Writ. Therefore, it is imperative that you, in taking your seat on the Throne, denounce as Covenant-breakers all of the

Baha'is that do not accept the Twin Institutions of 'the BRANCH', as I am commanding you to accept in this letter, so that all of the peoples of the world will eventually be brought back under the provisions of their Covenant. If this is not done, there will be no life left alive upon this planet.

Faithfully in El Abha,

Dr. Leland Jensen

(406) 549-4300

Dr. Leland Jensen
Knight of Baha'u'llah
4117 Colonial Lane

THE BAHA'IS UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF THE COVENANT

MISSOULA, MONTANA 59801

September 18, 1976

Brent and Diana Mathieu
408 Leoine
Wichita, Kanses, 67213

Dear Brent and Diana,

This is just a short letter. I am so busy trying to get all of my work done that I don't have anymore time to write. Enclosed please find a copy of some of the material being sent out by Rex. This was sent me be Mary Magdalene.

I am happy that you are starting to see the scope of Naturepathic-medicine. You are gettin g the best education in the world. In regard to naturopathy's and homeopathic differences, Opal was refering tothe definition of hoeopathy --"The doctrine or theory of curing diseases with very minute doses of medicine which in a healthy personwould produce a condition like that of the disease treated." That part of hoeopathy--the US Homeopathic Pharmacology--is phyto-therapy, and in reality is natuopathy. However, it is good to learn homeopathy. It has its place in the healing scheme.

Pepe has been writing about the same things that he has written to you to the friends here. He is insecure and holds to the father image. He does not go by facts but by personalities. He accepted Mason, not by the proofs, he presented, but he was enhanced by his personality. He now has transferred his affection to Donald for the same reason he accepted Mason. Donalds ambition is to become the head of the bogus UHJ of the Covenant-breakers. To start over from scratch, as Mason Remeysaid, is too much for him to accept. He thinks if we do nothing to offend them the Covenant-breakers would some how accept him as the Guardian. He hasn't detached himself from that defunct 'Babi Administration ' of Shoghi-Effendi, that Mason Remey expelled from the Baha'i Religious Faith. He still believes in that administration--that it will become the World Order of Baha'u'llah--so he wants to be at the head of it when it is established in the world. Pepe goes along with this, for he and Donald had made a pact between them that Donald should assume the Guardianship and that Pepe is to succeed him. Pepe is afraid to affend Donald or to go against him in any way, as he would then lose out in succeeding him.

Pepe doesn't want to really offend me either. He wants the friendship of the Baha'is under the Provisions of the Covenant, and he would like for them to come under his and Donald's sceme. Neither he nor Donald want the Promised Joshua. They are like the 'Hands' that didn't want the continuation of the Guardianship. Pepe discounts my claim by stating that the Bible came to an end with the advent of the Bab and Baha'u'llah, and that he no longer believes in it. I don't know how he can think that way when so much of the Bible hasn't been fulfilled as yet, such as, the 1000 years of peace and then satan being left loose for a little while.

By his no longer believing in the Bible, he doesn't believe the elect (144.000) will follow the Lamb no matter where he goes. This is good,for Donald is just another tomb to be buried in. Neither he nor Pepe have any real conception of theBaha'i Faith, or religion in general for that matter. They both were raised in the Catholic Faith, where the Christian religion wasn't taught. They both will have to go through trials and tribulations until they resurrect from their tomb, that they crawled into.

With the very best wishes to my very very most beloved friends I send you my Baha'i greetings and love.

Faithfully in El Abha

Dr. Leland Jensen

(406) 549-4300

Dr. Leland Jensen
Knight of Baha'u'llah
4117 Colonial Lane

THE BAHA'IS UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF THE COVENANT
MISSOULA, MONTANA 59801

Mary Magdalene
P.O. Box 280
Granville, Ohio 43023

March 15, 1977

Dear Mary Magdalene,

I thank you very much for a copy of your document to the NSA. And also for the copy of the excerpts of the 'haifa notes, of May and Mary Maxwell. I also have your letter of February 28 and March 4.

I'm rushing to answer this letter because I feel it is important to comment on these notes of Shoghi Effendi. I have written on these subjects in my manuscript but isn't as yet published. It requires editing before I publish it. I have been explaining these subjects in length for a number of years in firesides, but now with the coming of the elders it is necessary that I comment on these subjects by writing them down. In your contacting the other elders, I'm sure that these things are bound to come up. They are the things that have caused much confusion.

It seems to have been most difficult for the friends to change from the first to the second guardian. Most of the believers became violators of the Covenant, because they couldn't make the change. Those that did come under the second guardian, however, found it difficult to accept him completely and to be obedient to him when he was at variance to what Shoghi Effendi had said or written. Thus, most of the friends deserted him because of this. When Shoghi was guardian I was obedient to and believed in him, but when Mason became guardian, I became obedient to him, for Shoghi was no longer the guardian.

Mason explained that whenever he made a decision that was contra a previous decision of his that the previous decision became void and we should only hold to the last decision. With this same reasoning, when Mason made an explanation that was at variance to Shoghi, we were to go by the later decision, for Shoghi was no longer guardian. Mason's explanations or commentaries supersedes that of the first guardian.

1

An example of this: Carter is now President and he is changing things and explanations that were made by Ford, Nixon, and previous presidents, and we are obedient to these changes.

Baha'u'llah established the doctrine of the infallibility of the Manifestations. His infallibility is inherent. He is like a mirror reflecting the sub. His infallibility is through the Holy Spirit. When we turn to him, we receive a ray or a breath of the Holy Spirit. Through this breath we become inspired and reflect his light to a lesser or greater degree. We become a mirror reflecting a mirror that reflects the sun. To the degree that we reflect the Manifestation without allowing our own likes and dislikes and wants to interfere----purity of heart—the more infallible becomes our inspiration. So there wouldn't be any confusion, Baha'u'llah appointed his son "Abdu'l - Baha to

be over all other interpretations of the others that were inspired. 'Abdu'l-Baha, because of his closeness to Baha'u'llah and because of his purity of heart perfect exempler of the Baha'i life, Baha'u'llah said of him that his inspiration had reached perfection.

For the same reason that Baha'u'llah appointed lAbdu'l-Baha----to avoid confusion 'Abdu'l - Baha set up the guardianship. Shoghi was inspired. So was a multitude of other Baha'is. We all turned to Shoghi because we were all instructed to accept his inspiration to avoid confusion (Will Testament). Therefore, with the passing of Shoghi, and Mason becoming the active guardian, this loyalty and obedience was to shift to Mason, even if his decisions were in conflict with his previous decisions and those of Shoghi Effendi. Most left Mason because some of his decisions were in conflict with Shoghi's. Shoghi received the inspiration that was essential for his day, and Mason's inspiration was for a later period. Just like Jesus changed things that Moses had set up and Baha'u'llah had changed things that Jesus had set up. This does not mean that Moses or Jesus was not infallible because Baha'u'llah had changed things they had established. Until the third guardian takes his seat, we must all be obedient to the decisions of Mason. I receive inspiration, but it is subjected to Mason's decisions. The inspiration that I receive is to establish the kingdom--the UHJ and to get the guardianship back on the right track, so to speak. My inspiration is different. It is in a different sphere than that of the guardianship, just like the infallibility of the UHJ is in a different sphere

2

than that of the guardianship. Both I and the guardian operate in two different spheres of jurisdiction. I only have infallibility in mine and he, in his. When one of us leaves our sphere of jurisdiction, then we cease to be infallible. This infallibility may be superseded by future UHJ's and guardians.

When Shoghi Effendi set up his administration, he made a mistake, as that was out of his sphere of jurisdiction. That is why Mason expelled Shoghi's administration, because it was apostate from its inception. Thus, he called it Babi.

When Shoghi created an apostate administration and called it the Baha'i administration, he created an apostate religion and led the Baha'i world astray. The Baha'is believe that to be expelled out of Shoghi's administration is tantamount to being expelled out of the Baha'i world faith or the kingdom. Therefore, when Mason parted with the Covenant-breaking hands, who had usurped control of the administration, and the hands expelled him from their apostate administration, the mass of the believers then believed that Mason Remey broke the Covenant and went out of the cause of God.

This new religion, the apostate Baha'i faith, thus became the seventh head of The Beast and is in opposition of the true Baha'i faith. This apostate religion of Shoghi Effendi became part of The Beast when he had it incorporated under the laws of the various states and nations. It is now in competition with the other religious systems rather than fulfilling them.

By incorporating his administration it became a system within a system, like any other religious system. What Baha'u'llah brought was a religious system which unites and fulfills past religious systems -- the complete organization of man. By doing so, Shoghi's apostate system stands in opposition to Baha'u'llah's kingdom. Not just because it has been taken over by the hands, but because it was apostate from its inception.
This doesn't mean that everything that Shoghi Effendi said or did was apostate and in error. That which he wrote that now stands in opposition to Mason and what I am now saying and

establishing should be disregarded. For instance, on your visit to him, and in his 'haifa notes' to you concerning his administration and the lesser peace going side by side for about

3

eight hundred years and then merging together, is out. This is not the way that it is going to be at all. Mason wrote that Shoghi, being an Easterner, he knew very little of what St. John, the divine, meant in his visions in the book of Revelation.

In commentating on the 'Haifa notes of May and Mary Maxwell that you sent me, I am numbering the paragraphs so that I can go through them in the order that you gave them to me. Instead of repeating the paragraph, I will just refer to it by number. Shoghi belonged to the half-light. I am commenting on these notes to bring us into the full-light.

In El Abha

Leland

P.S. Pepe is not to have a visitation telling him that he is the third guardian. He must accept the guardianship solely on the basis that he was the last one appointed by Mason. If it were otherwise, then every person in the world might demand a visitation before they accept him. All are held responsible in accepting the guardianship by appointment only.

4

Granville, Ohio
March 4,1977

Dear "Knights of Baha'u'llah", Leland and Opal:

When I ponder that you are the only two " Knights" in the World under the .provisions of the ovenant - 1 am stunned! And it seems to build a fire under me to try to protect you from needless upsets.

As a result - I have been propelled by urgent spiritual forces to winnow out certain ones of the May Maxwell Notes and get them off to both of you in a hurry! Haven't had time to do Volume two but finished Volume one at eleven P.M. last night.

Volume one is the more urgent. Have had an extra copy made for Amy and Jean, only. If you want more made - that must be your decision.

Had hoped and planned to devote the Fast to intensive study of "The Beast." But urgent spiritual forces said this "Excerpt" version of Mrs. Maxwell notes came first.

Amy and Jean will be here for consultation tomorrow P.M. They have been very busy. I am eager to hear the letter they have written to Pepe. I wonder how long it will be before Pepe has a "spiritual" experience that will give him the same certitude that you both have?

Imagine! Being responsible to God far the correct "interpretation" of the Most Holy Revelation! It is enough to terrify the stoutest heart!! I have great sympathy for Pepe. On the other hand-I don't see how Joshua can ever f unction effectively - without an active Guardian. Then - I have to quiet my heart by remembering that this is the Cause of God Who is Omnipotent and Omniscient. He has His own time table for everything.

I hope the Rueffertts shared that clipping I sent them - with you and the friends. I thought it was very encouraging.

Tomorrow the President will be on the air - hopefully to "hear from the people." We three shall say the Prayer for America - and other potent prayers.
"LET THERE BE LIGHT!" keeps running thru my mind over and over again
.
"0 Son of Existence! By the Hands of Power I have made thee, and by the Fingers of Strength have I created thee. I have placed within thee the essence of My Light; therefore depend upon it and upon nothing else, for My Action is perfect and My Command has effect. Doubt this not, and have no uncertainty therein." –Baha'u'llah, "Hidden Words."

May these "Excerpts" bring Light.

Lovingly - in His glorious service,

5

EXCERPTS FROM

HAIFA NOTES

of

Shoghi Effendi's Words

Taken at Pilgrim House Table during the Pilgrimage of
Mrs. May Maxwell and Miss Mary Maxwell

January, February, March
1937

(Although "Pilgrim" Notes do not have the same status as the official words of the Guardian - nevertheless they are of. value. These - particularly so - because on the afternoon that Mrs. May Maxwell was a guest in our home - she told me that Shoghi Effendi, himself had corrected these notes.

Mary Magdalene Wilkin,

From Volume I .

1. "Every religion has its mysteries - it must, because it is perfect from God and we are human, hence mysteries must exist for us because we cannot encompass religion, it not being man-made." --page 1.

2. "Confucius and Laotze were reformers, not Prophets. The remnants of Sabianism are the idolaters of Africa, it appeared in Mesopotamia. The religion of Abraham was revealed among the Sabians just as Jesus appeared among the Jews. All prophets have had followers; Hud, for instance, but the followers have ceased to exist." --page 1.

3. "Buddha and Krishna were the Prophets of Buddhaism and Hinduism, but all their authentic teachings have been lost. In the case of Sabianism, we do not even have the name of the Prophet. Sabianism, Hinduism, Buddhaism, Zoroastrianism, Judaism, Christianity, Muhammadanism, the Bábi religion, and now the Bahá'ís"...Page 3.

4. "The Báb, Bahá'u'lláh, 'Abdu'l-Bahá and the administrative order are the correct way of mentioning the Cause. The administration was conceived by Bahá'u'lláh, but matured in the womb of the Master's mind. Bahá'u'lláh is its Father, 'Abdu'l-Bahá , its Mother. The Guardian is the interpreter, the House of Justice the legislator. Formerly all other Faiths had one person as these two things; the Caliphate, the Primate and the Pope. Revelation has three aspects; God the Revealer, the Prophet, and His successor appointed by Him. The Guardian may be the heart, but the heart is part of the body, the Administrative Order is the body." - page 7.

5. "Bahá'u'lláh has come primarily to organize humanity and this cannot be done without Justice." - page 10.

6. "Sinlessness is like the rays of the Sun, inherent . It can be compared to the light of the Sun. Sinlessness means free from error, which is infallibility. There are two kinds of infallibility, one derived, the other inherent. In the case of the Sun, the Manifestation, it is inherent. The other, derived, is like the Moon. (Moon is like the Master; the Satellites, the Guardian and International House of Justice) but they receive their light from the Sun. The Master's statement in His Will makes it clear that they are under the direct guidance of Bahá'u'lláh and the Báb. In this connection we must not think of the Báb as a part of the Bahá'í Dispensation, but the Báb's Dispensation. As they are both Manifestations the infallibility is derived from two independent Sources. Because infallibility is of two kinds it does not necessarily imply being a Manifestation. The Master is all-knowing, but not the Satellites, the Guardian and the International House of Justice, they are neither all-knowing nor perfect as the Master was. Perfection and omniscience are the attributes of the Master and these are not inherent but derived.
The Master is essentially human, the Prophet essentially divine. The Prophet must assume the human form, the human shape in order to reach us. Divinity is not incarnation. Divinity means manifestation, revelation, the mirror. The Master is essentially human but had the attributes of the Prophet. This is the thing that makes Him a mystery. - page 12.

7

7. How can you believe a human being is perfect and all-knowing, this is the paradox - when one starts by saying the Master is human not divine and has the attributes of the Prophet. This is a mystery." page 13.

8. "The Cause of God has always been born in the East. The Administrative center has shifted to the West and then been reflected back into the East. Thecivilization begotten by the Faith was born in the West. Hence the Sun of civilization appearing in theWest: "O Beauty of God, unveil Thy Face that the Sun may arise from the West," says Bahá'u'lláh in one of His Odes. The unveiling took place in the East, but the Sun of the Civilization of the Faith arose in theWest. There is a Muhammadan tradition that when the Promised One appears, the Sun will rise in the West." page 14.

9. "The Visitation Tablet for the Tombs of the Báb and Bahá'u'lláh is in three parts; the first part was revealed by Bahá'u'lláh to a believer who could not make the Pilgrimage. A few days afterthe Ascension of Bahá'u 'lláh the Master asked Nabil to arrange selections to be chanted in the Tomb of Bahá'u'lláh. Of the Tablet of Visitation the first part is not addressed to God but to Bahá'u'lláh Himself. The second part is a prayer revealed by Bahá'u'lláh addressing God and the remaining paragraphs refer again to Bahá'u'lláh and not to God direct. It has been used ever since as the Visitation Tablet." -page24.

10. "Referring to the promises made in the "Son of the Wolf" in the last pages (he who says Alláh-u-Abhá and counts forty names on the shore of Akka , etc.,etc.,) those promises are true forever, not only for Baha'u'llah's lifetime." - page 26.

11. "Page 12 of Epistle to the Son of the Wolf: Book of Fatimih referred to was a book which the daughter of the Prophet,Fatimih, saw revealed to her in a dream by Gabriel. She was overcome by grief after the death of her husband,Ali, the martyrdom of the 3rd Imam Husayn, and the death of the 2nd Imam Hasen, both of whom were her sons, as well as the death of her father the Prophet. TheAngel Gabriel revealed words of consolation to her which, however, were never known; and also promised her that from her issue the Promised One would appear. Shi'ih tradition believed that the Promised One would bring these words again. When Bahá'u'lláh revealed the Hidden Words, He called them the "Book of Fatimih". They were revealed before His declaration. Later they became known as the "Hidden Words" because they were hidden all the centuries between Fatimih's vision of them and the appearance of the Promised One." -- page 26.

12. "We believe in the trinity; inGod, the Prophet and the Holy Spirit, but not as the Christians do. To us it is heresy because we believe that the sun, the ray and the mirror always remain each themselves. The mirror never becomes the sun, or the ray the mirror, or the sun the ray. So God, the Holy Spirit and the Prophet are each distinct and Their relation that of the Sun, the ray and the mirror." -- page27.

13. "We must not be afraid to say we have doctrine; all that is in the "Dispensation" is doctrine. We have doctrine, but no dogmas; we have mysteries, but no superstition.

8

13 "The f riends do not realize that some of the passages in the "Gleanings' were written by Bahá'u'lláh as a Bábi, before He decla red Himself. "Gleanings" ,page 73, refers to Himself who will be manifest. When He says "We", He means we Babis; "As well as those who shall come after Him till the end that hath no end..." refers to the Prophets who will come after Him, once He hasdeclared H imself." --page 29.

14. "Jesus abrogated two laws of Moses, Sabbath and prohibited divorce. The Master explains - Tablet to Miss Rosenberg - that monogamy was not taught by Jesus. The Gospel prohibits divorce but says nothing about monogomy. The Fathers of the Church made it a law, but Christ never did. There was polygamy in H is days, and it was not prohibited., among the early Christians. Then they not only established monogomy, but said that celibacy should bethe rule.When Jesus had not even enjoined monogomy, and had tolerated polygamy, the Church Fathers went so far as to establish celibacy." --page 29.

15. "The Qur'an prohibited polygamy, but the the commentators misinterpreted the text.The text says polygamy is conditioned upon Justice, in another passage Muhammad says Justice in these circumstances (i.e.polygamy) is impossible. So ~~I think~~ wesee that Islam is a step in advance of Christianity. The mission of the Bahá'ís in proving Islam is a further step in Revelation than Christianity, must cite this evidence." -page30.

16. "We have to consider the Aqdas in the light of the authorized interprete the Master. Bahá'u'lláh in a passage says marriage with two wives is conditioned upon Justice. The Master says in a Tablet to Miss Rosenberg, that Justice is impossible, (to be just to two wives).It is just like the Qur'an. Both the Qur'an and the Bahá'í teachings are a step fu rther than the Gospels. The missionaries, the enemies of the Cause will quote the Aqdas and claim we do not advocate monogamy. Then we must quote the Master's Tablet. Bahá'u'lláh says in the Aqdas, "Refer ye to what is not in the Aqdas to the Most Great Branch; and ~~and~~ in the "Tablet of the Covenant,(Kitáb-i-Ahd) He quotes this passage of His and says the Master is that Branch. The Church Fathers had no right to prohibit what Christ had not prohibited, and yet they went a step further and established celibacy." --page 30.

17. "It is better not to change the personal pronouns in saying the prayers, (from me to us, my to her,etc.,) but leave them exactly as revealed. However before we s ay the prayer w e c an a ddress a few words to God saying the prayer is on behalf of such a person or such a group, and then read or say it as it is in the text." --page 31.

18. "Some Answered Questions" page 42,Chapter XII: "And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:" The words "rod" and "Branch" are one and t he same thing in this sentence, it is a repetition of the same thing and refers to only one thing and this is Bahá'u'lláh There are Tablets revealed by Bahá'u'lláh, (not yet translated,) in which He refers to Himself as the Branch, but He means by this the Branch of the Tree of Divinity. This chapter in Isaiah does not refer to the Master at all but to Bahá'u'lláh.The Manifestations are all branches that grow out of the Tree of Divinity, as They are all the Rays of the Sun. When Bahá'u'lláh refers to Himself as a Tree, then the Master is the Branch of that Tree,(see "Bahá'í Scriptures," page 256,paragraph 529;) "Verily, the Branch of Command hathsprung from this Root." On page 76, in Chapter XII. of "Some Answered Questions," the Master s ays: "Universal peace and concord will be realized between all the nations, and that incom-

9

18. parable Branch will gather..."etc. Surely the friends must see that He, 'Abdu'l-Bahá , could not refer to Himself as "that incomparable Branch." Mr. Kinneyknows more than anyone else t he tone of the Master and that He would never refer to Himself as the "incomparable Branch." The term "Lordly Branch" refers t o Bahá'u'lláh, (also page 76.) This means the Branch of Divinity, Abdu'l-Bahá is the Branch of the Manifestation. The friends read the writings but they do not ponder them enough. --Page 32.

19. In "Some Answered Questions," Chapter XII, page 73, we find that the Master shows that the prophecy of Isaiah, Chapter II, verses I-IO, not only proves that the "Branch" from the stem of Jesse did not refer to Christ but to Bahá'u'lláh, but also states the immaculate conception; "This rod out of the stem of Jesse might be correctly applied to Christ, for Joseph was of the descendants of Jesse, the Father of David: but as Christ found existence through the Spirit of God, He called Himself the Son of God. If he had not done so, this description would refer to Him." Moreover, the prophecies were not fulfilled at that time. Universal peace did not come into existence at the time of Christ. In the word "but" the Master makes the immaculate conception quite clear. In a Tablet that has not yet been translated from the original Persian, the Master says the conception of Christ was extraordinary, against the natu ral law. He defines the natural law and says it wa s not according to this law.

20. The Bahá'ís must accept the immaculate conception.
Every religion has its mysteries.
The Virgin Mary's perplexity was not due to shame, but because she could not explain her condition. The Iqan, where Bahá'u'lláh refers to Mary as "that mild and immortal countenance", if she were not blameless, how could He refer to her in such terms?" "Mild" here means the essence of chastity. But even if Bahá'u'llah and the Master had not said these things about the immaculate conception, to a Bahá'í the mention of it in the Qur'á n would be quite sufficient proof."
-page 32.

21. "The twenty four elders who will stand before the Throne of God refers to the 19 Letters of the Living and 5 others who will be made known, said 'Abdu'l-Bahá."- page 33.

"In Arabic thereare two words:

Ilham and Vahy
Inspiration Revelation

The word for Revelation is confined to the Manifestation of God in Arabic, and has a companion word: Ayih - which is applied to any verse or sign revealed by the Manifestation. So that the use of the wor d "Ayih" is the criterion. All others are inspired; Ilham, the Master, the Guardians, the poets, etc., are inspired." --page 33.

10

Explanations and Commentaries
on
sayings of Shoghi-Effendi, recorded by May and
Mary Maxwell, sent me by Mary Magdalene Wilkin

1. Baha'u'llah tells us that everything, even if it is as small as a grain of mustard seed, would come to light in His Dispensation. He was reiterating a prophecy, I think.of Jeremiah, that said about the same thing.

2&3. The Sabian religion was the religion of the Adamites and Adam was its prophet. At the time of Adam, there were millions of people in the world. Man has been on this'planet for many millions of years. Adam became God-conscious 4.122 years B.C. , or about 6,000 years ago. He being in the image of God (Manifestation). His descendants that turned to him became inspired, such as Abel, Seth, Enoch, and Noah. The non-Adamites were not considered as man because they were in the image of the animal -- non-partakers of the breath of the Holy Spirit. At the time of the coming of Abraham, the Adamites had degenerated into idolatry and didn't recognize, him or accept him. He broke with them and went to Palestine and from his seed all the nations had been blessed. All of the Manifestations have descended from him: Moses from his first wife, Sarah; Krishna, Zoroastor and Buddha from his third wife, Keturah; Jesus from his first wife, and Muhammad and the Bab from his second wife Hager; and Baha'u'llah from his first and third wife. Sabian is not an alive religion today. The last of the Sabians in Mesopotamia became converted to Christianity in about the thirteenth century, A. D. The Babi., is no longer an alive religion, either. They have all died off or become Baha'is. There are, therefore, seven alive revealed religions in the world: 1) Jewish, 2) Hindu, 3) Zoroastrian, 4) Buddhist, 5) Christian, 6) Islam, and 7) Baha'i and have all become apostate and form the seven heads of The Beast. They are all in opposition to God's kingdom. We under Joshua have to start from scratch and with the 24 elders will raise up the 144,000 before the bombs drop. These are the elect, or chosen -- Israel. Hud was a minor prophet, such as Enoch, one of the Old Testament prophets.

4. In Judaism there was the high priest and the kings, or judges. In Christianity the papacy and the caesar, or the kings. In Islam, the Imams and the Calaphates. Today the lamb-and the guardian -- the high priest and the king. The lamb will be replaced by the UHJ.

5. Baha'u'llah has come to establish justice in the world. In the past, there was never true justice. With 'Abdu'l-Baha's administration there will be established in this world local and national houses of justice and a universal house of justice. This will organize mankind into the kingdom of God on earth.

6. 'Abdu'l-Baha was perfect in his work, like a carpenter may be perfect in his work, but 'Abdu'l-Baha was not all-kpowing. The Manifestations are not all-knowing. For instance, Jesus said he was not all-knowing when he said that the father knew things that he didn't (Mark 13:32). 'Abdu'l-Baha, by turning completely to Baha'u'llah, (mirror of a mirror) was able to know all the information through the breath of the Holy Spirit — inspiration — to perform all the work that he was supposed to accomplish. Things that he was not to know or do, he didn't necessarily know or to do them. For instance, he explained the eleventh, twelfth, and part of the twenty-first chapters of Revelation leaving the rest completely untouched. Either he didn't know the meaning of the other chapters, or he was not to disclose them in his day. The chapters that he disclosed were those pertaining to the advent of Islam, its takeover by the Bani-Ummayed and the advent of the Bab. The rest of the chapters pertaining to this day and the advent of the lamb were left completely untouched. Therefore, their explanations were left for the lamb. The lamb, by turning completely to Baha'u'llah and 'Abdu'l-Baha, through inspiration, is able to know the things to make all the correct explanations and commentaries that are necessary to establish the Branch—

'Abdu'l-Baha's administrative order, of the guardianship and the UHJ.

'7: 'Abdu'l-Baha was not all-knowing. Only in his sphere was he perfect. He did not acquire this through the Holy Spirit as did the Manifestations, but by a breath, or ray, of the Spirit. He was a clear polished mirror of a clear polished mirror.

8. Shoghi was aware that one was supposed to come in 1963, and from the west. He could not see how one could come and be infallible in his work that was not a guardian or Manifestation. A Manifestation is not to come for a full thousand years, so he must have assumed that he was the one that was to come in 1963. The successors to 'Abdu'l-Baha were the twin institutions of the guardianship and the UHJ. In order for these institutions to succeed him, they both had to be in existence when 'Abdu'l-Baha wrote his Will and Testament. That is, both Shoghi Effendi and the lamb had to be alive in the world. Shoghi must have thought that the local gathering of the friends..—spiritual assemblies—that were in existence when he became guardian were the embryonic local houses of justice, and thus the embryonic UHJ.

When he had them and the national spiritual assemblies that he created as part of his administration and had them incorporated, they ceased to be Bahati. Shoghi was an Easterner, and was not the promised sun of the west, so he likened his administration that was being perfected in the west as fulfilling that prophecy. In 'God Passes By', page 151, he refers to the 1335 days (1963) as the 'blissful consummation' of Baha'u'llah's kingdom. We know that isn't right, for his administration is apostate, and we are starting over again, from scratch. Shoghi Effendi hurried to get his administroation established throughout the world, for the above reasons, by 1963. That is why he established the ten year world crusade in 1953. With this accomplished, he then would be able to proclaim himself, the promised one that was to come in 1963, but he passed in 1957. Mason, who then became guardian, assumed that he was the promised one, and for the same reason of Shoghi's — they thought that infallibility of that personage had to be a guardian— not realizing that the lamb is the pre-UHJ giving him the infallibility in his work. Mason eluded to me personally that he was that one, and in 1970, he proclaimed to the Bahali world that he was that personage prophecied by 'Abdia.'1-Baha. When I explained in the letter to Pepe about a month before Mason passed and of which he undoubtedly shared with Mason, that,' the lamb is before the throne, not seated upon it (Rev. 5:6,7), he then saw his mistake and passed on, leaving the guardianship to his son, Pepe, and acknowledging that I was before the throne and among the elders, The Baha'is in the past tried to fit Baha'u'llah into the role of the lamb, but he sat upon the throne; see 'God Passes By', page 151. Therefore, neither Baha'u'llah, 'Abdu'l-Baha, Shoghi Effendi, nor Mason could possibly be the lamb, as each sat successively upon the throne. The revelation of Baha'u'llah is the throne of God. God is going to rule this earth through that revelation. 'Abdu'l-Baha and the guardians are seated on the throne as the interpreters of that revelation. The lamb is before the throne and among theelders.

9. No comment – a matter of fact.

10. No comment.

11. No comment – very well stated.

12. No comment.

13. No comment.

14. No comment.

15. If Muhammed had prohibited polygamy then some of the Imams and the Bab and Baha'u'llah were in violation of that law. Baha'u'llah had two wives.

16. "Refer ye to -what is not in the Asdas to the Most Great Branch. In the Aqdas, Baha'u'llah prescribes monogamy, but allows a second wife, even a virgin, therefore this subject should not be referred to 'Abdu'l-Baha as it is already in the Aqdas. Shoghi Effendi should not prohibit what Baha'u'llah allows.

17. No comment.

18. Again he is wrong. The stern of Jesse is his penis, and the rod that came out of this stem was his son, David. The root of this rod is the revelation of Baha'u'llah. That is, the root ,of all past revelations including the dividic kingship, is the revelation of Baha'u'llah. The Branch that grew out of His roots is lAbduil-Baha. It was through his Divine Plan that the twelve tribes of Israel from throughout the world — were gathered the first time --- ten year world crusade. Israel was dispersed to every nation when Shoghi's administration was expelled by the second guardian. Now the twelve tribes of Israel— the 144, 000 of Revelation, chapters 7 & 14 -- are being gathered a second time (Isaiah 11:11).

19. There are two premises that we must accept in the Bible, and they are that Joseph is the genealogical father of Jesus (Luke 3:23-31), and the immaculate conception. In the past, these were almost impossible to reconcile. As a result, all kinds of myths and misconceptions were established. If Jesus was not the son of David, he could not be the Messiah, as the Messiah was to come from the tribe of Judah, a descendant of David. Therefore, Luke and Matthew both give Jesus' genealogy through Joseph back to David to prove that he was the promised Messiah. His mother was a sister to Elizabeth — who was the mother of John the Baptist were both of the tribe of Levi. Luke, a Roman physician, spent several, years authenticating. the gospel stories, including the genealogy, of Jesus by looking it up in the archives. If Jesus had not declared himself the Messiah, his brother James was ready to, for he was of the same genealogy. Jesus was the eldest son of Joseph, so it was his birthright. Mary was a temple virgin, and at the age of twelve, Joseph was chosen by the priesthood to become her husband. He took her from the temple to his house, where they shared the same commodities, including the bath and toilet. Before they came together in a sexual intercourse, she was already pregnant, so the sperm of Joseph had to get into , Mary by some other means. This was the work of the Holy Spirit. In the past, before the microscope and artificial insemination were known, these things could not be explained. Even artificial insemination was not practiced in the days of 'Abdu'l-Baha. In this day, however, all doctors should know how this could take place. Artificial insemination is a big business in the cattle industry and the doctors are artificially inseminating humans. As a doctor, and making thousands of urinalysis of male's urine under the microscope, I found many thousands of sperm in a single drop of urine alive, swimming around like polywogs. If one drop of this urine was inserted into the vagina by a finger or some other vehicle, it would produce the same results, as in intercourse, or artificial insemination. The sperm can exist outside of the body in a moist media in a warm atmosphere for several days or longer. It only takes one sperm to produce a pregnancy. By the guidance of the Holy Spirit, one of Joseph's sperm was implanted into Mary by some means other than the penis of Joseph. Thus, the immaculate conception.

Today, in the hospitals, many doctors are reporting virgin births. The females, becoming pregnant by their dates, or boyfriends, by either heavy petting or some other means, rather than a direct penetration of the penis, leaving them virgins. Before the days of the microscope and artificial insemination, this subject was a mystery. Every mystery, even if it is as small as a grain of mustard seed, will come to light.

20. In the book of Revelation the lamb is among the elders-one of them—and he establishes the kingdom. Mason knew that the 24 elders had not yet appeared. When he appointed Joel Marangella to succeed him, he made a list of vice presidents, with Joel being the first. If Mason would perish in .a great catastrophe, the first vice president would succeed him. If Joel or several other of the vice presidents would perish in the same catastrophe, then the vice president closest to the top of the list would be the third guardian. Later he abolished this list, and made up a new one, only this time instead of referring to the successors as vice presidents, he called them elders, with Donald Harvey being the first elder, but it was to work the same way as the vice presidents.

Mason thought then that he was the lamb, as I have already explained, and he was starting to name the 24 elders that were to serve him. The 24 elders serve the lamb and the 144,000 follow him wherever he goes. They sing a new song before the throne which are the explanations and commentaries of the lamb (Rev. 14:1-5).

(406) 549-4300

Dr. Leland Jensen
Knight of Baha'u'llah
4117 Colonial Lane

THE BAHA'IS UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF THE COVENANT

MISSOULA, MONTANA 59801

March 23, 1977

Mary Magdalene Wilkin
P.O. Box 280
Granville, Ohio 43023

Dear Mary Magdalene,

In my letter to you of March 15, I tried to cover the subjects mentioned in your letters of February 28 and March 4, as well as to comment on the 'Haifa-notes' of May and Mary Maxwell that you sent me. There were several subjects in your February 28 letter that I only touched upon. I didn't go into them in depth, leaving that for a later date. This morning I'll endeavor to be more direct to these questions and to more adequately answer them. There are two subjects of the February 28 letter that I will cover in this reply:

1. "I know that 'Joshua' is inspired—but is not promised infallibility."

2. "Amy pointed out to me the SHOCK she had when she read at the bottom of page eleven of 'The Beast': 'Therefore, Shoghi Effendi should be considered as the seventh King of Rev. 17:10. 'I can't understand HOW I missed that! ! ! Something is surely wrong there, because under no circumstances can the beloved Guardian, Shoghi Effendi, be considered an 'Apostate!' I know full well it is your specific job to unfold the mysteries of the Revelation of Jesus, the Christ—as given in His Revelation to St. John--and to establish the Branch--and that God will give you the necessary 'inspiration' to do so."

Dear Mary, to begin with, I don't believe that any place have either I or Mason declared that Shoghi was Apostate. Mason, however, did state that Shoghi was not to be considered the Guardian of the Baha'i faith, but the Guardian of the Babi faith. The administration that he set up was not the Baha'i administration. The Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha states what is the Baha'i administration, and this instrument should be considered as the

charter for the world order of Baha'u'llah. Mary, would you please show me where in that Will and Testament that 'Abdu'l-Baha states that the Baha'i administration is Local Spiritual Assemblies, National Spiritual Assemblies, and a World Court? Yet Shoghi Effendi deemed these institutions that he created and had incorporated under the laws of 'The Beast' as the Baha'i administration. 'Abdu'l-Baha delineated the Baha'i administration in the Will. His administration consisted of the National Houses of Justice, electing the Universal House of Justice. Therefore, Shoghi's administration consisted of setting up the Babi administration in the Baha'i faith. As Shoghi Effendi is the creator of that religion, which is apostate, as the Babi religion is no longer an alive religion, therefore, he should be considered as the seventh King of Revelation 17:10. This religion is now in opposition of the true religion of God and is, therefore, the seventh head of

The Beast. Mason stated that we were to start over from scratch, which we are now doing. We have in opposition to us The Beast with the seven heads. I am to establish the Branch, which is the Baha'i Administration that is delineated in the Will and Testament of the Branch, 'Abdu'l'-Baha.

The infallibility that succeeded 'Abdu'l'-Baha was that of the Guardianship and the Universal House of Justice, the head and the body. The Guardianship is the head, which is also part of the body. The body is composed of infallible members that will be elected by Baha'i nations to the UHJ. The head and the body working together will be infallible, each in its own sphere of jurisdiction. Baha'u'llah stated:

> "The station which he who hath truly recognized this Revelation will attain is the same as the one ordained for such prophets of the house of Israel as are not regarded as Manifestations 'endowed with constancy.'"
>
> Bahalu'llah, cited in W. 0. B., p. 111; see also Advent, pp. 63-64

These minor prophets became infallible—through inspiration—by turning completely to Moses. They, like Daniel, Zechariah, Ezekiel, Isaiah, etc. , made infallible prophecies, with most of them now becoming fulfilled in this in our day. Therefore, according to Baha'u'llah, the true believer is to attain this state of infallibility. This infallibility is not limited to just the Guardians, but any true believer. We hope that these true believers will be elected to the Universal House of Justice, giving that body its infallibility, for their infallibility is to exceed that of the Guardianship. When they make a decision that the Guardian feels is not in accordance with

the Revelation of Baha'u'llah they must reconsider their decision, but should they pass their decision after they had reconsidered it, then the Guardian rnsust accept that decision.

Certainly, Mary, you must consider me as a true believer. At no time have I deserted Shoghi Effendi when he was Guardian, or Mason Remey during his Guardianship, giving me this infallibility. You must accept that the promised one of God, the Son returned to establish His Father's Kingdom, possesses the infallibility of the true believer. Many of the Baha'is today try to fit the prophecies of the lamb in the book of Revelation into meaning either the Bab or Baha'u'llah. For instance, Donald Harvey, who definitely is not the third Guardian, states that there is not another one (no one) to come for a full thousand years, whereas, 'Abdu'-Baha states that he is now born and in the world. No wonder Mason stated to you that Donald was not to succeed him. His gross ignorance of the prophecies of 'Abdu'l-Baha and those of the Biblical scriptures leads him to make such bland statements. After I was born, 'Abdu'l-Baha made this prophecy of the one that is yet to come who is already in this world:

> "Verily that Infant is horn and exists and there will appear from his cause a wonder which thou wilt hear in future. Thou shalt see Him with the most perfect form, most great gift, most complete perfection, most great power and strongest might! His face glisteneth a glistening whereby the horizons are illumined! Therefore, forget not this account as long as thou art living, for as much as there are signs for it in the passing centuries and ages."
>
> 'Abdu'l-Baha.--from the Tablets of 'Abdu'l-Baha Vol. II, p. 484

Later on, 'Abdu'l-Baha, in commenting on this person that was already in the world that was prophecied to come in the past—Holy Scriptures—stated to a believer:

> "0 thou dear friend! —Know that the Distinguished Individual of every age is according to the virtues of that age. The Distinguished Personage who was in the former cycle, His power and virtues were according to the former age, but, in this brilliant age and divine cycle, the noble Personage, the

3

> Radiant Star, the Distinguished one, will manifest with virtues which will eventually amaze the peoples, for he is in spiritual virtues and divine perfections loftier than all the Individuals; nay, rather, He is the Source of Divine Benediction and the Center of the Radiant Circle. He is certainly comprehensive. There is no doubt that He will reveal Himself to such a degree as to bring all under his overshadowing shelter."
>
> Tablets of 'Abdu'l-Baha,
> Vol. III, page 541

Undoubtedly, 'Abdu'l-Baha included this Personage that would reveal himself to such a degree as to bring all under his over-shadowing shelter, in his prophecy where the knights would establish, a Kingdom:

> "How great, how very great is the Cause! How very fierce the onslaught of all the peoples and kindreds of the earth. Ere long shall the clamor of the multitude throughout Africa, throughout America, the cry of the European and of the Turk, the groaning of India and China, be heard from far and near. One and all, they shall arise with all their power to resist His Cause. Then shall the knights of the Lord, assisted by His grace from on high, strengthened by faith, aided by the power of understanding, and reinforced by the legions of the Covenant, arise and make manifest the truth of the verse: 'Behold the confusion that hath befallen the tribes of the defeated!'"

Ruhiyyih Khanum, referring to the prophecy "Verily that Infant is born and exists…" as referring to Shoghi Effendi, saying it was revealed "practically during his babyhood". But this is not so. This prophecy was made after I was born in 1914, and at this time Shoghi Effendi was no longer an infant, but boy of about seven years of age. Besides, Shoghi Effendi was not prophecied by name, address, and date by the prophets of old: "there are signs for it (the Infant) in the passing centuries and ages" clearly indicated the Infant was foretold by prophecy in previous dispensations. Zechariah prophecied him by name, 'the land' (Leland) and the address for his coming as the 'stone with seven eyes' (Zechariah 3:9); that we would recognize him by his wearing a dirty garment (Zechariah 3:3): that a fair mitre be placed on his head--infallibility: that he would establish my servant ('Abdu'l-Baha) the Branch (Zechariah 3:8): and Satan standing

4

at his right hand to accuse him (Rex King) Zechariah 3:1. Daniel prophecied the date of his coming as 1335 days (Daniel 12:12). Both 'Abdu'l-Baha and Shoghi Effendi stated that this prophecy refers to 1963 A.D., the date that Rex King opposed me ('God Passes By', p. 151 and

Baha'u'llah and the New Era). This same date is also given in the.Great Pyrarnid. Refer to the article of 'The Beast! for move detailed explanation of these prophecies.

These prophecies could not refer to either Shoghi-Effendi or Mason Remey. Shoghi Effendi didn't live until 1963. Neither Shoghi Effendi or Mason Remey revealed themselves to such a degree as to bring all under their overshadowing shelter. Neither were they a Knight of Baha'u'llah. The only two Knights in the world are my wife and I. Neither fulfill the prophecies of the Advent of the Lamb by breaking the seven seals and bringing forth the 144,000. Shoghi Effendi did not arise in the west, and therefore, could not be the sun of the west. Mason was born in Burlington, Iowa, and I was born in Burlington, Wisconsin in a stone house, one of the stones. The other stone what was before me was the one with the seven eyes (Zechariah 3:9). Neither Mason Remey nor Shoghi Effendi had six letters in their first name or six letters in their last name. Mrs. Moffet told me in 1960 that she thought these prophecies referred to Horace Holley, as he had six letters in his first name and six letters in his last name. Horace not only died before 1963, and also did not fulfill any other parts of the prophecies. There is only one person alive in the world today that fulfills these prophecies, that has the infallibility of the Old Testament prophets, as he could not accurately explain these infallible prophecies if he himself was not infallible.

Before the third Guardian takes a seat, there is one point of infallibility in the world today that all people must turn to. His infallibility breaks the seven seals (Rev. chapter 5) and the 144,000 follow him wherever he goes (Rev. chapters 7 & 14). This doesn't mean that they follow behind him like in a queue, but accepts his infallible guidance. His infallibility will be succeeded by the membership of the universal house of justice.

I wrote to a certain extent upon this subject in my dialogue between I and Pepe. Refer to it.

Mary Magdalene, you are to bring forth the elders. Therefore, you must learn this subject well, for in bringing forth the elders,

5

you are to establish in their hearts and minds my infallibility. That is why 'urgent spiritual forces propelled you to winnow out certain ones of May Maxwell's notes and get them off to me. '

I am having this letter reproduced so that you can use it in your work, and so that the other friends that are under the provisions of the Covenant can have a better understanding of the infallibility of 'the lamb', and be able to follow Him wherever He goes.

Please study this letter and. my letter to you of March 15 thoroughly so its information becomes a second nature with you, so that you can expound these verities fluently and accurately.

May the blessings of the Almighty rest upon you.

Faithfully in El Abha,

Leland

6

(406) 549-4300

Dr. Leland Jensen
Knight of Baha'u'llah
4117 Colonial Lane

THE BAHA'IS UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF THE COVENANT

MISSOULA, MONTANA 59801

July 1, 1977

Mary Magdalene Wilkin
P. O. Box 280
Granville, Ohio 43023

Dear Mary Magdalene:

I have your letter of April 27 and I am just getting around to answering it. You don't know how busy I have been. When you were here, I was busy on the house on the north side that I have moved and was getting the apartment ready. Phil, who was working for me, the first of the year got a good job with a construction company framing houses. We had gotten the upstairs done, but I have been unable to finish it downstairs without him, as he is only able to work for me when it rains or on his days off. We should get it done pretty soon.

The third of January, I reopened my print shop. I needed to get that going as we were behind on Baha'i publications. Previously, I had it set up in the basement; but last year I moved it upstairs, here on South Avenue, and there was a lot of work to getting it set up. We are putting it on a commercial basis in order to get it to pay for itself, so it became necessary for me to put in regular hours at the shop--from 9:00 a. m. to 5:00 p.m. I still need to do the maintenance work on the other properties plus cut the lawn, plant the garden and do the dishes and cook supper at home.

I note in your letter of April 27 that you, Jean Porch and Amy Needy would like to meet with Opal and I in a central location sometime this spring or summer. To begin with, you three must realize that this is an utter impossibility at this present time. As you know, 1 don't,

work, (that is, I don't get paid for what I do). My work is a complete contribution to the Cause of God. I am completely being supported by my dear wife and the money that I get comes out of her purse. Therefore, I am very limited as to what I can do. Besides supporting me, she supports the print shop. She invested over $15,000 already in printing equipment and supplies. Besides this, she has been helping others that are moving here from out of state and those coming out of the prison to get established here in Missoula. We drive old cars and live very frugally in order that the Baha'i work can go forward. We do not accept one penny from anyone in order for us two knights to carry out our mission.

When we realized —us knights--that we were to establish the kingdom, we knew it would require having Baha'i books. In addition, the printing of my new writings and the writings of those who have joined God's heavenly army proved that we needed to open a print shop. The Baha'i's under the Great Violation that had hijacked the publishing trust would no longer sell us any books through the bookstores here, and we couldn't establish anything without the written word. We couldn't take these books to a printer and have them reproduced because the violators had the copyright erroneously printed in the flyleaf of their publications. Therefore, there was

only one alternative and that was to print them ourselves for our own use and not sell them or accept any contribution to assist us in copying the Baha'i words. This is completely legal and we avoid a squabble with the violators. We are not yet ready to take them to court on their hijacking of the copyrights. Besides, I don't want to deprive them of publishing their works as they are spreading the message, although corrupted.

I am busier now than I have ever been, as the print shop is starting to support itself by doing commercial printing; but it leaves me very little time to do all the Baha'i work necessary. Besides having a stack of unanswered letters and a backlog of books to be printed, there are a number of new publications written at the prison that will have to be printed as the Open House is taking place on July 17. We are going to have to put together several hundred of 'Some Answered Questions' , 'The Reality of Man", 'The Divine Art of Living', 'Hidden Words', 'Baha'i Occasional

-3-

Prayers' and 'The Stone With Seven Eyes' (first edition, second edition, Naw-Ruz edition and Springfield edition). I am going to have to print about one thousand copies of, 'The Beast'. We are also going to print 'Christ and' Baha'u'llah' by George Townsend and 'The Chosen. Highway' . This, and more, has to be done by July 17.

Also, since they have opened the new prison, half the Baha'is are in the old one and half in the new one so we have two firesides down there on Sunday, leaving at 11:00 a.m. and returning home at 10:00 pm. So you see, my very dear Mary Magdalene, as much as I would like to meet you three ladies in some 'central location', I can't for I can't allow my energies to be siphoned off on something that could be handled another way.

You, Mary Magdalene, have a whole lot more time and money than I have and there should be no objection to your coming here to Missoula as a representative of you three as you did before. I am sure we treated you rightly. I can't for the life of me see what these questions are unless it is along the lines of the letters you wrote me of February 28 and March 4 and my answers perhaps were not extensive enough to cover them. If this is the case, your whole problem stems from the non acceptance of the Twin Institutions of the Baha'i Faith, i.e., The Second Guardian and the pre-Universal House of Justice. Until you are ready to do this, any answers I, or anyone else, might give you would fall on deaf ears.

> "The sacred and youthful branch, the guardian of the Cause of God as well as the Universal House of Justice, to be universally elected and established, are both under the care and protection of the Abha Beauty, under the shelter and unerring guidance of His Holiness, the Exalted One (may my life be offered up for them both). Whatsoever they decide is of 'God. Whoso obeyeth him not, neither obeyeth them hath not obeyed God; whoso rebelleth against him and against them hath rebelled against God; whoso opposeth him hath opposed God; whoso contendeth with them hath contended with God; whoso disputeth with him hath disputed with God; whoso denieth him hath denied God; whoso disbelieveth in him hath disbelieved in God; whoso deviateth, separated himself and turneth aside from him hath in truth deviated, separated himself and turneth aside from God. May the wrath, the fierce indignation,

-4-

> the vengeance of God rest upon him! The mighty stronghold shall remain impregnable and safe through obedience to him who is the guardian of the Cause of God. It is incumbent upon the members of the House of Justice, upon all the Aghsan, the Afnan, the Hands of the Cause of God to show their obedience, submissiveness and subordination unto the guardian of the Cause of God, to turn

unto him and be lowly before him. He that opposeth him hath opposed the True One, will make a breach in the Cause of God, will subvert His word and will become a manifestation of the Center of Sedition. Beware, beware, lest the days after the ascension (of Baha'u'llah) be repeated when the Center of Sedition waxed haughty and rebellious and with Divine Unity for his excuse deprived himself and perturbed and poisoned others. No doubt every vainglorious one that purposeth dissension and discord will not openly declare his evil purposes, nay rather, even as impure gold, would he seize upon divers measures and various pretexts that he may separate the gathering of the people of Baha. My object is to show that the Hands of the Cause of God must be ever watchful and so soon as they find anyone beginning to oppose and protest against the guardian of the Cause of God cast him out from the congregation of the people of Baha and in no wise accept any excuse from him. How often hath grievous error been disguised in the garb of truth, that it might sow the seeds of doubt in the hearts of men!"

During the 36 years of Shoghi Effendi's administration, the Baha'is were led to believe that his administration was the Baha'i Faith and to be out of this administration was tantamount to being out of the Cause of God. Shoghi Effendi said of his administration that Baha'u'llah was the father and 'Abdu'l-Baha the mother and his administration was the child. Shoghi Effendi knew of the prophecy of Daniel of the 1335 Days as meaning 1963 A.D. and the prophecy of 'Abdu'l-Baha of "the infant is born and exists":

-5-

"Verily that infant is born and exists and there will appear from his cause a wonder which thou wilt hear future. Thou shalt see the most form, most great gift, most complete perfection, most great power and strongest might! His face glisteneth a glistening whereby the horizons are illumined. Therefore, forget not this account as long as thou art living, for as much as there are signs for it in the passing centuries and ages."

Shoghi a1so knew that the successors to 'Abdu'l-Baba as recorded in the Will and Testament, were the Twin Institutions of the Guardian and the Universal House of Justice. Therefore, he knew that they both had to be in existence at the time of the passing of 'Abdu'l-Baha--embryonically. He looked around. He saw that he existed, but he couldn't see the pre-UHJ; but he knew it had to exist embryonically. He also knew that, "that infant is born and exists..." prophesied by 'Abdu'l-Baha, was the embryonic UHJ, or pre-UHJ. He looked around but he didn't know who I was. I was in occultation. I had to have Satan—Rex King--oppose me in 1963, have the 'stone with seven eyes' before me, wear the dirty garment, break the seven seals and make my Proclamation on April 29, 1971, the date given in the Great Pyramid before I was to bring forth and establish the BRANCH—'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament--in the world, or bring me out of my occultation. In other words, it was utterly impossible for Shoghi to recognize me until I came out of my occultation. Therefore, he made the biggest blunder of the age. He created an administration to replace me which he had no authority to do, either in the Will and Testament or according to his own writings; and he referred to this administration as the child or infant that was prophesied to come by 'Abdu'l-Baha and Daniel. He called his administration the Baha'i Administration. He tried to show his authority for creating and establishing it throughout the world by referring to it as that infant saying that Baha'u'llah was the father and 'Abdu'l-Baha the mother and his administration the offspring--the infant in 'Abdu'l-Baha's prophecy. He tried to get it established by 1963

-6-

so that it would fulfill Daniels prophecy of the 1335 days. Both he and 'Abdu'l-Baha referred to this prophecy of Daniel as to be fulfilled in 1963. This is recorded in "Baha'u'llah and the New Era." Daniel, in making this prophecy, refers to the Personage that is to come at that date as a he:

> Blessed is he who waits and comes to the thousand three hundred and thirty five days" (Daniel 12:12).

Jesus, and elsewhere throughout the Bible, refers to the coming of God's Kingdom--administration—as a she, "A bride adorned for her husband." Shoghi, on the other hand, has the she to become a he to fit into Daniel's prophecy.

Mason Remey knew very well that Shoghi's administration was not the he of Daniel's prophecy, and that the he in the prophecy and the infant and the Personage of "Abdu'l-Baha's prophecies would make his appearance in 1963. At that time, I thought that this Personage was Mason, as did Mason, for I was in occultation. Besides, 'Abdu'l-Baha referred to Mason as his son, and he was the only one that he called son. By being his son he fulfilled the requirements of the hereditary principle of the guardianship. Thus, he inherited the guardianship, but he was not the Twin Institutions, the guardian cannot be the House of Justice, too. Besides, he was a grown man and active in the Faith for some time when 'Abdu'l-Baha made the prophecy concerning the infant that was just born, so he couldn't be that infant of 'Abdu'l-Baha's prophecy. Both Shoghi and Mason looked upon the fulfillment of the prophecy of the infant as being the other pillar of the Twin Pillars--the embryonic 'UHJ'.

Shoghi Effendi, in order to create his administration, looked around and saw the spiritual assemblies established by 'Abdu'l-Baha for the sole purpose of teaching the Faith and made them legislative, executive and judicial, making them the embryonic House of Justice. He did this in violation of 'Abdu'l-Baha. In the "Covenant and Administration" and in another compilation "Baha'i Proceedure" they, state: "The Assembly is executive as well as legislative and judicial in character." If you recall, from the copy of that one tablet of 'Abdu'l-Baha on the function and nature of the Houses of Justice, the Master therein states:

-7-

> "The Universal House of Justice has only the legislative function; the executive power belongs to the administration department of the government.... Again, I repeat, the House of Justice whether National or Universal, has only legislative power, and not executive power. For example, in Europe and America the Parliament or Congress enacts laws,, while the government executes these laws. The House of Justice cannot fulfill two functions at the same time--legislative and executive..." ('Abdu'l-Baha, quoted in Star of the West Vol. 7 No, 15).

How is that for explicit violation. That not only occurred under Shoghi Effendi, but the Hands of the Faith brought this violation over into their administration. Consider this revealing passage from their UHJ's Constitution in the Preamble of its By-Laws (p. 8):

> "This Administrative Order consists on the one hand, of a series of elected councils, universal, secondary, and local, in which are vested legislative, executive and judicial powers over the Bahali Community...."

It seems apparent by these passages, showing the workings and growth of the spirit of violation, of Shoghi's administration from its inception was one of the primary misconceptions,

propagated by the pioneers of violation, is the limit and scope of the functions of the House of Justice, universal, national and local.
These spiritual assemblies that Shoghi Effendi appropriated to form his administration was in violation of their intended use. The corruption of these assemblies by Shoghi Effendi in the forming of his administration resulted in the forming of the 7th head of The Beast, that I stated in the article of "The Beast." 'Abdu'l-Baha stated in one of his tablets as thus:

> "The Spiritual Assemblies, which are organized for sake of teaching the truth, whether Assemblies for men, Assemblies for women or mixed Assemblies are all accepted, and are conducive to the spreading of the Fragrance of God. This is essential. Likewise, the public meetings in which one day during the week the believers gather to be engaged in

-8-

commemoration of God, to read communes and deliver effective speeches is acceptable and beloved. But now is not the time--it is utterly impossible to establish the House of Justice which is mentioned in the Book of Aqdas, nay rather it is impracticle and not to be thought of, that is for the time when the Cause is proclaimed and the commands have become effective. Therefore, now is not the time for the House of Justice, which must be established by a general election. Its mention is not permissable and its realization impossible" (from a tablet of 'Abdu'l-Baha recorded on Page 411 of "Baha"i World Faith").

'Abdul]. Baha, it is interesting to note, in 'Some Answered Questions' in his table-talk on the eleventh chapter of Revelation of St. John, comments on the verse where it said—"and the seventh angel sounded and there were great voices in heaven saying the Kingdoms of this world are become and the kingdoms of our Lord..." 'Abdu'l-Baha explains in regard to the meaning of this verse that the "seventh angel is a man qualified with heavenly attributes who will arise with heavenly qualities and character" and then he goes on to say that, "Voices will be raised to that the appearance of the Divine Manifestation will be proclaimed and diffused." In that day of God, the Spiritual and Divine Kingdom will be established."

I would like for you to note that in the prophecy that "the kingdoms of this world are to become the kingdoms of our Lord"—Baha'i—not Shoghi Effendi's corrupted Spiritual Assemblies. Further, Baha'u'llah states in his letter to the kings: "By the righteousness of God! It is not Our wish to lay hands on your kingdoms. Our mission is to seize and posses the hearts of men. Upon them the eyes of Baha are fastened" (BWF P.38).
According to 'Abdu'l-Baha, this is not to happen until the sounding of the trumpet of the seventh angel. The seventh angel is that Personage that fulfills the prophecies of 'Abdu'l-Baha's "that infant is born and exists..." "the noble Personage, the Radiant Star, the Distinguished one, will manifest with virtues which will eventually amaze the people, for his in spiritual virtues and divine perfections loftier than all Individuals..." and "the knights of the Lord…." He also fulfills the prophecies of scriptures for 'Joshua',

-9-

"the man on the white horse," "the Lamb," "the gatherer of Israel," etc. As 'Abdu'l-Baba, in His prophecy of "that Infant is born and exists" stated "Therefore, forget not this account as long as thou art living, for as much as there are signs for it in the passing centuries and ages"-- meaning in other dispensations.

The trumpet that the seventh angel sounds is his voice, that is, his words--my explanations and commentaries. Once my words are projected to the world by the 'voices that are raised'--the 24 elders and the 144,000--the whole world will suddenly become Baha'i and the Kingdoms of this world will become the kingdoms of our Lord. That is, when the nations become Baha'i, their

Parliaments or, Congresses--Secondary Houses of Justice--will then elect the universal one (The Universal House of Justice). Shoghi Effendi, on the other hand, would have replaced Baha'ulllah's program as annunciated in 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament, with his own administration that he created, thus, he established a new religion that became the seventh ugly head of the Beast. He made his grand mistake by trying to establish the kingdom rather than leaving it for the seventh angel--"the infant that is born and in the world.'

The whole Holy Family tried to explain to Shoghi that he didn't have the authority in the Will and Testament or through any other Holy Writings to set up his administration, but as they tried to point this out to him, he kicked them out of his religion. He was a tyrant and wrong. They were wrong also for no one is to contend with the guardian, for whomsoever does this, contends with God.

Mason Remey, on the other hand, was very loyal to Shoghi Effendi. He became his right-hand man so to speak. He towered way over Shoghi, not only in stature, but in education, spiritual qualities and in knowledge of the Faith. He was among the very first American Baha'is, and was actively teaching the Faith throughout his entire adult life. Being a good family and of a Christian background, he had a good knowledge of the Scriptures and of the prophesies. He was most astute, the best man in the world to become the guardian, thus 'Abdu'l-Baha called him "my son'.

When Mason became Guardian, you wrote a wonderful song-- 'This World Has a Guardian'.--and you sang it loud and clear. You seemed so happy that you were able to recognize the second guardian when most of the Baha'i world was led astray

-10-

by the violating Hands. But, where were you, Mary Magdalene, when this wonderful and venerable figure announced to the Baha'i world the discontinuance of Shoghi Effendi's Administration, explaining that it formed no part of the Sacred Holy Text? He even asked us to not observe the nineteen-day feasts, for Shoghi had also had these Feasts appropriated and made them a part of the administration. When he saw that the Baha'i World had been led astray and was not going to return to the guardianship of the Faith, he stated, 'that when a skilled surgeon cuts out a cancerous growth he cuts it out root and branch.' In other words, a skilled surgeon does not leave any of its tenticles to remain, for these would re-establish the cancer. So, when Mason decided to operate, he not only cut out the violating hands and those that followed them, but the entire cancerous growth from the body of the Baha'i Faith. This surgery included the entire apostate administration of Shoghi including Shoghi Effendi himself, the carcinogen of the malignancy. He did this so that the body of the Baha'i Faith could return to its purity and never again become infected by this apostate administration.

Thus, when he dismantled Shoghi's administration, he not only cast out of the Baha'i Faith the violating Hands, but everyone who remained in that apostate religion. When Mason reviewed the works and sayings of Shoghi, he found him so riddled with error that it left him no choice, both the Will and Testament proclaims the Guardian infallible. Therefore, he reasoned that error-ridden Shoghi Effendi couldn't be the Guardian of the Baha'i Faith. As Shoghi Effendi translated the "Dawnbreakers" and had it published, bringing the Babi Faith out of Persia, in violation to Baha'u'llah, Mason dubbed him the guardian of the Babi Faith. Thus, he expelled Shoghi from the Baha'i Faith along with his apostate administration.

Where were you, Mary Magdalene? To whom were you giving your alliegence when the second guardian was cleansing the Faith from this apostasy? I'll tell you where. It was not to the second guardian, but to Satan. You were under the spell of his honeyed and vile tongue.
When you and I were on. the NSA in 1963, he was then active in taking over the Baha'i Faith, by getting control of the National Assembly and undermining the second guardian. I tried to acquaint you with this fact and to save you from following his evil intent. I also wrote a number of long letters to each member

of that Assembly, appraising them of what Rex was doing. I called it Horace Holleyism. At that tirne, he not only had in mind to take over_that Assembly and the American Baha'i Community, but the entire world Baha'i community as well as the guardianship. In order to do this, he not only had to undermine me and Pepe, but the guardian himself. He started out with: the guardian was a prisoner of Pepe and the letters that were coming from Mason were not his letters, but Pepes. Then he cast such aspersions as that he was getting old or senile or in other words, incompetent. This, and, many other poisons, were fed the Baha'i community by him. You became tarnished by this poison. You then assumed that when Mason cleansed the Cause of Shoghi violation that he was under an evil influence of that Catholic retreat. But that is not so at all. He was always in his right mind and under divine guidance. But, even if he was gaga, as Rex wanted everyone to believe, you didn't have the prerogative to be disobedient to his directives. For to contend with the guardian is to contend with God. If the Guardian is in error, that is a matter for God to take care of and is none of your business, which He does in His own good time. You not only contended with Mason, and thus contended with God, but by being so many years under the influence of this evil man--Rex--you eventually, broke the covenant of God. While Mason was still alive and guardian, you became a follower of Joel as guardian.

After Rex had so thoroughly undermined Mason's guardianship with his poison and thinking that he had everyone necessary under his influence, he went to Mason in Florence and demanded of him that he appoint him, Rex, as regent of the Baha'i Faith. Then, even after Mason kicked him out of the Faith as Satan in 1969, you continued to follow him. Rex, with his poison, beguiled Joel to open that letter that Mason had given him, sealed, not to be opened until after Mason passed on, which appointed Joel third guardian. Qf course, when Joel disobeyed and opened the letter, the appointment became null and void.

Rex just used Joel. It was a ruse to get all of the believers away from Mason. When he thought that he had succeeded, he then kicked Joel out and set himself up as the regent guardian. This is when you started to wisen up and came back to Mason. But you were so tinged with the Poison of Rex that you never overcame your violation. You returned to him in name only. You never did accept his directives (expelling from the Baha'i Faith Shoghi Effendi and his apostate administration), stating

that he did these things because he was under the evil influence of that Catholic retreat that he was living in. Mary Magdalene, you just don't have that perrogative. You must accept the directives of the guardian, regardless or you are in violation of the Covenant.

And now Mary, you question by what authority I do and say the things I do. To begin with, I am in one with Mason in essence. There is no conflict between us and never have been, except perhaps in some minor details that are of no particular consequence. He may have stated instead, that Shoghi Effendi was riddled with error because he was out of his sphere or jurisdiction, rather than being the Guardian of the Babi Faith. However, he was divinely inspired to do it his way and I accept it. I was the only one on the National Spiritual Assembly in 1963 that was defending Mason. All the rest were following Rex. Therefore, I never was and am not now in violation of the Covenant. What I say against Shoghi Effendi, who is no longer the 1st Guardian of the Baha'i Faith, is in defense of the guardianship of Mason Remey, that expelled Shoghi from the Baha'i religious Faith.

The elders came to Jesus and asked 'by what authority he did these things, but he wouldn't tell them' (Luke 20:1-9). He was not a priest of the tribe of Levi, nor was he anointed king by a high priest. Not only that, he was not even a rabbi, scribe, an elder, doctor or a lawyer, nothing in the

hierarchy set up by Moses. Therefore, with no apparent authority. Why didn't he tell them by what authority that he did these things? It is because they had the scriptures--the Book of God--in their hand prophesying of His Advent. All they needed to do was to consult the Book that they said that they believed in; and they would have seen the source of His infallibility. And so it is with you, Mary. You have the Books of God in your hands, that gives you the source of my infallibility. All that you need do is consult these Books, where they prophecy My Advent, 'The High Priest Joshua' standing in the Holy of Holies should be enough in itself to substantiate my infallibility. The Baha'i teachings point out that "Baha'I" is the new name for Israel. In Israel the High Priest in the Ho1y of Holies is the sole intermediary between God and Israel. The king had other prerogatives and all must obey him as we must all be obedient to the guardian. Joshua is the Aramaic equivalent to the Greek Jesus. Thus, I am the infallible Son returned to establish my infallible Fathers' (Baha'u'llah's) Kingdom. I am the 'sacrificial lamb of God' returned as the "Lamb with seven

-13-

eyes and seven horns' to establish God's Kingdom 'here on earth as it is in heaven' and 'the virgins,' the 'pure of heart,' 'the 144,000 follow me wherever I go, they don't contend with me, but accept my infallible guidance. I am the 'seventh angel', which 'Abclu'l-Baha explains is a man qualified with heavenly attributes. If I am qualified with heavenly attributes, why then are you contending with my infallibility. I am the man the 'white horse' in the Book of Revelations and the 'leader of God's heavenly army which are also on 'white horses.' I am the "Blessed is He who waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days" in the prophecy of Daniel, l2th Chapter. I am the 'son of man coming on the clouds of heaven.' The clouds being your lack of understanding. I was "that infant" that 'Abclu'-Baha prophesied of "that infant is born) and exists" in that prophecy. He went on to tell of my Infallibility by stating that "Thou shalt see Him with the most perfect form, most great gift, most complete perfection." I am that 'Distinguished Personage' that 'Abdu'l-Baha prophesied would come and establish the kingdom, for this tablet was written in response to an inquiry as to whether the Baha'i Faith would be established in England, and as 'Abdu'l-Baha has stated in 'Some Answered Questions' that the seventh angel would establish the kingdom. Therefore that Personage prophesied of would refer to me, the establisher. In this prophecy, 'Abdu'l-Baha talks of my infallibility as follows, "for he is in spiritual virtues and divine Perfections, loftier than all individuals." That is, my divine perfections--infallibility--is loftier than all individuals. That means even surpassing that of the guardian, for I am not only the pre-UHJ, but the, establisher of both the guardianship and the UHJ in the world.

I have shown you in this letter how both Shoghi Effendi and Mason Remey consider the prophecy of the "infant is born and in the world" as the other pillar of the Twin Institutions that 'Abdu'l-Baha willed His successorship to, as both the guardianship and the UHJ had to exist embryonically and that the guardian could not be the president of the institution that didn't exist. Therefore, as the pre-UHJ, I have the infallibility of that institution. I will be succeeded by the elected membership of that body, but until that membership is elected; I am that body of which the guardian is head.

-14-

As the infallibility of that body, not in legislating as I don't legislate, but in establishing that Institution and the guardianship in the world.

So, Mary, you not only are in violation of the guardianship by not accepting the edicts and directives of the second guardian, but you are also in violation of the other Institution, the pre-UHJ by contending with it. At no time are you to point your finger at me and insinuate that I am in violation of Baha'u'llah's Covenant by being in conflict with something that Shoghi Effendi said that 'Abdu'l-Baha had said, and God forbid, it is none of your business. This is between me

and 'Abdu'l-Baha. It is your business, however to become obedient to the Twin Institutions of 'Abd.u'l-Bahass Will and Testament, i.e, the second guardian until the third guardian takes his seat, and the pre-UHJ, until I am succeeded by the elected body. Any conflict imagined or created by your group between 'Abdu'l-Baha and I could only be apparent but not in reality. For instance, 'Abdu'l-Baha made mistakes, but this was not due to any imperfection of 'Abdu'l-Baha, but due to the imperfections of his age. For instance, he stated in connection with Covenant breakers that it was as 'contagious as cancer and consumption.' In His day they assumed that cancer was contagious. Today, we know that it isn't. Had he lived in this day, he would not have said this. If he was fed the wrong scientific information, He couldn't be blamed for this. In His day, they didn't have artificial insemination either. Therefore, he saw things in the light of his day. But, 'Abdu'l-Baha was perfect in his work, as I am in mine. I am infallible in my work--my sphere of jurisdiction--but if I am fed erroneous scientific data, then I am limited by my day. Another Personage in another age or the elected UHJ that is to succeed me will make the correction; but under no circumstances are you or anyone else to contend with either or both of the divine institutions, for to do this is to contend with God.

Mary, God gave you an assignment. You are to bring forth the rest of the elders into the Faith. That is, you are to use your substance, which He gave you to accomplish this. Your time, money, energy, and resources are to be used in this direction. God never calls on one to do something

-15-

and then not give that person the substance to accomplish it. When the bombs drop, your money will be no good, your life forces may have been spent and the need will have passed, etc. The time for you to do this is now. Not some time later when it may be too late for you. The need is now. If you don't fulfill this need, then God will choose someone else.

Jesus chose twelve Apostles. The Apostle with the greatest ability was Judas. He was to establish Christianity in the world, but he had some imperfections. When Jesus made Peter the center of His Covenant by saying "Upon this rock I will build my church", Judas became jealous. When Jesus said that He was going to be crucified, Judas saw Peter becoming the head of the Apostles; , so he betrayed His Lord and sold Him for 30 pieces of silver. Had he not done this, he would have established Christ's Cause in this world, for Peter wasn't smart enough to do this. By Judas' deserting Christ, it did not prevent the establishment of Christ's Cause in this world for after His crucifixion, He raised up Paul to take the place of the fallen Judas; and he established the Cause of Christ in the Roman Empire.

When you, Mary, come up against the enemies of the Lamb, who is on the white horse at the head of God's heavenly army, you are not to get down from your white horse, break your sword in two, throw your armor to the ground and join the ranks of the enemy and use their sword against the Promised One of God. I am not saying that Jean Porch and Amy Needy are the enemies of God, but their misconceptions and practices are. They represent a phase of the violation of 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament that has infected the entire Baha'i World, except 'The Baha.is Under The Provisions Of The Covenant" that were taught the Faith by the Promised Joshua. In their Sect they commune with Shoghi Effendi, and in this communion he guides them. In other words, the head of their Faith and the guidance that they follow is not that of the guardianship of Mason Remey until the third guardian takes his seat, and the pre-UHJ- (the Promised Joshua). As your assignment was to bring forth the rest of the elders, you were supposed to teach them and bring them out of violation. But how could you cure them of their violation if you are infected with the same disease?

-16-

All three of you claim to accept the guardianship of Mason Remey and accept me as the Promised Joshua, but you refuse to accept the divine guidance issuing from either of us. What difference is there between you and the rest of the apostate Baha'i World? All of you have Shoghi, Effendi as your guardian. The only ones that are really under the guardianship of Mason Rerney are those that came into the Faith through my teachings except for a few members of my own family.

Mason wrote a letter to the Baha'i World in the very last part of 1969 stating that a new cycle would start on. January 1, 1970 and so it did, for he wrote this letter right after I came out of my occultation, but before I made my Proclamation, and before he claimed to be that Personage. This new cycle is the Day of mighty Joshua, the establisher of God's Kingdom on this earth. The world had never been conquered before. I will be the only person who will conquer this world, for the establishing of God's Kingdom on earth is a one-time affair. Once it is established, it will be a permanent fixture, as long as there is life on this planet, which may be for many millions of years. By the end of this century every person that is left in this world will have bowed down before he who sits upon the throne, the guardian, and the Lamb, the Promised Joshua. It will be like in the time of Noah. Those that couldn't get on his boat were swept away in the Great Flood. And so it will be in this Day, those that can't follow me wherever I go; that is, accept the body of the UHJ whether it is I or the elected body that will succeed me and the guardianship will be swept aside in the four winds of destruction--which will be the worst - catastrophe that the world had ever seen or ever will be.

Mary, you are the one that spear-headed having the full text of the Will and Testament printed in the United States. This was a very important and worthy act. Now God is testing you to see if YOU accept the full provisions of that text, and you are failing your test badly even with the divine guidance being supplied you by the Promised One of God. There is a verse in the Koran that goes something like this, 'you don't think that when a person says that he believes that God leaves him alone and not put him to test! The test isn't for God to find out whether you believe, but for you to find your weakness and to correct it. If you fail this

test and don't correct it, then you are not one of the virgins--the pure of heart--and, therefore, not one of the-144,000 that follows the Lamb wherever he goes. If you're not one of the 144,000, you're not one of the elders either. Then God would have to raise up another to replace you. If He has to do this; then it will be too late for you.

I am having this letter reproduced and having it sent to those that will also benefit by it. Some people learn by their own mistakes and some learn by the mistakes of others. There are a lot of people that recognize me as the Promised Joshua, but not my station. Therefore, some regard me as no more than a bump on a log, or some dog to be kicked around. So, not everyone recognizes me are of the 144,000. I am a spiritual being sent by God to a dying people. If God hadn't sent me there would be no life left upon this planet, for there would be no elect. Those that recognize my station treat me with respect, pledge their allegiance and obey. For instance, the mass of the believers that came out of the violation with the second guardian deserted him due to the poison of Rex. Those that did remain, only a small handful, really fully accept him either, like you. Take Donald, who claims to be third guardian. He just recently wrote a letter to Brent Mathieu stating that when the believers in a community reach the number of nine, they must form a Spiritual Assembly. This not only shows that he is spiritually dead by his not recognizing that the administration of Shoghi Effendi not only didn't form any part of the Sacred Text, as Mason said, and that Shoghi didn't have any divine authority, either in the Will and Testament or anywhere, else for his creation; but that he, Donald, who claims to be the third guardian, never did accept the directives of Mason when he not only expelled Shoghi's Administration, or when he expelled Shoghi from the Baha'i religious Faith as its guardian.

If it wasn't for the Promised Joshua sent by God, nobody would have accepted this. The third guardian, Pepe, would never have been able to establish this in the world, and God is not going to have Shoghi Effendi's apostate administration be established in the place of the Kingdom that He sent down through Baha'u'llah and delineated in 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament. And nobody is a follower of me if they don't accept this Kingdom, for this is my infallible function to establish the infallible Kingdom in this world. Before God will allow Shoghi's apostate administration from being established in this world, He would let all life

perish on this planet in the oncoming catastrophe. Shoghi's administration is the 7th head of the Beast and it goes into the fire with the Beast and is utterly destroyed. All that follow and worship the seven-headed Beast are for the fire either to be destroyed or purified in it. So, make your choice.

There is so much more that I could say on this subject of Shoghi's apostate administration and on the related subjects in this letter, but this letter is already getting too long. It is very important that you visit me again, and you are invited to again be a guest in my home. It is all so beautiful now, with the flowers in full bloom and everything. There is so much more that we need to go over and explain that perhaps a number of visits should be contemplated. You not only need to educate Jean Porch and Amy Needy, but the rest of those that are to become elders. Unless you can understand all of the ramifications fully, you are apt to be faulty in your work.

May I look forward to an early visit?
With much Baha'i love I remain,

Loyal and steadfast in
the Cause of the Beloved,

Dr. Leland-Jensen

P. S. I was dismayed at your refusal to attend the very kind invitations of the very close ones to attend their Open House on July 17. Your excuse is utterly rejected.

(406) 549-4300

Dr. Leland Jensen
Knight of Baha'u'llah
4117 Colonial Lane

THE BAHA'IS UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF THE COVENANT

MISSOULA, MONTANA 59801

June 19, 1979

Reverend John Lemnitzer
128 S 6th W
Missoula, MT 59801

Dear Reverend Lemnitzer:

I saw your profile in the Community section of the Missoulian, June 11, and was very well pleased with your wonderful spirit for peace. This, I also am very much for. Naturally, this is the one thing that the world needs if it is going to survive at all.

In writing you this letter I am in no way trying to criticize you or to 'put you down' in any way. But I do see things somewhat different than you and I would like to share some of these things with you and for very good reason.

When a person bases an action on his conclusion of scriptures based upon erroneous interpretation, then both the conclusion and action not only are wrong and do not serve any useful purpose, but in some cases may even be downright damaging. It has been a commonplace belief that Jesus was the Prince of Peace and that he did not believe in weapons for arming himself and his followers. When the Jews wanted to know whether he was the Prince of Peace, promised to them in their scriptures, they asked him if he had come to establish peace. He told them, "Do not think that I have come to bring peace on earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword. " (Matt 10:34 - Luke 12:51) Had he claimed to be the Prince of Peace he would have been the biggest failure of all history, for we have had nothing but war since his Advent. Therefore, the promised Prince of Peace pertains to the advent of the second coming of Messiah ben David. Also, just before Jesus was about to be arrested he told his disciples if they did not have a sword to arm themselves, that they should go out and sell their mantle and buy one. They informed him that each already had two swords (Luke 22:35 - 38). Of course, when he was arrested all of us know that "Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the high priest's slave and cut off his right ear. The slave's name was Malchus. Jesus said to Peter, 'Put your sword into its sheath; shall I drink the cup which the Father has given me?'"(John 18:10-11). I underlined sword into its sheath to show that Peter was armed with a sword and had been carrying it in its sheath. The reason Peter was armed with a sword is that he believed in Christ and he had told him to arm himself with a sword. Undoubtedly Christ did not feel that he had all the power that was needed or he would not have told his disciples to arm

themselves. Other Manifestations and prophets also have had their followers arm themselves also, such as Moses, Abraham, Elijah, etc.

What you put forth is a mythology, "If we call ourselves Christians, then we have to somehow follow the life of Christ. Would you say Christ was naive because he did not take up arms? He had all the power he needed." You create, along with the many other theologies about Jesus, a mythical Jesus Christ that is in opposition to the historical Jesus Christ in the Bible. This mythological Christ that is against the one in the Bible is the antichrist. This antichrist sings a lullaby to the people and puts them asleep (in their tombs): "If you believe in Christ you do not need arms", "that when he returns he will appear in the sky", "that in the rapture both those that are dead in the cemetery and those that are walking around will be taken up in the sky to meet him, etc. " This antichrist started in the days of the apostles (1 John 2:18). Most of the people of Christendom now follow this antichrist (mythological Jesus).

You pooh-pooh the fact that the United States should arm itself to protect itself from aggression. It is a well-known fact that the nations of Europe that were not sufficiently armed after the First World War were overrun by the Nazis in World War II and then the Communist, in and following World War II. Had England and the US not been properly armed, the Jews of the world would have been decimated and we would be under the iron boot of the Nazis or the Communist. The US had decided as a deterrent of a future aggression that it would arm itself so heavily so that if anyone should attack this country that the retaliation would be so devastating to dissuade them from even considering an attack upon us. There was another course that we could have taken at the conclusion of World War II (FDR's plan that could have brought about disarmament) which I will not reiterate here as it would make this letter way too long. Now that the US has decided on the course it is to take, it is, as has been already pointed out to you, certainly naive to think that at this stage of the game the US could change its course: lay down its arms and depend entirely upon Christ. Even if it was like you state, that by believing in Christ, we should not need arms. Although this is considered a Christian nation, it is most un-Christian, even those that are firmly established in the conventional church as you have pointed out in your profile. If they really were Christians, they would believe in the words of Christ and know that he has come a second time. But they are "all hung up" in their theologies which are nothing more than bad interpretations of what Jesus did say.

By demonstrating to get the US to remove its missies will bring no beneficial results, for the US is not going to do this. All it will do is to get your profile in the paper and if that is what you did it for, you have already succeeded (you have your reward). I, on the other hand, however, believe that you really want to do something for the salvation of the people which was the real reason why Christ came in the first place and is therefore the reason for me writing you this letter.

If we believe Christ we would really know that there is going to be a thermonuclear war (World War III) and that therefore there would be nothing we could do to stop it. To reiterate but a few of Christ's prophecies of this advent that is now upon us so that you may possibly change your course from trying to stop the war to do something that must be done to save the people from its devastating effects.

Jesus said, 'That at this time that the world will have the worst catastrophe that it had ever had or ever will have and if those days are not shortened, there would be no flesh left alive on this planet' (Matt. 24:21). And Peter tells us that the world had been destroyed once with a flood, "but by the same the heavens and earth that now exist have been stored up for fire, being kept until the day of judgement and destruction of ungodly men" (2 Peter 3:7). The way he describes this fire that the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, (thermo-nuclear bomb) and the elements will be dissolved with fire, and the earth and the works that are upon it will be burned up" (2 Peter 3:10). Jesus tells us in his book of Revelation that one-third of the people of the world will be dead in one hour. It takes 25 minutes for a thermo-nuclear missile to leave its launching pad in Russia and explode at its target in the US; it will take 25 minutes for our missiles to retaliate thus with 10 minutes left over. He also tells us in symbolic form how this is to be accomplished by describing a thermonuclear missile.

I am sending you the Most Mighty Document with the above explained. I do not expect you to understand the entire document for the Christians have broken the Everlasting Covenant and thus they know nothing about the return of Messiah ben David, for some are looking for Christ to come out of the sky. The document was written primarily to show those that have recognized Christ on his return (Baha'is), had they themselves, also broken the Everlasting Covenant, and were for the fire along with the Christians, Jews, etc. The document, however, has a message for the Christians and Jews as to how their religions have been fulfilled.

If you could but realize the above there is so much that you can do with your tremendous spirit to save the people of Montana, Missoula and even your own parishioners. For in order to survive one must be 100 miles from a thermonuclear explosion and be in adequate fallout shelter, something that Missoula does not have. The shelters have no means of supplying the people with proper food, air and water, although the buildings themselves are adequate to stop the radiation; without these systems, they become tombs. The Civil Defense Department is doing nothing to make the shelters safe and the people are completely unaware of this.

Not only are the churches not telling the people of the chastisement that is about to befall them, and giving them directions on how they can be saved from its effects, they are playing a lullaby in their churches singing their congregations asleep, telling them that they are already saved by believing in Christ. Or that Billy Graham and others have been telling the Christians that they are going to be up in the sky when this holocaust takes place or some similar nonsense e that is neither scriptural or scientific. Thus the mass of the Christians in Europe and American are believing that they are saved will be in the big cities (100,000 population or more) and will thus go into the fire and be destroyed or will be in a city like Missoula that does not have a single adequate fallout protection because our Civil Defense Department does not believe that there is going to be a nuclear war because of our massive retaliation potential, and will be severely burned and chastised by the deadly fallout.

The object of this letter is not to convert you, but if you could just get an inkling, which you may already have, that the conventional church is the antichrist and that the Beast is now ruling the

world that the antichrist brought into existence, it may stimulate you to free yourself from its taints and be able to do something for Christ and his kingdom that will ensure to you and those that believe in you, everlasting benefits.

In His kingdom,



Dr. Leland Jensen

LJ:dcw

cc: Steve Shirley, The Missoulian
Prince of Peace Lutheran Church, The Church Council

"The Seventh Angel Sounded"

(Rev. 11:15 - SAQ pp 66)

"And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth."
Isaiah 11:12

"And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel."
Revelation 7:4

"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindred, and people, and tongues, stood before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne and unto the Lamb."
Revelation 7:9, 10

DR. LELAND JENSEN
Knight of Baha'u'llah

September 27, 1979

Mrs. Jeane Dixon
1312 19th Street, N. W.
Washington, D. C. 20036

Dear Jeane:

There is going to be a thermo-nuclear war in April of 1980, and unless people are 100 miles from a city or other target that is going to be destroyed (any city with a population of 100,000 or more) and in an adequate fallout shelter, they will either be destroyed or suffer severely.

Neither the churches or the seers are telling the people about this. The churches are all caught up in their theologies and are completely out of touch with the meaning as, well as the spirit of the scriptures; and the seers are all caught up in trivia of what is going to happen to movie stars or government officials and none of them seem to have a real vision of the reality of things and what is to be.

The reason I am writing to you is that God has given you some true and very important visions, visions which when you had them you had some sort of an understanding of what they meant. Later on, these visions became clouded by your religious beliefs, blinding you to the understanding of their true meaning.

My predictions, however, are accurate, as they are based upon scriptures and on Pyramid dating, which is accurate to the one thousandth of an inch of the chronological time scale which is its passage ways and chambers. The one thousandth of an inch represents a short period of time which is only several hours.

4117 Colonial Lane • Missoula, Montana 59801 • Phone (406) 549-4300 • Box 4003 59806

Right after the last oil embargo, both Gerald Ford and Henry Kissinger had stated that it was the pentagon's policy that should there be another embargo, America would not allow Western civilization to go down for the lack of oil. Asked what this meant, they stated that we would go in and take it. At that time, Russia stated' that should we take the oil, they would sink every ship bringing that oil from the mid-East. Then both Ford and Kissinger stated if they did that we would be in World War III. With the Arabs it is a religious issue; they want neither Jews nor Christians to occupy the Holy Land and they use their oil as a lever to gain their end. At the time these statements were made, 12% of our oil came from outside of the United States and now 68% of it comes from outside. Also, at that time, Iran was a big supplier of our oil needs. Now with the fall of the Shah this has all been changed. Our situation in this country is deteriorating daily. By 1980 over 80% of our oil will need to be imported. Since the last embargo, the U.S. has been training its armed forces' for desert warfare and Arnold Schlesinger has been reiterating what Ford and Kissinger told us four years ago. The situation is going to get worse, not better.

It is a well-known scriptural fact that before the Apocalyptic catastrophe Jesus returns to save his people. In your visions you saw Jesus on his return, meaning that he is in the world already; this is what your visions are all about. They are given so that the world may realize this and be saved from the catastrophe that is upon us. For "then shall be great (catastrophe), such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should be no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake, those days shall be shortened" (Matt. 24:21, 22).

Not all people that have visions are prophets of God; therefore, in order to have the true interpretation of the vision it is essential to have the visions interpreted by one sent by God. Examples of this are the visions of Nebuchadnezzar and the visions of Pharaoh of Egypt. Nebuchadnezzar had a vision which none of the divines or seers of his realm were able to interpret. But Daniel, a prophet of God of a religion other than Nebuchadnezzar's, was able to make the true interpretation (Daniel, Chapters 2 and 4). The Pharaoh had a vision and no one in his realm was able to give an interpretation, but Joseph alone, who was of the true religion of God and had been put into prison by the Pharaoh on a "bum-beef," was able to give the interpretation (Genesis 24).

The vision you saw concerning Jesus corning down the side of the mountain when the people were crying, "Give us Barabbas," shows us that Jesus is already with us and in the world. You saw him as a child in the arms of Nefertiti', and you recognized him to be the return of Jesus when you stated, "he will bring together all mankind in one all-embracing faith. This will be the foundation of a new Christianity, with every sect and creed united through this man who will walk among the people to spread the wisdom of the Almighty Power" (A Gift of Prophecy, p. 181).

The interpretations that I give in this letter are in the visions themselves as you yourself had recognized, but now are given to you by

the one that you saw in the visions. Who is more qualified to give these interpretations than the return of Jesus himself? These interpretations agree mostly with your own interpretations in the book A Gift of Prophecy; but later you corrupted these interpretations and your own understanding of their meaning, which was given to you in the vision itself, in another book, My Life and Prophecies; there is nothing more dastardly than this. You did this by changing the interpretations given in the visions and when you added to the vision that which was not in the vision, interpolating it so you could change the interpretation. Usually a vision of God is corrupted by someone other than the one who had the vision, which may have happened in your case by the clergy "coming down on you, " causing you to turn against the vision and the interpretation given to you by God. This was accomplished when they pointed out to you that before Jesus could return the antichrist must come first, as Jesus destroys the antichrist by the breath of his mouth upon his return.

Although the corruption of your vision in the second book was reprehensible, the book finds tremendous value because you establish an infallible criteria for everyone to be able to recognize the antichrist. With no doubt you were divinely guided in this. Therefore, I am setting forth the main points that you had put forth. You state in My Life and Prophecies that a man who is dubbed the "Prince of Peace" will appear on the world scene claiming to be Christ!

> 1. "For the Christian, the serpent . . . is linked directly with the figure of the Antichrist (a man, a "prince of peace, " who will appear on the world scene claiming to be Christ), who will be one of the several signs of the second coming of Christ" (p. 175).
>
> 2. The 'forerunner, the prophet of the Antichrist' comes first (pp. 177-78). "As official forerunner, one of his first duties and responsibilities in readying the world for the advent of his 'master' is to manipulate the available propaganda machines. With teaching and propaganda the prophet will cause people not merely to accept the Antichrist but rather to desire him with positive enthusiasm, to create the conditions of his coming and to participate actively in organizing the frightful and terrifying despotism of his World Empire" (pp. 181-82).
>
> 3. "This antichrist comes in the name of Christ" (Matt. 24:5)...
> "it will manifest itself here through open warfare between the forces of the Antichrist--the one who claims that he is the Christ but is not--and the followers of the true Christ" (p. 178).

> 4. "He will be the exact opposite of Christ. He will be His adversary and at the same time appear to His imitator" (pp. 186-87). An imitation is not real; neither is the antichrist ! He is a figment.
>
> 5. "He will receive the worship of many people, as if he, in his own person, were actually God" (p. 187). "But since

he will set himself up as a god before all men and will demand worship of all men, he will not tolerate worship of the one true God" (pp. 187-88).

6. You state, "Christians who have studied this coming see him in the light of Biblical prophecy as a perverted imitation Christ, posing with a deceptive appearance of good will, religiosity and even holiness. He will seem to be a religious figure, offering to men a strangely twisted fulfillment of their spiritual desires. There will be more here than just wearing of a cloak as disguise. The antichrist will be a deeply ethical challenge to the human masses of his time, almost forcing them to admit his 'holiness, precisely because those human masses will no longer be able to comprehend and recognize the original meaning of 'holiness' in human life and worship" (p. 187).

7. " . . . there will be the period of full victorious reign of the Antichrist and his prophet. This will be the triumph of the Antichrist on the stage of universal history, and standing beside him will be the prophet, who personifies anti-Christian science. The prophet of the Antichrist and the Antichrist himself, therefore, will be specific and identifiable persons!" (p. 182).

8. "As a result of the powerful influence and persuasion of the prophet of the Antichrist, universal confusion, division and schisms will prevail. Some religions will change into heathenism, and the remnant, the faithful few, who will retain their belief in the one true God will suffer great violence-and all as a result of the works of the so-called prince of peace' "(p. 189). "He will present himself to all mankind as the supreme ruler who stills and quells all warfare on earth . . . " (p. 186).

-5-

9. "But the greatest of the signs will be the acceptance of a false religion, and finally the manifestation of the Antichrist.
The Antichrist will be a phenomenon of the political order. He is not simply a religious 'heretic' whom the world at large could safely ignore. No! He will hold earthly power in his hands and use it as his instrument. All the tyrants of history are mere children in comparison to him" (p. 185).

10. "Referring to the beast that Christian tradition understands to be the Antichrist, Revelation 13:7 states, 'There was given to it authority over every tribe, and people, and tongue and nation. So there is more involved here than the mere political authority of a World Empire!" (p. 186).
To the criteria above that you give for the recognition of the antichrist, you may add some important quotes (criteria) from the Bible to give your very important points direction as to when the antichrist is to appear. First, we should quote from the epistles of John, which is the only place where the word antichrist appears in scripture:

11. "While every spirit which fails to acknowledge him does not belong to God. Such is the spirit of the antichrist which, as you have heard is to come; in fact, it is in the world already" (1 John 43). "Children it is the final hour; just as you, have heard that the antichrist was coming, so now many such antichrist have appeared. This makes us certain that it is the final hour" (1 John 2:18).

Many such antichrist have appeared, who afflict the church in the final hour. The early Christian community was familiar with the advent of the antichrist and expected an early return of Christ, as the final hour of the antichrist was already with them. This goes along with what Paul also wrote in II Thessalonians, Chapter 2, that although the antichrist was already with them, the mass (almost all) of the Christians had not yet come under him because it was not revealed who he was. No one is to know who he is until Jesus comes and points him out to us, slaying him with the breath of his mouth or revealing him to us:

12. "Let no one seduce you, no matter how. Since the mass apostasy has not yet occurred nor the man of lawlessness been revealed--that son of perdition and adversary who exalts himself above every so-called god proposed for worship, he who seats himself in God's temple and even declares himself to be God--do you not remember how I used to tell you about these things when I was still with you? You know what restrains

him until he shall be revealed in his own time. The secret force of lawlessness is already at work, mind you, but there is one who holds him back until that restrainer shall be taken from the scene. There upon the lawless one will be revealed, and the Lord Jesus will destroy him with the breath of his mouth and annihilate him by manifesting his own presence. This lawless one will appear as part of the workings of Satan, accompanied by all the power and signs and wonders at the disposal of falsehood . . . "(II Thessalonians 2:3-9).

Here Paul tells us that the mass apostasy had not yet occurred and indicates that in his time there were already a large number of people under the antichrist, but it would not be revealed who this evil one was until the mass of the Christians come under him. This antichrist will be so slick that he will get the Christians to believe in him; as you say, he will imitate Christ, even coming in his name, that they will think that he is Christ; and they will not know the difference between him and Christ. Because of this they become followers of him, thus he replaces Christ and God, This goes on until the mass of the Christians are under the imposter.

Just who is the false Christ who comes in the name of Christ and deceives many (Matt. 24:4, 5)? According to both Paul and John this slicker was already alive and in the world, and had a very large following during the days of these apostles. Paul wrote Second Thessalonians about 54 A.D. and John wrote his first epistle about 90

A.D.; that would make this antichrist about 1925 years old. How could a person live so long? He has been alive longer than Methuselah who lived 969 years. How come he has not been recognized before now? Because he was not to be recognized until Jesus returns and reveals who he is, thus slaying him "with the breath of his mouth" (II Thess. 2:8)!

But thank goodness now, by your description of him, we can so accurately pinpoint him that the people can become freed from his domination.

1. Your first point was that he would be dubbed the "Prince of Peace" when he is not. Now who was it who came in the days of the Apostles, in the name of Christ, was hailed the "Prince of Peace," and was accepted by the mass of the Christians? If you can detect this imposter you will have discovered who this deceiver is. The mass of the Christians today believe and accept Jesus of Nazareth as the "Prince of Peace." This deception started in the days of the apostles and has increased in adherents down through the centuries. Even you in your book The Call to Glory refer to Jesus on his first advent as the "Prince of Peace" (pp. 12, 17, 56). There is, however, an infallible authority on this subject, one on whom we can depend if we can accept the words of Jesus himself, something that most Christians do not do. The Jews wanted to know whether or not Jesus was the "Prince of Peace" promised them in Isaiah 9:5, 6, who would rule on the throne of David and referred to in Isaiah 2:4, "They shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks; one nation shall not raise the sword against another, nor shall they train for war again." Jesus not only never claimed to be the "Prince of Peace, "but vehemently denied it. He made it indubitably clear that he was not that person when he told them: "Do not think that I have come to bring peace on earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword" (Matt. 10:34 - Luke 12:51, King James Version). In the Catholic version: "Do not suppose that my mission on earth is to spread peace. My mission is to spread, not peace, but division" (Matt. 10:34). Never did Jesus state that He was the "Prince of Peace" but vehemently denied it; yet to the prophets, prophetesses, agents and vendors of the antichrist what Jesus had to say made no difference. Had Jesus claimed to be the "Prince of Peace" he would have been the biggest failure of all history, for we have had nothing but war since his advent. Therefore, the promised "Prince of Peace" does not pertain to Jesus, but to the second advent of Messiah ben David!

You try to overcome what Jesus said and back up your mythology by stating in The Call to Glory (p. 73) that Jesus was "preeminently a Man of Peace . . . how He reproved the apostles who wished to carry swords, warning that those who live by the sword perish by the sword . . ." But this is not exactly the way it was. It was not the apostles who wished to carry swords, they were carrying them because Jesus told them to. Just before Jesus was about to be arrested he inquired of the apostles if they were armed with their swords, He told them if they did not have a sword to arm themselves, they should go out and sell their mantle and buy one. They opened their tunics and informed him that each already had two swords and he said, that was enough (Luke 22:35-38). Of course, all of us know that when Jesus was arrested Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the high priest's slave and cut off his right ear. "The slave's name was Malchus. Jesus said to Peter, 'Put your sword into

its sheath; shall I drink the cup which the Father has given me?' "(John 18:10,11). I underline 'sword into its sheath' to show that Peter was armed with a sword and was carrying it in its sheath. The reason that he was carrying a sword was because he was obedient to Jesus, who had commanded him to be armed with a sword, not the other way around as you say. Thus Jesus was dubbed the "Prince of Peace" when he was not, which is your first point.

2. You rightfully state on pages 177-78 that the "forerunner, the prophet of the antichrist" comes first "as the prophet of the antichrist advances his ideology ." This is the second point. It is the theology (mythology) of this prophet of the antichrist that creates the antichrist, "which is both the imitator and adversary (point 4) of Christ. " Without this prophet of the antichrist, the antichrist does not exist.

This imposter that is created by the prophet of the antichrist is so much like the Christ that the Christians accept him as the historical Christ of the Bible, not knowing the difference. He has come in the name of Christ (Matt. 24:5, 6, 23-26), which is point three, and the deception is so craftily carried out that even in the days of the apostles a large number of Christians turned to this deceiver. Down through the centuries the agents and vendors, the priestcraft of the prophet of the antichrist, so aptly made their "pitch" that today the mass of the Christians have come under this mass apostasy and there are very few true Christians left.

4. What the prophet of the antichrist put forth is mythical Jesus, who is so much like the real, historical Jesus in the Bible that it is sometimes difficult to distinguish them. Although he is his imitator, he is at the same time his adversary, and this is the fourth point of your criteria.

In order to make Jesus more palatable to the Jews, the prophet of the antichrist among the early Christians began to create mythological Jesus. By presenting him as the "Prince of Peace" when he was not, they hoped that the Jews would accept him as the Messiah they were waiting for, the one prophesied by Isaiah. But the Jews did not fall for this because Jesus himself denied being the 'Prince of Peace" and did not establish peace in the world. This mythological Jesus is an imitation (imitator) created by the prophet of the antichrist, thus he is the adversary of Jesus, therefore antijesus, the antichrist (point 4). An imitation is not real; neither is the antichrist! He is a figment of the imagination of the prophet of the antichrist.

5. Paul has this antichrist seat himself in the temple (sanctuary of the Christian church which replaces the Jewish temple), showing himself that he is God (II Thess. 2:4). Here it is the prophet of the antichrist who has mythological Jesus seat himself in the temple as if he is God. This is the same as your fifth point. "He will receive the worship of many people, as if in he, his own person, were actually God" (p. 187), No place in or out of scripture did Jesus ever state that he was, or claim to be, God. This is an invention of the prophet of the antichrist, with his incarnate god lie (II Thess. 2:11). In The Call to Glory you as prophetess, agent and vendor of the antichrist on page 16

> state, "As God He rises from the tomb on the third day after death"; and on page 17 you say, "In Jesus Christ, God Himself took human form so that we human beings could understand and know him better." This is the incarnate god lie which Paul said in II Thessalonians the deluded Christians that were to perish would be led to believe.

There is nothing in Christs' own statements, as recorded in the Gospel, to support this view of the incarnation; and it was not generally held during his lifetime. But starting during the days of the apostles it has become generally held by the Trinitarians that Jesus Christ is a unique incarnation of God such as had never before appeared in religious history and would never appear again. This tenet made the acceptance of any later prophet or Manifestation impossible to a Christian. Thus, by following the antichrist it makes their acceptance of the return of Messiah ben David impossible.

Jesus emphatically claimed to reveal God, whom he called the Father, but continually differentiated Himself from the Father in many such references as "Him that sent me, " "my Father is greater than I" (john 14:28), "I go to the Father" (John 16:16), "I will pray the Father" (John 14:16), "I do nothing of myself, but as my Father had taught me" (John 8:28), "Why call me 'good? None is good but God alone" (Luke 18:19). He made this abundantly clear, and even stated specifically that the Father had knowledge which was not possessed by the son. "But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the son but the Father" (Mark 13:32, KJV). If he was God then he also would know this. He related his mission to that of Moses: God said to Moses, "I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethern like unto thee, and I will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I command him" (Deut. 18:18, KJV). Luke in Acts (3:22) states that this prophecy refers to Jesus. So the word became flesh (John 1:14) by God putting his word in the mouth of Jesus, making him the mouthpiece of God--the speaker of the word.

In The Call to Glory on pages 15 and 44, you quote Jesus, "The Father and I are one" (John 10:30), as if Jesus is saying that he is God, In John 17:11, Jesus states that we should be one with Christ as he is one with the Father. If being one with the Father makes Jesus God, then does being one with Christ make us God too?

On page 15 and on 110-111 you quote John 14:8, 9 and 11, but you leave out verse 10. Do you do this to mislead us (for by leaving this verse out the meaning changes). The following is verses 8 through 11, which gives us a true understanding of the matter:

> "Lord," Philip said to him, "show us the Father and that will be enough for us. " "Philip, " Jesus replies, "after I have been with you all this time, you still do not know me? Whoever has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father?' (10) Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words I speak are not spoken of myself; (God puts His words in his mouth) it is the Father who lives in me accomplishing His works. (11) Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father is in me, or else, believe because of the works I do."

These verses are clear if one is not under the influence of the antichrist. It is like the mirror that is turned toward the sun stating, 'I am in the sun (sunshine) and the sun is in me' which is a truth. But the sun does not suddenly become the mirror or the mirror become the sun. By the mirror being turned toward the sun, it being a perfect reflector, the sun is in it, Therefore, by looking at the mirror we see the sun and by looking at the son we see the Father.

The Sun on the other hand is a million and a half times bigger than the earth, and a mirror that can be held in one's hand is more than a billion times smaller than the earth; so how could the sun itself get inside of the mirror or become the mirror. God who is infinite pervades all space, which is also infinite, having no end. This earth is smaller than a dust mote in comparison with the universe, and a man on this earth is so much smaller there is no comparison. It would be much easier for the sun to get into a mirror, which is impossible, than for God to become incarnate.

If Jesus meant that he was God by his saying that God was in him, then are we God also? For Paul said that God is in all, "There is one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is over all, works through all, and is in all" (Ephesians 4:5,6).

The mythology of the incarnation was invented in the days' gross mythologies. For instance, they believed the earth to be flat and very small compared to its actual size, and that Apollo brought the sun across the sky in a chariot just a few miles above the earth. These mythologies are ignominious to say the least. Because of them this mythical Jesus--the antichrist-comes and takes his seat in the temple as if he is God; but since he has been set up as god before all men and demands the worship of all men, he does not tolerate the worship of the one true God, which is your fifth point of criteria.

This apostasy started in the days of the apostles Paul and John, and has now run its course. The mass apostasy has now taken place (II Thess. 2:3) and it is now being revealed who this lawless one is (II Thess 2:7, 8).

The mass of the Christians have come under mythical Jesus, the antichrist, accepting him as the incarnate god, worshipping him as God in the place of God, thinking that they are worshipping God; thus they are prevented by this perverted imitation Christ from worshipping the one, true God, which is your fifth point. Thus, they have taken antichrist into their hearts and worship him as God.

6. You state,

> "Christians who have studied this coming see him in the light of Biblical prophecy as a perverted imitation Christ, posing with a deceptive appearance of good will, religiosity and even holiness. He will seem to be a religious figure, offering to men a strangely twisted fulfillment of their spiritual desires. There will be more here than just wearing of a cloak as disguise. The antichrist will be a deeply ethical challenge to the human masses of his time, almost forcing them to admit his 'holiness, precisely because those

human masses will no longer be able to comprehend and recognize the original meaning of 'holiness' in human life and worship" (p.187).

- 11 -

This is because as the masses came under the delusion of the "perverse spirit" of the prophet of the antichrist they are so deluded by his perversion of scriptures, they make Jesus the "Prince of Peace" and the "incarnate God, " creating the antichrist, your sixth point. Once under the antichrist their thinking is so deluded it prevents them from ever recognizing the truth, unless they are somehow able to free themselves from this imposter.

Paul further tells us,

> This lawless one will appear as part of the workings of Satan, accompanied by all the power and signs and wonders at the disposal of falsehood--by every seduction the wicked can devise for those destined for ruin because they have not opened their hearts to the truth in order to be saved. Therefore God is sending upon them a perverse spirit (a strong delusion, that they should believe a lie--King James Version) which leads them to give credence to falsehood, so that all who have not believed the truth but have delighted in evil doing will be condemned (II Thess. 2:1-12).

The Christians would much rather believe that Jesus was the "Prince of Peace," "the incarnate God," and the rest of the imitations, inventions and lies of the prophet of the antichrist, because it makes him so much more illustrious and greater than he claimed to be and as portrayed in the Bible-greater than anyone that had ever lived upon earth or ever will live on earth. Thus this antichrist that began in the days of the apostles and so over towers Biblical Jesus, became very acceptable to the masses of Christians. The teachings of the prophet of the antichrist not only causes people to accept the antichrist, but to desire him with positive enthusiasm, your second point.

> 7. By creating the antichrist, the false prophet and the church that he leads became the largest, most populous, most powerful and most prosperous church in the world. This is point seven. As this antichrist is more palatable and acceptable to the masses, the agents and vendors of antichrist (the clergy) were able to convert the mass of the Christians to him. Thus the Protestants when they broke away from the corruption of the Catholic church followed suit as agents and vendors of the antichrist. But their version of the antichrist varies from denomination to denomination. Thus, John stated: "Children it is the final hour; just as you heard that the antichrist was coming, so now, many antichrists have appeared." Even back in the days of John many antichrists had appeared. These are various versions of mythical Jesus. In the days of Paul he spoke of only one lawless one, as there was but one version then, The one that Paul speaks of in Second Thessalonians is the main version of the antichrist of which the others are but copies with variations. The mass of the Christians accept the main antichrist that you pointed out with minor variations.

The reason for this is that most Christians somehow believe by attributing to Jesus more then he was or claimed to be, and even denied being,
they receive "brownie points" from him. How could he be angry with them for over-glorifying and deifying him? Nobody should get mad for something
like that. He should be flattered, shouldn't he? But you state in your book
that the antichrist will lead the world to Armageddon, which is their destruction!

You state that the antichrist will get possession of the church and the true church would go under ground. You go on to say a true Christian would be hard to find and that they would be persecuted, and there would be a "full victorious reign of the antichrist and his prophet. " This is just exactly what has happened.

> 8. Ever since Constantine when the Trinitarians took possession of the Roman Empire, the persecution and martyrdoms of other Christians who didn't believe in the incarnation were carried out by the Trinitarian followers of this antichrist. All other denominations were suppressed by persecution and martyrdoms. In the inquisition, over a million were killed by the order of the prophet of the antichrist. This was done in the most torturous, cruel and inhuman manner. Every Cathedral had a dungeon where most of this dirty work was carried out, It is all recorded in history. Religion was no longer a matter of one's conscience. The antichrist was.

By being followers of the antichrist the Christians have no true understanding of eschatology and the apocalypse. Believing that Jesus was the incarnate God prevents them recognizing the second advent of Messiah ben David or the return of Jesus. By believing that his physical body resurrected and went into heaven (sky), they believe that his return will be by this same corporeal body returning. Religion was no longer a matter of one's conscience. The antichrist was forced on them by the state, by the sword, the stake, the club, the whip, the rack, the thumb screw and every sort of cruelty. This is the "great violence" of point eight.

"As a result of the powerful influence and persuasion of the prophet of the antichrist" the people were forced into accepting the antichrist. He is a "phenomenon of the political order. He is not simply a religious "heretic" whom the world at large could safely ignore. No! He will hold earthly power in his hands and use it as his instrument. All the tyrants of history are mere children in comparison to him" (p. 185). "As a result. . . universal confusion, division, and schisms will prevail." The Christian religion has changed into "heathenism" (polytheism-trinity of gods--and idolatry). And "the remnant, the faithful few," who retained "their belief in the one true God" did suffer great violence--and all as a result of the so-called "Prince of Peace" (p. 189), What is more heathenistic and idolatrous than making an idol (Exodus 20:3-5) of an "incarnate god," crucifix, or of the "mother of god," like "the familiar statue of the Virgin Mary

standing in victory, with her feet treading the serpent, lying helpless under her feet" (p. 175).

> 9. As point nine clearly says, this prophet of the antichrist has ushered in such a false religion and has, forced so many people to accept it, the like of which the world has never known. As a result of this false religion the mass of the Christians are to be brought to Armageddon.

The mass of the prophets and prophetesses, agents and vendors of the antichrist are teaching that the antichrist is yet to come. Hal Lindsey, Billy Graham, Salam Kirban, and many others including yourself teach that Armageddon won't take place until he comes and takes over. As followers of the antichrist they are so deluded they do not know that they are the victims of antichrist and under the domain of the Beast; they have no true understanding of the meaning of scriptures as such. Therefore, not knowing that Armageddon takes place at the end of April 1980 A.D. and that it starts out as the thermo-nuclear war over the gas shortage and the Israeli-Arab conflict, they and their followers will be in the target cities (a population of 100,000 or more), especially in Europe and America, and will be destroyed by its fire. You as well as the other vendors of the antichrist have led them astray with your prophecies that are not of god, and their blood is upon your hands.

As Armageddon takes place in 1980, as you point out in A Gift of Prophecy, all of your prophecies in The Call to Glory of what is to take place from 1980 on are false. You did not see anything, for God had preordained the bombs to drop in April 1980 which you saw in A Gift of Prophecy; therefore, you prophesy presumptuously (Deut. 18:22). You know nothing of the true religion of God because you are under the false religion of the antichrist.

I do not tell you this to be putting you down, nor to condemn you, but so that you might be freed from the bonds of this false religion and the antichrist. For God has given you some true and most important visions, but being under the influence of the imposter the interpretations of your visions were wrong. The main false prophecies are:

> (1) It will not happen until the next century and (2) believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved (which is true but the antichrist saves no one). (3) Also, some are so deluded as to believe that they will be raptured out.

The tragic results will be:

> a. The mass of the people will not recognize before the great destruction the second advent of Messiah ben David, the promised "Prince of Peace, " or the

> return of Jesus that you saw in your vision. They will be crying, "Give us Barabbas, give us Barabbas. They will be not only the rejecters but the enemies of God and His prophets. Thus the "real Christians will suffer persecution and martyrdom at their hands" (point 5). For the same Jesus that the men of Galilee saw

ascending up into heaven has returned as you saw him go, in rejection, persecution and martyrdom.

b. Because of this rejection, the people of the world have rejected the peace which the promised "Prince of Peace" brought, and will become the victims of their own ignorance and go blindly and obstinately into the fire, believing the lies of the prophet of the antichrist. Thus, they will not in the next life be with Christ or in His Kingdom, which is not of this world (John 18:36), after their destruction here.

10. The antichrist is not the Beast of Revelation and Daniel as you state in the tenth point. The prophet of the antichrist that created mythical Jesus also brought the Beast into existence. It has a body of a leopard, feet of a bear and mouth of a lion (with eagles' wings, Daniel 7:4-6).

'Then I saw a wild beast come out of the sea with ten horns and seven heads; on its horns were ten diadems and on its heads blasphemous names. The beast I saw was like a leopard, but it had paws like a bear and the mouth of a lion. The dragon gave it his own power and throne, together with great authority"(Rev. 13:1,2).

In the 7th Century A. D., most of the Roman Empire had fallen to the Muslims, including the whole Christian Middle East, Christian Egypt and Africa, Spain and halfway into France; and the rest of the empire was being threatened. The reason for this mass conversion consisted mainly of two important points. First, Jesus prophesied Muhammad by name in the Aramaic language which he spoke, and it was so recorded in the Aramaic version of the Bible. This name was translated into Greek as Paraclete, then in the King James Version as Comforter and in the Revised Standard Version as Counselor. In the Catholic version it is left as Paraclete. In the 7th Century the Aramaic version was still extant, and when the Christians of the Middle East that spoke Aramaic saw in their scriptures that Muhammad was prophesied by name they immediately accepted him. Secondly, from the 4th Century on, idols crept into the church imperceivably at first but eventually rose to their full stature of abuse by the 8th Century. At this time, the Jews and the Muslims were hurling against the idolatrous Christian church the epitaph of idolaters. The Greeks and

the Romans found that the idolatrous images of gods their forefathers left had returned in the Christian church's images of an incarnate god, mythical Jesus and His mother, "the mother of God." The people were praying before these images as if they were God, in violation of the second commandment,

"You shall not make for yourself a graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the Lord your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me . . ."
(Exodus 20;4)

Because of the mass conversion to Islam, the Roman Emperor, Leo III, residing in Constantinople, called a synod of Christian bishops and Roman senators. Over 300 attended throughout Christendom to deal with the weighty problem. Their unanimous decision was that the idols in the Christian church had to go, and a contingent of iconoclast workmen was sent out to smash the idols and images. They started in Constantinople and extended to all the Christian churches including Alexandria, Damascus and Athens; but when they came to Rome, Gregory II, the bishop of Rome, wrote a nasty letter to the Emperor defending the idols. He raised up a contingent of Italians and citizens of the city of Rome to stop the workers from smashing the idols. This letter was written in 727 A. D. in the latter part of April and is still extant, separating the city of Rome and northern Italy from the rest of the Roman empire. At this time, Gregory II donned the purple robe of the Emperor and usurped power by assuming both temporal and spiritual authority over Christendom. When the iconoclast workmen returned to Constantinople badly beaten, the Emperor sent a battalion of soldiers to Rome to carry out the destructive mission. In the meantime, Gregory sent a messenger with false decretals to Pepin, the leader of the Francs. This false decretal was attributed to Constantine I, who was supposed to have stated that the reason he moved the capitol city of his empire from Rome to Constantinople is because the bishop of Rome was over all Christendom including the Emperor. Even today this decretal is regarded by the church as a false document. Pepin, not knowing that it was a forgery written by some zealous monk, sent an army to defend Gregory II. The legion of Roman soldiers sent by the Roman emperor, was turned away by the Francs. Later on Christmas day in 800 A. D. Leo III, bishop of Rome, placed a crown on Charlemagne's head coronating him emperor of the newly formed Holy Roman empire. Then he commissioned him to go throughout Europe, especially what is now Germany, and force the rest of the Germanic people and the Christians that did not believe in the incarnate god lie to submit to the Trinitarian doctrine and the Papacy, and bow down before the idol of the crucifix. Charlemagne was an ignorant man who could barely read or write, so the Pope placed a sword in his right hand, the idolaters crucifix in his left, and told him to subdue the Germanic people. The Francs were a Germanic tribe living in Gaul, which

is now France, and they had the panther as their symbol; the French word for panther is pard. When Charlemagne subdued the Saxons in Germany that had the lion as their symbol (and the way that you say lion in French is leo), the leo and the pard came together to form the body of the Holy Roman empire. Thus, the body of the Beast, the leopard, came into existence; and the body of the Beast was born into the world!

In the 11th Century the Russian orthodox church broke away from the Holy Roman empire. Having the bear as their symbol, we have the "leopard with the feet of the bear" (Rev. 13:2), In the 16th Century, England, under Henry VIII, broke away from the Beast. It had the lion as its symbol, taking up this symbol from the Saxon invasion, giving the Beast the "mouth of the lion" (Rev. 13:2) that had wings. On the 4th of July 1776, the eagles' wings were plucked off the lion and became a separate nation (Daniel 7:4). These four nations (Beast) became reunited again when they took out the charter of the United Nations. Revelation 13:7 states, "There was given to it authority over every tribe and people, tongue and nation."

Today this Beast rules the world and all nations belong to it (point 10). The Beast is controlled by the General Assembly and all the nations in the world send a delegate; these nations gained their civilization through the seven alive, revealed religions that have now become apostate. They are the Jewish, Hindu, Zoroastrian, Buddhist, Christian, Muslim and Baha'i, which are the seven heads of the Beast (Rev. 13:1).

In Revelation 13:2, the dragon gave the Beast his own power and throne, together with great authority.

Islam was usurped by the Umayyad Clan of the Korish Tribe, just as the prophet of the antichrist created antichrist and usurped Christendom. The head of this Clan, Abu Sufian who was 666, actually was supposed to be 616 (see footnote of Rev. 13 in the Revised Standard Version). He became Emir of Mecca in 616 A. D. and was the chief persecutor of Muhammad. In 660 A. D. his son, Mu'awia, had the Caliph, Ali, Muhammad's chosen successor, killed; and in 661 A. D. he had himself set up as Caliph, head of the religion and empire. Thus Islam became apostate. This apostate usurpation (the dragon) had 1260 years to exist (Rev. 12:6, 14 - Daniel 7:25).

In 1921, 1260 years later this dragon had come to an end. The Sultanate had usurped the Caliphate and it ruled the Empire. In 1921 this Sultanate came to an end.

This dragon, the Turkish empire, had joined the Germans in 1914 in World War I. In 1920, the Allies stripped Turkey of its Empire and these countries over which Turkey at one time had dominion became protectorates or colonies of France and England. Turkey then became a democracy electing a president in place of the Sultanate and Caliphate.

After World War II these countries gained their independence and joined the Beast (United Nations) instead of reestablishing their empire. These are the ten Arab Oil Producing Countries (OPAC), thus giving its throne (empire), power (oil) and its great authority to the Beast. Thus they form the ten horns of the Beast. "The ten horns you saw on the Beast will turn against the harlot (trinitarianism) with hatred; they will strip off her finery and leave her naked; they will devour her flesh and set her on fire" (Rev. 17:16), This will happen with their next oil embargo and the resultant thermo-nuclear holocaust.

In 1921, the Ottoman empire (Turkish), the dragon of Revelation (see Some Answered Questions, Chapter 13 by 'Abdu'l-Baha), came to an end. After World War II, the ten countries that had at one time been under the control of Turkey--Iraq, Syria, Lebanon, Jordan, Arabia, Egypt, Libia, Tunsia and Algeria-gained their independence and joined the United Nations, giving over to the Beast its power, the oil, and authority. These are the ten horns of the Beast (Rev. 13:1). These are the countries that are mainly causing our oil shortage which will precipitate World War III.

You as prophetess and vendor of the antichrist, along with the other false prophets (Christian clergy), are going to be the cause of the mass of the Christians throughout the world being exterminated. You are not drawing aside the veil of the future (p. 173). The visions in The Gift of Prophecy were correct and from God; but the prophecies you make in The Call to Glory covering the years between 1980 and 2037 are products

of your own imagination portraying the views of the Christian clergy, undoubtedly by your mentors Rev. Stephen Hartdegen, Rev. Stephen Breen, Lawrence Sommers and William H. Graham, You really do not see anything, for none of these things are to take place. You, along with the Christian clergy, are lulling the Christians to sleep with the idea that Armageddon does not take place until the year 2020 and 2037 A.D. If this is true, who are the promised ones that came in 1844, 1863 and 1963? These are the dates given in the Holy Books (see Some Answered Questions, p. 50) and by the Great Pyramid. The Seventh Day Adventists accept the 1844 date.

To be saved by Christ has long since lost its meaning. For what the Christians have been led to believe in, is not the Jesus Messiah ben David that was crucified in 34 A, D., but mythical Jesus, the antichrist. And this antichrist can save no one! While the Christians are relying upon some of these false mythologies, even believing they will be "raptured out," they will be in the big cities when the missiles fall on them, unaware that they were victims of antichrist. You yourself say the antichrist will lead them into Armageddon!

Most of the clergy teach that when the antichrist comes he will be so slick that he will get the mass of the people to come under him and they will not even know that they are under the influence of the antichrist. How true are their words! Antichrist is as plain as the nose on your face, but when you are under his influence you are unaware of this reality. Now that your criteria points out the antichrist and his prophet so clearly, don't desert your criteria points as you did your understanding of the vision. They point out the antichrist and his prophet so the people can be saved from their destruction.

The Promised One, prophesied in the Bible and clearly shown to you in your vision as being the return of ,Jesus, has come. But in your second book, My Life and Prophecies, you become the prophetess of the antichrist. By being true to this antichrist you commit the most dastardly sin known; you corrupt the visions given. you by God and reverse the meanings and understanding to just the opposite of what they are. You do this by adding to the vision that which was not originally in the vision. You did the same thing with your visions that the prophet of the antichrist did with the scriptures, thus becoming a prophetess and agent of the antichrist. When the mind, which is symbolized by the serpent, the intellect by which we gain the knowledge of all things, corrupts what is shown to us by God, then the serpent crawls on its belly (falls from heaven) and is Satan. This Satan then leads astray those that would have been guided by your visions and they go into the fire by your false prophecies.

I am not writing this litter to condemn you but to awaken you and try to get you to return to the true understanding of the vision that you once had. These visions are of the utmost importance, as they come from God. Seven hundred
years ago,

> "St. Thomas Aquinas theorized that there are two kinds of prophecies. One is given by God in visions, and is therefore inflexible. The other is subject to changing conditions which the prophet did not anticipate intellectually. In

other words, the unsought visions which come to (you) are unchangeable, because they represent the will of God. The coming event cannot, consequently, be prevented" (A Gift of Prophecy, (pp. 163-64).

Therefore every part of this vision must come true, including the following:

> Unlike-previous visions, which had gradually faded away from Jeane, this one moved ever nearer until she seemed to be in the very midst of the action, joining in the adoring worship. 'I felt like a tiny seed ready to sprout and grow,' she says, 'but I was only

> one of millions of similar seeds. I knew within my heart, "Here is the beginning of wisdom." ' The room was becoming dark again, and though she was still caught up in the spell of the vision . . ." (A Gift of Prophecy, pp. 180-81).

It is important that these series of visions that were sent to you for the guidance of mankind be given their proper interpretation and mankind become aware of them; the salvation of the people depends on it ! This interpretation can only come from the vision itself and by the person that you saw in the vision who is sent by God. He is the one that has now revealed the antichrist and slain him with the breath of his mouth, his words, just as Paul said he would in II Thessalonians 2: 3- 9 . That is the purpose of this letter.

Being under the influence of the antichrist, you have no true understanding of the scriptures, especially the book of Revelation. Therefore, the important visions that you saw you gave very erroneous interpretations to in your succeeding books. You can never arrive at their true interpretations now as long as you remain an agent of the antichrist. You must free your self from him completely. I am hoping that this letter may open your eyes somewhat in this. direction, so that you might listen to the true interpretations. The seers in the time of Daniel and Joseph were unable to correctly interpret the visions of Nebuchadnezzar and the Pharaoh, respectively. Certainly Jesus on his return is able to interpret what he had revealed on his first coming. This is the main reason for his return. How else would he establish his Father's Kingdom on earth as it is in heaven?

The first of these momentous visions occurred shortly after midnight on
July 14, 1952. Without it you state that you "would not have been able to interpret the more enlightening visions that were to follow" (A Gift of Prophecy, p. 173).

> "You lay on your bed with only a sheet across your body and were drowsy but not asleep.
>
> "Suddenly you felt a physical motion against the mattress to the left of your head. You rolled on the left side facing the East and when you did you saw the body of a snake. It was no bigger than a garden hose and you could see neither its head nor tail. You felt its powerful, little body twisting down the side of your bed and

raising the corner of the mattress at the foot. It seemed like you were cloaked in a substance soft as eiderdown. You could feel its head nudging beneath your ankles and its body growing larger as it wrapped itself around your legs and hips.

- 20 -

"You were not frightened. You knew instinctively that you were to be shown how little you understood about life. As the snake finally entwined itself about your chest, you could see its head but not its eyes. They were gazing toward the East, rather than at you. By this time, the snake was as big around as a man's arm. While you watched it slowly turned its eyes and gazed into yours. 'In them was the all-knowing wisdom of the ages. Although the room had been almost in total darkness, it was now bathed in brilliant light. The snake, vividly colored in yellow and black, had great fowls shaped like miniature pyramids. It did not speak, but I seemed to know that it was telling me that I had much, much to learn.'

" 'It turned its head, looking again to the east and then at me, as if to say that I too must look to the east for God's wisdom and guidance. I sensed that it was telling me that if my faith was great enough I could penetrate some of this divine wisdom. I knew that I had God's protection, for the steady gaze of the reptile was permeated with love, goodness, strength and knowledge. A sense of 'peace on earth, good will toward men' coursed through my being. I had a feeling of suspension and yet of tremendous stability. A purplish ray led from the bed to the window at the east, and as I watched, the snake gradually Withdrew toward my feet. As silently as it came it left the bed and vanished to the right. I interpreted this to mean that we must look to the east for growth and to the west for the ending of things. The brilliant illumination faded and it was dark again in the room. I looked at the radium dial on my bedside clock. The time was 3:14 a.m." (A Gift of Prophecy, pp. 173-74)

You believed that the purpose of this vision was to prepare you for the three others which were to follow, which seem to be closely interlinked and were of a deeply spiritual nature.

In your second book, My Life and Prophecies, where you become the prophetess, agent and vendor of the antichrist, you completely reverse what was shown in the vision to be true. You attribute the serpent to be Satan and the dragon of Revelation, Chapter 12. You did this by not having a basic knowledge of the symbolism used in the Bible and-elsewhere.

It is very well-known that the symbol of the serpent is that of the intellect, which is why the physicians have the serpent as their symbol entwined about the staff of life. Eve encountered the serpent in the Garden of Eden. In order for you to understand your vision you need first to understand the parable of Adam and. Eve in the Garden of Eden written by Moses on how you were created:

- 21 -

In the book of Genesis Moses wrote that God created man of the dust of the earth, breathed in his nostrils the breath of life and he became a living being. He then placed him in the Garden of Eden and told him that he could, eat of all the fruit of this garden except the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, "for the day that you eat thereof you will surely die." Then he had a deep sleep fall upon Adam and took a rib from him and made Eve, and then he left them. Then came the serpent, the most subtle (intellect) of all animals, tempting Eve, explaining to her that if she ate of the fruit of the tree she wouldn't die but her eyes would be opened and she would know the difference between good and bad. Then she looked at the tree (I don't how she did this if her eyes were closed) and saw that it was "good for food, pleasing to the eyes, and desirable for gaining wisdom" (Rev. 3:6). So she ate of the tree and gave some to her husband who ate of it also, and their eyes were opened and they saw that they were naked. So they went into the bushes and put on fig leaves. Just at that time God came walking in the garden in the cool of the day and he did not see Adam, so ha cried out, "Adam where are you?"

> And Adam said, "Over here 0 lord."
> "Over where?"
> "In the bushes."
> God said, "What are you doing in the bushes?"
> Adam answered, "I hid myself because I was naked."
> God said, "Oh! You ate of that tree."
> And Adam said that, "She tempted me, " and she said the serpent tempted her and she ate.

If we take this parable, fashioned after the prophet Adam, it has no particular sense. But in its esoteric sense, it explains how you were created. In the 5th chapter of Genesis it states: "This is the generation of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created" (Gen. 5:1, 2, KJV).

Now if male and female are Adam, who is Eve? The Bible dictionary renders the word Adam as red earth, the ground from which our physical bodies are composed, the elements; and it is both male and female referred to in the masculine gender. Eve, the mother of all living, refers to the soul and is referred to in the feminine gender. When I studied to become a physician, Gray's Anatomy referred to the chromosomes as rib-like substances. Under the microscope they look like ribs. In the chromosomes are the genes and the DNA molecules from which we get our hereditary characteristics. Everything that we are going to be like is folded away in these chromosomes, our features, how tall we are

going to be, the color of our hair, etc. God took one of these chromosomes--ribs--and brought about the soul of man. This is what differentiates us from animal. The window of the soul is the intellect and this is symbolized as the serpent, for through it we are able to distinguish good from bad, right from wrong, etc. This creation of man took place in the fallopian tubes, where the chromosomes (ribs) of the male and those of the female came together. At this instance the soul dropped in, a breath of God--emanation --and man became a living being.

The hair-like processes of the tubes propels man and places him in the Garden of Eden, the womb. Here man eats of the fruit of this garden, the mother's blood, but does not know good from evil, for in the womb there is just one condition. There is no contrast, it is dark, there is a constant temperature. However, in life outside of the womb, this world of existence, everything exists in opposites, light and dark, good and bad, hot and cold, knowledge and ignorance; this is the tree of knowledge of good and evil referred to. After about nine months, when the brain which the intellect is attached to reaches a certain development, it puts an enzyme into the amniotic fluid which brings about the birth contractions; and man is born into this world of opposites where he learns good from evil and becomes as gods. Here the serpent brings man to eat of the tree of knowledge of good and evil. This is how you and everyone else was created. Moses gave us this knowledge long before our scientific age with the microscope, in allegorical form, telling us how we came about. However, in the garden there is another tree which is the tree of life, and if man eats thereof he lives forever and ever (Gen. 3;22). This refers to the everlasting Covenant of God with man, which almost all of mankind has broken.

When the intellect of man becomes the cause of man changing the meaning of God's Revelations, which He sends down through the Divine Manifestations, and his own theologies cause man not to know the succeeding Manifestations, it results in himself and others perishing. The intellect then crawls upon its belly and is Satan or the devil. There is only one Satan, and that is your intellect corrupting and interpreting scriptures when you have not been sent by God. This causes you and others to reject your Promised One and go into the fire. The intellect (the serpent) that you used at first was guiding you along the path of truth, but when you corrupted your vision it became Satan.

If you were not under the influence of the antichrist, you would have realized that the vision was trying to get you to use your intellect to free yourself from the antichrist. You knew your vision was true, but you allowed yourself to become bombarded by the agents and vendors (clergy) of the antichrist. If you had done what the vision projected, you would have freed yourself. The interpretation was in the vision itself.

- 23 -

> "Powerful waves of intellect and majesty radiated from it;"
> "I remember thinking, 'What power! What intellect!
> "Its eyes reflected all the wisdom and suffering of the ages, but also an unspoken plea for trust and understanding."
> "It moved its head again, facing the East once more, as if to tell me that I must look to the East for wisdom and understanding. Somehow I sensed that it was conveying to me that if my trust and faith in it were great enough, I would be able to partake of its unlimited, unearthly wisdom" (divine).
> "I took a closer look at its head. Its eyes were gazing fixedly toward the East but what made it stand out were its jowls, shaped like miniature pyramids. . ."

There are several important messages given in this vision. 1) to use your intellect. Through it you can free yourself from the clutches of antichrist. 2) it turned toward the East twice, and that was to tell you to turn toward the East twice and to use your intellect twice. The Second Advent of Messiah ben David, the promised Prince of Peace, had

already taken place in the East, 'and you should turn to him for guidance. You should also turn to the pyramid in the East for guidance. This pyramid also appeared in another vision that you had and is very important, for it is a sign and a witness to the "Lord of Host in this day" (Isaiah 19:19) and you should turn your intellect to it for guidance.

Your next vision came six years later. You had entered St. Matthew's Cathedral for prayer and meditation. . .

> "and the most magnificent sunshine that I had ever seen flooded down from the dome of the church. It was a dark, stormy morning outside and the church was virtually empty, but suddenly brilliant rays shone on every imaginable people and religion. The cathedral overflowed with peasants in babushkas, kings and queens in royal raiment, the rich and poor of every nationality and creed. I could not see a single vacant pew. Everyone was bathed in the same sunshine, and I seemed to be standing on something as soft as new-fallen snow. A remarkable peace overcame me, and I knew that a council of our Church would soon bring together under the roof of the Holy See in Rome the religions and nationalities of all the world" (pp. 175-76).

Here again you have the bright sunshine that occurred in your first vision, this time coming down from the dome of the church. All church edifices are the house of God, including this one. Although the antichrist, the incarnate god, had taken a seat in the sanctuary, this was still the church of God. Although the church had been empty (no true believers in God), suddenly brilliant rays shone forth from every imaginable people and religion, meaning all people and religions of the world. This edifice of God, the cathedral, "overflowed with peasants in babushkas, kings and queens in royal raiment, the rich and poor of

every nationality and creed. I could not see a single vacant pew. Everyone was bathed in the same sunshine . . ." This light had come from outside through the dome--not the sanctuary, for the antichrist had taken his seat
there.

There is another temple that the antichrist came and took his seat in, and that is the human temple. The sanctuary of this temple is the human heart. The great plea of the religious leaders is "will you take Jesus into your heart as your personal savior?" The Jesus they have in mind, however, is not Jesus of scriptures, but mythical Jesus of the incarnate god lie. The mass of the Christians accept this antichrist into their heart and worship him as God in place of the one true God. In your vision you see this great light coming not from this sanctuary, but from the dome. The dome of the human temple is the upper recesses of the mind--the upper frontal lobes--the intellect. The vision of the serpent tells you to use your intellect, for in your heart resides the antichrist. The only way to free yourself of this antichrist, who resides in your heart, is through the intellect. When the people of the world use their intellect and turn it toward the great light that appeared in the east, Baha'u'llah, and that which is a witness to him,

the Great Pyramid, they will cast this imposter out of their hearts and become united as you saw in your vision.

This sunshine in your vision came from the second advent of Messiah ben David, Baha'u'llah, whose revelation unites all peoples, kindreds and tongues together in one Universal Cause. This is the one, from the East, the serpent told you to turn to for illumination; but being Catholic, you assumed the consul of your church would bring together under one roof, of the Holy See of Rome, the religions and nationalities of the world and you refer to this as the Ecumenical Consul of the Church. However, the Ecumenical Consul of the Church only brought together various denominations of Christendom, not all "of the peoples, religions and nationalities of all the world" (p. 176).

Your mistake was immediately pointed out to you. Following this vision, in the same year, you had another vision repudiating your interpretation, in the same church, St. Matthew's Cathedral.

> "Suddenly the very air seemed rarefied. A glorious light shown again from the dome of the cathedral . . .
>
> "In a cloud-like formation to the right and just above her I read the word 'Fatima' and sensed that the long-secret prophecy of Fatima was to be revealed to me. I saw the throne of the Pope, but it was empty, Off to one side I was shown a Pope with blood running down his face and dripping over his left shoulder. Green leaves of knowledge showered down

> from above, expanding as they fell. I saw hands reaching out for the throne, but no one sat in it, so I realized that within this century a Pope would be bodily harmed. When this occurs, the head of the Church will thereafter have a different insignia than that of the Pope. Because the unearthly light continued to shine so brightly on the papal throne, I knew that power would still be there but that it would not rest in the person of a Pope . . .This, I feel sure, was the prophecy of Fatima. Jeane believes that the vision she saw at the end of 1958, foretelling the close of the papal reign of the Church within this century, was the same as the prophecy of Fatima" (A Gift of Prophecy, pp. 177-78).

Here you see, as was in the prophecy 'of Fatima, the Papacy (the prophet of the antichrist) coming to an end. The light coming down from the dome, which comes from the East, is going to unite the peoples of the world under the Davidic Throne_ second advent of Messiah ben David. The prophet of the antichrist, the Papacy, will be destroyed at the end of April 1980, when the bombs drop on Rome in the thermo-nuclear holocaust. His false religion, and the Beast of the prophet of the antichrist that he brought into existence, will also be burned up in the thermo-nuclear war (Rev. 19:20), destroying the cities of Europe and America.

This bright light that comes from the East that is to unite the peoples of the world that you saw in the vision becomes reinforced and

amplified in your next vision. This vision you consider to be the most significant and soul-stirring of your life. It occurred on February 5, 1962, in your home. The sun was not up yet as you walked towards the bay window in your bedroom, which faces East. As you gazed outside you saw,

> ". . . not the barelimbed trees and city street below, but a bright blue sky above a barren desert. Just above the horizon was the brightest sun that she had ever seen, glowing like a golden ball. Splashing from the orb in every direction were brilliant rays which seemed to be drawing the earth toward it like a magnet. Stepping out of the brightness of the sun's rays, hand in hand, were a Pharaoh and Queen Nefertiti. Cradled in the Queens' other arm was a baby, his ragged soiled clothing in startling contrast to the gorgeously arrayed royal couple. 'The eyes of this child were all-knowing,' Jeane says softly. 'They were full of wisdom and knowledge.
>
> "A little to one side of Queen Nefertiti, Jeane could glimpse a pyramid while she watched entranced, the couple advanced toward her and thrust forth the baby, as if offering it to the entire world. Within the ball of the sun, Jeane saw Joseph guiding the tableau like a puppeteer pulling strings. Now,

> rays of light burst forth from the baby, blending with those of the sun and obliterating the Pharaoh from her sight. Off to ' the left, she observed that Queen Nefertiti was walking away.
>
> "Jeane shifted her gaze back to the baby. He had by now grown to manhood, and a small cross which formed above him began to expand until it 'dripped over the earth in all directions. Simultaneously, peoples of every race, religion, and color (black, yellow, red, brown and white), each kneeling and lifting his arms in worshipful adoration, surrounded him. They were all as one. ' Unlike previous visions, which had gradually faded away from Jeane, this one moved ever nearer until she seemed to be in the very midst of the action, joining in the adoring worship. I felt like a tiny seed ready to sprout and grow, she says, 'but I was only one of millions of similar seeds. I knew within my heart, 'Here is the beginning of wisdom. The room was becoming dark again, and though she was still caught up in the spell of the vision . . ." (A Gift of Prophecy, pp. 180-81).

You interpreted this vision as follows:

> "What does it mean? What is the significance of this strange visitation on a dull February morning in Washington, a third of the way around the world from Egypt? Jeane feels that she has been shown that answer. A bit haltingly, she explains it this way; 'A child, born somewhere in the Middle East shortly after 7 a. m, (EST) on February 5, 1962, will revolutionize the world. Before the close of the century he

will bring together all mankind to one all-embracing faith. This will be the foundation of a new Christianity, with every sect and creed united through this man who will walk among the people to spread the wisdom of the Almighty Power.

"This person, though born of humble peasant origin, is a descendant of Queen Nefertiti and her Pharaoh husband; of this I am sure. There was nothing kingly about his coming-no kings or shepherds to do homage to this newborn baby-but he is the answer to the prayers of a troubled world. Mankind will begin to feel the great force of this man in the early 1980's and during the subsequent ten years the world as we know it will be reshaped and revamped into one without wars or suffering. His power will grow greatly until 1999, at which time the peoples of this earth will probably discover the full meaning of the vision.

- 27 -

". . .I felt suspended and enfolded, as if I were surrounded by whipped cream. For the first time I under stood the full meaning of the Biblical phrase, 'My cup runneth over.' I loved all mankind. I felt that I would never again need food or sleep, because I had experienced perfect peace" (pp. 181-82).

You dubbed this vision, "The child From the East," and this is because of your error in interpreting the symbols. However, he is the child from the East as he was born into that great light (Revelation) of Baha'u'llah whom you saw in your vision arise in the east. He also interprets the pyramid, portraying it as a sign and a witness to the "Lord of Hosts" in this day. The pyramid in the vision is the same pyramid that you had in your first vision, that of the serpent, which was then directing you to turn to the pyramid for answers. "It shall be a sign and a witness (in that day) to the 'Lord of Hosts' "(Isaiah 19:20). Pharaoh Amenhotep IV (Ikhnaton), the Pharaoh in the vision, had taken the capstone, which had been placed aside the pyramid of Gizeh, and placed it on his own. At the end of this century, the capstone will be put atop the pyramid of Gizeh. Amenhotep was a monotheist using the sun as a symbol of his belief, and was in contrast to the trinity of gods, Isis, Osiris and Horus of the then Egyptian religion. The bright sun of this belief that radiated in the vision was in contrast to the polytheistic belief of the trinity of gods of the false religion of the antichrist. "The brightest sun that you had ever seen, "refers to the brightness of the revelation of Baha'u'llah which is to establish the oneness of mankind and is monotheistic. Jesus also used this same symbol when he said that he was the light of the world. This symbol is also in Revelation: "The city had no need for sun or moon, for Baha'u'llah (Glory of God) gave it light and the lamp was the Lamb" (Rev. 21:23). This is the sun that you saw-Baha'u'llah, the great manifestation of God, the second advent of Messiah ben David, that arose in the East, whose light is now starting to penetrate every part of the world. The child in the arms of Nefertiti is the Lamb. This is the same Jesus that you saw coming down the side of a mountain in a later vision.

Stepping out of this bright sun was the Pharaoh and his queen and the baby, meaning that this baby is a follower of the Manifestation, the

bright sun. Then you see "rays of light burst forth from the baby, blending with those of the
sun It This is Jesus, the "son;' returned to establish His Father's Kingdom (Glory of the Father-Baha'u'llah, Mark 8:38). The "small cross which formed above him" is a symbol of the cross that he was crucified on, indicating that this is certainly the one that the world has been waiting for. It "began to expand until it 'dripped over the earth in all directions. Simultaneously, the peoples of every race, religion, and color (black, yellow, red, brown and white), each kneeling and lifting his arms in worshipful adoration, surrounded him. They •were all one."' This is an extension of your second vision, oneness coming about through the bright light coming down through the dome.

- 28 -

The wonderful essence of Baha'u'llah's Revelation is the oneness of mankind, just as you saw all the peoples as one. This Revelation is summed up in 12 basic principles, each being represented by a stone, in the book of Revelation. "The foundation of the city wall was ornate with precious stones of every sort: the first course of stones was jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, the fifth sardonyx, the sixth carnelian, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh hyacinth, and the twelfth amethyst" (Rev. 21:19, 20). The first principle is a prerequisite for all the others.

There are 12 basic principles upon which the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, rests (the Kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven). These are most remarkably correlated to the 12 precious foundations stones of the New Jerusalem of St. John's vision regarding their spiritual significance and their colors, for they are spiritual symbols and not material stones, as 'Abdu'l-Baha has said.
Let us consider them in this Light:

The first Baha'i Principle is: "The Oneness of the World of Humanity. Hands may be black, white, yellow or brown, but the hue of the heart is one." The first foundation stone is the jasper; it is clear red like the hue of the heart. In ancient times it was called the bloodstone.

The following eleven stones are supportive of the first principle and are essential of its establishment, which is the oneness of mankind.

The second Basic Principle is: "The Independent Investigation of Truth." All must be free to seek out truth in their own way. The second foundation stone, the sapphire, is a clear blue, "true blue, " and the color of faith, inspiration, loyalty and truth. Man must be free to soar in this "Dome of heaven's blue truth, " and see it with his own eyes, the intellect.

The third Basic Principle is: "The Foundation of all Religions is One." Each Revelator has given the same "New Heaven and Earth,." but man has polluted and misrepresented these Divine Laws. In reality they are all one. The third foundation stone, the chalcedony, is pure white, of which 'Abdu'l-Baha said: "While white is apparent, yet in it is hidden and concealed the seven colors. In white all colors are brothers and sisters. " White is the symbol of purity, and in its origin each religion is pure, and a brother to every other religion, for all Truth is one.

The fourth Basic Principle is: "Religion Must be the Source of Unity." If it is not, its non-being were better than its being. The fourth foundation stone, the emerald, is green. Green is the color of harmony and unity. There is no color known that green will not harmonize with, as the green foliage blends with every hued flower. It is the color of immortality and also of humility.

- 29 -

The fifth Basic Principle is: "Religion Must be in Accord with Science and Reason." Neither must deny the other. The fifth foundation stone, the sardonyx, is red or brown, according to the way it is held. So it is with science and
religion; they are in essence one, but differ in color or manifestation. Today they are coming closer together in their realities in the minds of thinking people.

The sixth Basic Principle is: "The Equality of Men and Women." They must be as the two wings of the soul, each equally developed. The sixth foundation stone, the sardius, is a stone in two layers, one white and one red, symbolic of the two in one who unitedly further the progress of mankind.

The seventh Basic Principle is: "Removal of all Prejudice, Religious, Racial, National, Political, etc. " The seventh foundation stone, the "pure chrysolyte," is an exquisitely clear, slightly tinted green. We read in the ancient philosophies of the Chrysolyte Tablet it is the symbol of absolute sincerity and truthfulness, purity and selflessness. Only when our hearts are free from every form of prejudice can they become the "chrysolyte tablet" whereon may be engraved our thoughts and motives.

The eighth Basic Principle is: "Universal Peace." The eighth foundation stone, the beryl, is greenish-blue; somewhat like the ocean wave as it mounts toward its crest, the blue of faith and loyalty toward our brother man, the green of humility and unity, the harmonious blending into one symmetrical whole, like a beautiful bouquet of flowers. This, established in the hearts of man, will also establish Universal Peace.

The ninth Basic Principle is "Universal Education." The ninth foundation stone, the topaz, the glory of the sun, is symbolic of the Light of knowledge and the glory of wisdom, which universal education will establish in the world when the golden topaz, Light of the Teachings of Baha'u'llah, is understood and lived.

The tenth Basic Principle is: 'The Spiritual Solution of the Economic Problem." The tenth foundation stone, the chrysoyrasus, is like opague chrysolyte, a clear green which embodies truthfulness, justice, sincerity and purity, and these are the requisites necessary for the solution of all economic problems--the Golden Rule--"Do unto others as ye would that they would do unto you."

The eleventh Basic Principle is: "A Universal Language." The eleventh foundation stone, the jacinth, is somewhat like the jasper, rose red, the universal color, the hue of the heart. A race can only understand the heart of another when it can speak the same language.

The twelfth Basic Principle: "An International Tribunal, or Parliament of Man." The twelfth foundation stone, the amethyst, is violet. It symbolizes spiritual Light--reverence, healing, serenity and poise. This Tribunal of all nations must be as the ultra-violet rays for the "healing of the nations" and it must seek spiritual Light in all reverence, that it may fulfill its high calling, imparting a sense of security, poise and serenity to the hearts of all humanity.

- 30 -

This baby was establishing the revelation of Baha'u'llah, summed up in these 12 principles, when you saw him on February 5, 1962. He was just about to start his mission, thus he appeared as a little baby. He fulfilled the prophecies for the return of Jesus--Joshua--in the third chapter of Zechariah. He began his mission on April 21, 1963, the date given by Daniel of "Blessed is the man who has patience and cometh at the 1335 days" (628 + 1335 = 1963). This is also the date when he was accused by Satan (Zech. 3:1). The dirty garment that you saw this baby clothed in is the dirty garment that Jesus was clothed in on his return (Zech. 33). He was put in prison on a malicious charge of a lewd act, the dirty garment. This prison has a stone wall with seven watchtowers, the seven eyes in Zechariah 39. He is now establishing the Branch, the Davidic Kingship, and the throne (Isaiah 9:6, 7) from which God rules in this world (Zech. 3:8). He is now holding court in the day of judgement (Zech 3:7). This will be followed by the punishment, the thermo-nuclear holocaust, that occurs at the end of April of 1980 where you say: "Mankind will begin to feel the great force of this man in the early 1980s and during the subsequent ten years the world as we know it will be reshaped and revamped into one without wars or suffering. His power will grow greatly until 1999" (A Gift of Prophecy, p. 181), the date given by the Bible and the Great Pyramid in which the Kingdom of God will be formally established.

Following the great catastrophe (Matt. 24:21) there will be mass conversion, for when the bombs drop on Rome it will be no more; and the cities of Europe and America with a population greater than 100,000 who follow the Beast and false prophet of the antichrist will have gone alive into the thermo-nuclear
holocaust (Rev. 19:20).

In your book, A Gift of Prophecy, you portray this man as one who will represent God on earth. This is Jesus and the Bible explains that Jesus will perform this upon his return, 'establish his Father's Kingdom here on earth
as it is in heaven.' Here you see Jesus on His return.

You state in your evaluation of the vision that he:

> "will walk among the people to spread the wisdom of the almighty power"
> "will revolutionize the world. "
> "will bring together all mankind in one embracing faith"
> "is the answer to the prayers of a troubled world"
> "The world . . . will be reshaped and revamped into one without wars
> or suffering"
> ("They will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks," Isaiah 2:4).

No place in your vision or your comments was there any hint that this man was anyone else than the one sent by God doing his work. However, in your following book, My Life and Prophecies, he suddenly becomes the antichrist. Either

- 31 -

you lied in the first book or you lied in the second. In My Life and Prophecies, you state on page Z03, "The circumstances surrounding the birth of the 'Child of the East' and the events I have since seen taking place in his life make him appear so Christlike, yet so different, that there is no doubt in my mind that the 'child' is the actual person of the antichrist, the one who will deceive the world in Satan's name." This not only changes the evaluation that you made of the vision right after you had it as quoted above, but goes directly against what was part of the vision, things you stated were in the vision and cannot be changed, as these visions come from God, as follows:

> "the child's eyes were all-knowing"
> "they were full of wisdom and knowledge"
> "peoples of every race, religion and color, each kneeling and lifting
> their arms in worshipful adoration, surrounded him"
> "they were all one"
> "(you) seemed to be in the very midst of the action, joining in the
> adoring worship"
> "I felt like a tiny seed ready to sprout and grow"
> "but I was only one of millions of similar seeds"
> "I knew within my heart, 'Here is the beginning of wisdom'"

Here you do one of the most dastardly things that a person can do, and this is where the intellect, the serpent, becomes Satan: you corrupt your own vision, In the past, peoples' visions were corrupted by those that have come afterwards; but you in your own lifetime turn around and corrupt your own vision, after once having a true understanding, changing its meaning so completely that it will mean something other than that which has been shown you by God. You do this by adding to your vision that which was not in it originally. You do this by stating that you see things, "I see . . ." "I see. . ." "I saw . . ." (My Life and Prophecies, pp. Z04-07). But you don't reveal to us where and how you saw them, as to whether it was another vision, a psychic experience, or seen in a crystal ball. If they were the result of a psychic phenomenon, you didn't go behind the veil and pick up that which has been decided by God as manifest in a vision, but only the mass psyche of the people, which today is one thing and as quick as tomorrow could be something different. As the people for the most part are the followers of the antichrist, you could only project their warped concepts. If you saw these things in a crystal ball, this again is not reflecting the will of God. The crystal ball can only give back what the gazer puts into it. And as you had become by this time a prophetess, agent and vendor of the antichrist, your thoughts had become corrupted by your new role of supporting and propagating the mythologies of the prophet of the antichrist. An example of this follows:

- 32 -

"I see that he is no longer in the country where he was born but has been taken to another Middle Eastern country- I get the distinct impression that it is a densely populated area of the United Arab Republic--by his parents. Why they decided to move, I do not know, But I do know that there are forces working around him which are protecting him. The possibility exists that the 'child' and his parents may again move to another country. I have no guarantee that his vibrations will continue to emanate from Arabia until such time as his public emergence" (My Life and Prophecies, p. 204).

This is all a bunch of huey! You did not see a thing! This child in the vision that is to unite the world is the one that is writing you this letter, who has revealed to you and the world, using your criteria, the antichrist, and has in this letter, by revealing who he is, slain him with the words of his mouth. He is the return of Jesus that you saw coming down the mountain, He has never been in the Middle East, much less in Arabia! He is not the antichrist, for he doesn't fulfill any of your criteria points, nor does he fulfill any of the criteria points in the Bible.

This person could never be the antichrist for several good reasons:

1. He was born in this century and did not live in the days of the apostles and therefore cannot be the antichrist of the Bible.

2. He is not the Prince of Peace, •does not claim to be the Prince of Peace, and is not dubbed the Prince of Peace; so therefore, according to your criteria, he cannot be the antichrist. The peace that he establishes is that of the second advent of Messiah ben David, Baha'u'llah, The Glory of the Father (Mark 8:38).

3. He doesn't claim to be God, neither does he take his seat in the temple as if he is God; but fulfills the prophecies of Jesus, the High Priest returned, standing in the Holy of Holies. He is not even a Manifestation of God, but the son returned to establish His Father's Kingdom.

3. He can never claim to be God, for in this letter he not only points out that mythical Jesus is the antichrist because of the incarnate god lie. If he ever claimed to be God he will have already testified against himself. How can he cast out the incarnate god lie, and then claim the incarnation for himself? It is like Jesus' reply when

they accused him of being Satan. "Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste. Any house torn by dissension falls. If Satan is divided against himself; how can his kingdom last? Since you say it is by Beelzebub (the prince of devils) that I cast out devils. If I cast out devils by Beelzebub, by whom do your people cast them out? In such case, let them act as your judges. But if it is by the finger of God that I cast out devils, then the reign of God
is upon you" (Luke 11:17-20).

I am not the only one who sees that you corrupted the vision given you by God. James Bjornstad in his book, Twentieth Century Prophecy, on page 54 also sees this. He states:

> "In A Gift of Prophecy, Jeane Dixon clearly believes that this future world leader would be one 'who will walk among the people to spread the wisdom of the Almighty Power.' He is portrayed as one who will represent God here on earth. In fact, Jeane Dixon becomes so involved in her vision that 'she seemed to be in the very midst of the action, joining in the adoring worship' of this future world leader.
>
> "However, in her latest book, My Life and Prophecies, her prophecy of this future world leader has changed. Now she claims 'he will form a new 'Christianity, based on his 'almighty power.' Previously he would 'spread the wisdom of the Almighty Power.
>
> "Until September 1969, she predicted this future world leader would represent God. Now she claims: 'There is no doubt in my mind that the 'child' is the actual person of the Antichrist, the one who will deceive the world in Satan's name.' "

You even go further in corrupting God's vision that He gave you. In The Call to Glory, page 48, you state: "In Chapter Nine of My Life and Prophecies I wrote of 'The Coming of the Antichrist, and in Chapter Ten, 'the child from the east. I am now ready to go a step further," meaning you are now ready to corrupt God's vision further.

> "A short time ago it was revealed to me that the masses of people whom I saw at the forked road in 'the valley of decision' described in Chapter Ten are unfortunately being prepared and tragically are preparing themselves to follow the 'Child of the East' to the left."

In the vision, as reported by you, there was no forked road. There was no valley of decision. Everyone in this world became united, by the child. There were no more wars. No more suffering. "He shall wipe away every tear from their eyes, and there shall be no more death or mourning, crying out or pain, for the former world has passed away" (Rev. 21:4).

You connect this so called "Child of the East" up with Barabbas in a subsequent vision. By this time you had already corrupted your previous visions with your mythologies, so in reporting this last vision its impressions are colored by your new role as prophetess of the antichrist:

> "In a vision I saw this embodied symbolically in the act of Pontius Pilate washing his hands of the condemnation of Jesus.
>
> "A vision appeared--and in this vision I was standing alone in the desert. I looked to my left, and there was a prison. In the vision I knew without being told that Barabbas was

imprisoned there; he was not one of the robbers crucified on a cross beside Jesus, but a thief and a murderer" (The Call to Glory, p. 48).

You state: "I knew without being told that Barabbas was imprisoned there, " undoubtedly because he was in prison on Jesus' first coming. But according to scriptures, it is Jesus that is to be in prison on his return (Zech. 3:9, Matt. 25:31-42), not Barabbas. There is no scripture prophesying the return of Barabbas. However, upon Jesus' return, as the masses of Christians are under the domain of the antichrist, they treat him as they did on his first coming; and if they had lived in the time of Jesus of Nazareth they would cry, 'Give us Barabbas, give us Barabbas,' as they did afore time.

"THE LAST JUDGEMENT"

"When the Son of Man comes in his glory, escorted by all the angels of heaven, he will sit upon his royal throne and all the nations will be assembled before him. Then he will separate them into two groups, as a shepherd separates sheep from goats. The sheep he will place on his right hand, the goats on his left. The king will say to those on his right: 'Come. You have my Father's blessing! Inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the creation of the world. For I was hungry and you gave me food, I was thirsty and you gave me a drink. I was a stranger and you welcomed me, naked and you clothed me.

I was ill and you comforted me, in prison and you came to visit me.' Then the just will ask him: 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you or see you thirsty and give you drink? When did we visit you when you were ill or in prison?' The king will answer them: 'I assure you, as often as you did it for one of my least brothers, you did it for me.'

"Then, he will say to those on his left: 'Out of my sight, you condemned, into that everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels!" (Matt. 25:31-42).

You then continue with your vision as follows:

"Then looking straight ahead, I saw Pontius Pilate sitting on a chair that was elevated. It was not a throne, but a very important-looking chair, a chair to be used only by one in authority.
"I turned my gaze to the right, where hills arose from the plain, and saw someone walking very slowly down the hillside toward us. At the foot of the hill He stopped on a grassy knoll and looked out over the desert. I saw the grass had turned brown beneath His feet as He stood, and I knew that this was Jesus.

"Again, I turned to the left; somehow a huge crowd of people had assembled where at first there had been only the prison.

"Wondering, 1 looked again at Pontius Pilate sitting in the elevated chair. He was saying: 'You shall make the decision . . you shall make the decision.

"The crowd shouted back as with one voice: 'Free Barabbas! Free Barabbas! Persecute Jesus! Persecute Jesus!'

"Replying, Pontius Pilate again twice repeated his words: 'You have made the decision . . . you have made the decision. Free Barabbas. . . free Barabbas!'

"But he did not say, 'Persecute Jesus' (The Call to Glory, p. 49).

- 36 -

As you can see here in your vision, the people that are waiting for the return of Jesus will be crying, "Persecute Jesus!" telling us that Jesus upon his return is not going to be accepted by the Christians following the antichrist. Barabbas here symbolizes the prophet of the antichrist that created the antichrist and leads the Christians astray by having them follow
him to the left.

"Sadly, I turned to my left. I saw Barabbas freed from the prison (the prophet of the antichrist and antichrist revealed), whereupon he led the people to the left between the prison and the chair of Pontius Pilate. He continued to lead the people, and in my vision they trampled over other people, over buildings, over heads of state, over government structures, and everything in their pathway was left in utter shambles.

"At last I saw a lighted steeple, a small steeple pointing heavenward, atop a church. It seemed like a beacon in the darkness-but it was also destroyed by the mob.

"Once more I heard the voice of Pontius Pilate, 'When the evil of one man (prophet of the antichrist) can lead the masses to destruction, then no longer can the majority rule the earth or the Church!'

"Loudly he repeated it: 'When the evil of one man can lead the masses to destruction, then no longer can the majority rule the earth or the Church!'"

"Silence descended on the desert--a silence so loud you could hear its stillness. In that awful, ominous silence came another voice, from above me, from in back of me, from in front, from all around, it came pleading: 'Follow me . . . follow me. . . follow me!' " (p. 49).

Your vision is very important to the world. It shows that Jesus returns as a man walking down the side of the mountain and the mass of the Christians reject him. This is because they have been taught by the prophet of the antichrist the corporeal resurrection of Jesus, and that upon his return he would come in that same physical body. Therefore, upon his return in another physical body, he is rejected by the mass of the Christians.

According to the scriptures, the corporeal body of Jesus did not resurrect. The Jewish leaders were waiting for the coming of a Messiah, but Jesus did not seem to fulfill their orthodox view of the one that they were
waiting for.

- 37 -

> "Some of the scribes and Pharisees then spoke up, saying, 'Teacher, we want to see you work some signs. He answered: 'An evil and unfaithful age is eager for a sign! No sign will be given it but that of the prophet of Jonah. Just as Jonah spent three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so will the Son of Man spend three days and three nights in the bowels of the earth" (Matt. 12:38-41).

The church applies the three days and three nights to Jesus. He was crucified on Good Friday just before the sun went down, and the tomb was empty on Easter Sunday morning just before the sun came up. They say, "See-Friday, Saturday and Sunday" as they count on their fingers to three. So the Christians accept this sign as applying to the resurrection of the corporeal body of Jesus. But from Friday night to Sunday morning does not fulfill the sign of three days and three nights, but two nights and one day: all night Friday, all day Saturday, all night Saturday. It is just half the time required. Why do you think that the physical body of Jesus did not fulfill this sign of three days and three nights, as this is the only sign that Jesus gave that he was the promised Messiah? Either he was not the promised Messiah or his physical body did not qualify as the body that was to resurrect. This is so that you or anybody else would not believe in the corporeal resurrection.

The word "Jesus" and the word "Christ" mean two different things; Jesus means "God is with us," and Christ means Messiah ben David, a descendant of David that is anointed. As you can see, the corporeal body of Jesus did not qualify for the resurrection; it did not meet the criteria of being in the tomb for three days and three nights. But there is another body that does and this is the body of Christ which Paul in his letter to the Ephesians (5:23) and his letter to the Colossians (1:24) tells us is the church (ecclesia or congregation). "Even now I find my joy in the suffering I endure for you. In my own flesh I fill up what is lacking in the sufferings of Christ for the sake of his body, the church."

Jesus referred to the non-Believers as dead when he said, "Let the dead bury their dead" (Matt. 8:22). On Thursday night right after the last supper Jesus told his disciples that everyone in the world would disbelieve in him that night (Matt. 26:31, Mark 14:27). But Peter told him that if everyone in the world disbelieved in him, he would still believe. "Jesus said to him, give you my word, before the cock crows tonight you will deny me three times! '" (Matt. 26:34). This body of Christ was dead for three days and three nights. This body was resurrected on Sunday night through the• breath of the Holy Spirit. "On the evening of that first day of the week (Sunday), even though the disciples had locked the doors of the place where they were for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood before them;" he came in

- 38 -

with the doors and windows closed. "'Peace be with you,' he said. Then he breathed on them and said: 'Receive the Holy Spirit, " (John 20:19-22). This is the resurrection of Christ. This goes along with what you say in The Call to Glory on page 162: "Jesus was the same person, but somehow different in some way changed. In the Resurrection He had shed His temporal human form to be, henceforth, an eternal divine presence rather than the once familiar corporeal entity of everyday experience." You explained that this is the reason that he was not recognized after his resurrection.

> "And they did see Him, time after time. But the first to see Him again was Mary Magdalene. 'Mary stood weeping beside the tomb. Even as she wept, she stopped to peer inside, and there she saw two angels in dazzling robes. One was seated at the head and the other at the foot of the place where Jesus' body had lain. 'Woman,' they asked her, 'why are you weeping? She answered them, 'Because the Lord has been taken away, and I do not know where they have put him.' She had no sooner said this than she turned around and caught sight of Jesus standing there. But she did not know him. 'Woman,' he asked her, 'why are you weeping? Who is it you are looking for?' She supposed he was the gardener, so she said, 'Sir, if you are the one who carried him off, tell me where you have laid him and I will take him away.
>
> "Jesus said to her, 'Mary!' She turned to him and said (in Hebrew), 'Rabbouni!' (meaning 'Teacher'). Jesus then said: 'Do not cling to me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father. ' "(John 20:11-13).
>
> "The touching scene was full of religious significance. Mary Magdalene sought to honor her Lord in death; instead, to her amazement, she found Him alive! But she did not recognize Him until He addressed her by name. Jesus was the same person, but somehow different, in some way changed. In the Resurrection He had shed His temporal human form to be, henceforth, an eternal divine presence rather then the once familiar corporeal entity of everyday experience. This explains Mary's failure to recognize Him as He stood before her, and also that of the two disciples on the road to Emmaus, who did not know Him until they recognized Him in 'the breaking of the bread.' It also explains His admonition to Mary not to cling to Him--which is otherwise not clear.

> "I find all this familiar and readily understandable because of my own mystical experiences. As others, I too have seen Jesus and listened to His voice. These experiences are almost impossible to describe, and others who have had them say the same thing.
>
> "Mary Magdalene and later the apostles saw in the risen Jesus a regenerated personality. Divinity has no 'look' and no 'sound,' as we understand the terms, and can be characterized only as an overpowering spiritual presence, an awareness of something infinite beyond comprehension. It was

this new dimension of the Resurrection in Jesus that explains why Mary of Magdala, who had known Jesus like a brother, failed to recognize Him as He stood before her in the resurrected state. The same experience awaited the doubter, Thomas the Apostle, until he put his fingers into the wounded hands and his hand in the side of Jesus.

"After reading of the appearance of Jesus to Mary of Magdala and the other women, we must follow from gospel to gospel to learn the sequence of events during the next weeks. There are so many gaps in the gospel narrative that many scholars believe much, or at least some, of the original records of His movements must have been lost. Jesus appeared and then just as suddenly vanished. He was seen by one, then two or three witnesses . . . then by five hundred at a time. The apostles were understandably upset in the face of happenings beyond their comprehension, and they fought for some kind of equilibrium.

"Several of the apostles went back to Galilee after the Crucifixion and Resurrection, and it was there, on the shores of the lake where they had spent so much time together, that they also encountered the risen Jesus. Peter and his companions had been fishing with no success. As day was breaking, Jesus appeared on the beach, but in the emerging pattern of all the appearances of the resurrected Jesus, none of them recognized Him" (The Call to Glory, pp. 162-63).

The mass of the Christians have their concept on this matter corrupted by the prophet of the antichrist. He taught that it was the corporeal body of Jesus that resurrected and that Jesus on his return would come in the same corporeal body. For it is necessary that he does return in the flesh. "Many deceitful men have gone out into the world, men who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ as coming in the flesh. Such is the deceitful one! This is the antichrist!" (2 John 1:7). Therefore the return of Jesus must be in another body as John the Baptist was the return of Elijah.

- 40 -

Jesus had sent his disciples out to the nations to teach that he was the promised Messiah. These men were not the learned men of the land, but they came up against the doctors, the lawyers, the rabbis, the priests and the scribes. The scribes told them that Jesus could not be the Messiah as Elijah must come first. "Lo., I will send you Elijah, the prophet, Before the day of the Lord comes, the great and terrible day" (Malachi 3:24). They told them that Elijah had gone up into heaven in a whirlwind in a flaming chariot; and that when he returned, Elijah would come streaking across the sky in the same flaming chariot, flaming horses and all, and all eyes would see him. He would descend to the world in a whirlwind, step out of his flaming chariot, and point to the one who is to be their Messiah. How did Elijah ascend up into heaven? "As they walked on conversing, a flaming chariot and flaming horses came between them, and Elijah went up to heaven in a whirlwind" (2 Kings 2:11). The Jews did not know the difference between the sky and heaven; therefore they were looking for the return of Elijah out of the sky.

When the apostles returned to Jesus, they were confused as to why he had sent them out to teach that He was the Messiah when it is clear in the Biblical text that Elijah must return first.

The Coming of Elijah - "The disciples put this question to him: 'Why do the scribes claim that Elijah must come first?' In reply he said: 'Elijah is indeed coming, and he will restore everything. I assure you, though, that Elijah has already come, but they did not recognize him and they did as they pleased with him. The Son of Man will suffer at their hands in the same way.' The disciples than realized that he had been speaking to them about John the Baptizer" (Matt. 17:10-13).

The Christians accepted this because they accepted and believed in Jesus, but they were perplexed. John? Why he was the cousin of Jesus. Jesus' Aunt Elizabeth was pregnant with him at the same time Mary was pregnant with Jesus. They grew up together. They did not see him come streaking across the sky in his fiery chariot and descend to earth in a whirlwind with flaming horses and all.

The Jews, however, were not ready to accept this. To them Elijah had gone up into the sky instead of heaven and would return to them in like manner, Besides, the Bible did not say that John the Baptist was going to come, but Elijah. Therefore they wanted the same person, the same body, the same individual of Elijah to return. The Jews even went to John and asked if he was Elijah, and John made it clear that he was not the same person of Elijah (reincarnation), but altogether a different person.

> "The testimony John gave when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask, 'Who are you?' was the direct statement, 'I am not the Messiah.' They questioned him further. 'Who, then? Elijah?' I am not Elijah, he answered. 'Are you the Prophet?' 'No,' he replied.
>
> "Finally they said to him: 'Tell us who you are, so that we can give some answer to those who sent us. What do you have to say for yourself?' He said quoting the prophet Isaiah, II am 'a voice in the desert, crying out: Make straight the way of the Lord!' "(John 1:19-23).

Not knowing the difference between sky and heaven and believing that the same person--body and soul of Elijah--had to return, they cut off the head of John and crucified Jesus.

When Jesus said John the Baptist was Elijah, he was referring to the Light, "in the spirit and power of Elijah" (Luke 1:17). While on the other hand, •John was saying that he was not the same lamp of Elijah, but another lamp that gave the same light. As Elijah was out in the desert living on locust and honey, dressed in a camel hair coat, calling the people to repentance and to return to the Lord, so was John. If you looked at one and then 900 years later looked at the other, you could not tell the difference. In the same instance we say that spring has returned, but last year's spring did not return. The grass, the leaves, the blossoms, the balmy breezes, the fragrances, the songs of the birds of this spring is identical with that of last spring, but is not the same herbage of last spring, which died in the winter's ice and snow.

But we say that spring has returned. You say exactly the same thing in slightly different words, in your book The Call to Glory.

> "This was not the only time that Jesus spoke of the spirit of Elijah reincarnated in John. In Chapter Eleven of the Gospel according to Matthew we read: 'From John the Baptizer's time until now the kingdom of God has suffered violence, and the violent take it by force. All the prophets as well as the law spoke prophetically until John. If you are prepared to accept it, he is Elijah, the one who was certain to come' (Matt. 11:12-14).
>
> "Also, St. Luke in his first chapter, announcing to Zechariah the birth of the Baptizer, says of him: 'God himself will go before him, in the spirit and power of Elijah' (Luke 1:17).

> "'In the spirit and power of Elijah. I This is the key to a correct understanding of the phenomenon. There is endless fascination with the subject of reincarnation, and I deal specifically with this phase of it in my book My Life and Prophecies. However, in order to correct misunderstandings and make my views completely clear, I later published a little volume titled Reincarnation and Prayers to Live By, developing more fully this subject.
>
> "There is much confusion about reincarnation and what it means. The most frequently asked question is: what happens to one's soul in the process of reincarnation? Does the person who has passed on lose his soul when the spirit is reincarnated into another soul and body?
>
> "The answer lies in understanding the difference between what is meant by 'soul' and what is meant by 'spirit.' The soul (psyche in Greek, anima in Latin) is the 'life principle' in man. When united with a body of flesh, it makes man a living being. It is individual, singular, spiritual, and never reincarnated in another body. It is the subject of personal life. Your 'soul' is your consciousness or identity, which remains after death and, if it lived in conformity to the will of God, enters into the life of God forever.
>
> "Spirit (Greek, pneuma; Latin, spiritus) refers to the center of mental activities. It is not restricted to the individual, but may live on and on. It is this quality that is reincarnated, or continued in other souls, to go through the life cycle at the right time in accordance with God's plan for us to carry on a particular mission at a precise time in the history of men.
>
> "Removed in time nine centuries from one another, the spirit of Elijah appeared again in John the Baptizer. . .
>
> "Elijah and John were imbued with an essentially crusading spirit: Elijah to restore Israel to its divine religious

> faith; John the Baptizer, in his own words, quoting the prophet Isaiah: 'A herald's voice in the desert: "'Prepare the way of the Lord, make straight his paths (Matt. 3:3).
>
> "The similarity of their lives is striking: Elijah was persecuted by the licentious Queen Jezebel, and John by

- 43 -

> the weak and flabby King Herod through another licentious queen, Herodias, and her daughter Salome. Both prophets were overzealous children of the desert, clothed in animal skins and eating what they could scavenge from nature, reprimanding kings and condemning the rulers of Israel for leading the people astray.
>
> "Elijah saved his people from renouncing their covenant with God, while John prepared the way for the Messiah (The Call to Glory, pp. 45-47).

The Christians have been given the same test that God gave the Jews who rejected Jesus, and on this they are being judged. Jesus resurrected 'and went into heaven, but not knowing the difference between sky and heaven they are looking for him to descend from the sky, the same person, body and soul. They haven't learned a thing from the mistake of the Jews who slew their Messiah. Thus they cry, "Give us Barabbas, Persecute Jesus!'"

It is clear and evident that the corporeal body of Jesus did not resurrect; and as he must return in the flesh, it is the spirit of Jesus that appears in another person just as the Spirit and power of Elijah appeared in John.

The soul (psyche or anima) however, does not return. You state: "Your 'soul' is your consciousness or identity, which remains after death and, if it lived in conformity to the will of God, enters into the life of God forever" (The Call to Glory, p. 46). This is exactly what Jesus said: "Because I go to the Father . . . A little while now and the world will see me no more" (John 14;12-19).

God has shown you this returned Jesus in your vision. When you saw this vision you had a pure heart; and you saw that he was the one that was doing the will of God, coming in the power and authority of God. In The Call to Glory you compared him to Barabbas and called him the antichrist. You are like the Jews during the last week when Jesus came riding into Jerusalem on an ass. "The huge crowd spread their cloaks on the road, while some began to cut branches from the trees and lay them along his path. The groups preceding him as well as those following kept crying out: 'Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!' " (Matt. 21:840). The same crowd, however, after the Jewish clergy got a hold of them were screaming at the end of the week, "Give us Barabbas, give us Barabbas." And so it is with the Christians that are deluded by the prophet of the antichrist; as they see their returned Jesus after he descended the mountain according to your vision, they cry, 'Give us Barabbas, Give us Barabbas; Persecute Jesus! Persecute Jesus!'

- 44 -

You have other visions that the world needs to see to alert them to what is about to descend upon them. You saw the coming of the great holocaust, the thermo-nuclear war, that is to ascend upon us in 1980. On page 190 of A Gift of Prophecy it states:

> "Jeane turned and stared again at the unspeakable litter covering the pavilion floor, and sensed that she belonged to it; that this was her America. Overwhelmed by a feeling of shame, she watched mutely while smoky gray clouds began to churn the debris about, like matchboxes caught in the funnel of a tornado. She lifted her eyes and noticed that above the murky clouds were even blacker ones, rolling in angry billows as if sucked by a giant magnet. As far as she could see, the horizon was murky and tormented; but near the top of the black clouds a fire crackled and burned with white-hot intensity (thermo-nuclear war), gradually consuming the repulsive debris. Above the unearthly heat a gentle flame began to glow, and she saw with relief that the healing flame was spreading throughout the universe to disperse the fierce black clouds . . .
>
> " 'This is. . .the aura-flame, this is the aura-flame,' a voice repeatedly told her, and slowly a blue tranquility returned to the tortured sky. Glancing a little to the right, Jeane then beheld a beautiful green knoll on which glowed an eternal flame.
>
> "Jeane interprets this vision as an advance warning that Americans must pay dearly for 'the confusion, degradation, and immorality in our political, business, labor, and family lives; for our obsession with material things and our compromises with high principle. Like the Romans who squandered their great cultural and political leadership with bread and circuses, she feels that we also are building up a loathsome debris that must be consumed by cleansing fires before peace can return to a troubled world. Jeans says of this:
>
> " I saw the debris of our national life littering America, but surrounding it was a sea of pure green grass which became inundated with sparkling clear water that still left the debris unswept . . . After that came the even blacker clouds, representing a horrible war. . .This will occur during the 1980s. . .
>
> - 45 -
>
> "Then comes the aura-flame, like a vision of hope, to dispel the war clouds, and after that the eternal flame . . ." (p. 190) (This is the grassy knoll in a subsequent vision, that the returned Jesus stood upon, The Call to Glory, p. 48).
>
> "Jeane Dixon believes that this symbolic torch can serve as an inspiration for those living during the holocaust which she foresees for the 1980s. After this period . . . the Middle Eastern child whose birth she 'witnessed in the vision with Queen Nefertiti' on February 5, 1962, will unite all warring creeds and sects into one all-embracing faith.

"Mankind, Jeane Dixon has said, will begin to feel the great force of this man about 1980, and his power 'will grow mighty' until 1999, when there will be 'peace on earth to all men of good will'"(pp. 190-93).

A voice came to you pleading,

"FOLLOW ME!

FOLLOW ME!

FOLLOW ME!

(The Call to Glory, p. 192).

It was the voice of Jesus"

[Dr. Jensen's signature here]

Leland Jensen, N. D.

P.S. This letter is not intended to give you the full message of Baha'u'llah nor the full mission of the Jesus you saw in your vision or the proofs, but to give the correct interpretations of your visions and to point out the antichrist using your criteria. This letter may raise more questions than it answered; therefore, under separate cover, I am sending you the book Some Answered Questions by 'Abdu'l-Baha.

Also, as Christianity was usurped by the prophet of the antichrist creating the antichrist and bringing the Beast into existence, and Islam was usurped by the Bani-Umyyad bringing the dragon into existence, see pages 77-82, Some Answered Questions. The Baha'i faith has become usurped by the "Covenant-breakers." Therefore, I am sending you under separate cover The Most Mighty Document dealing with this usurpation.

The Catholic "New American Bible," by Catholic Bible Publishers, Wichita, Kansas has been used for Biblical references except where Otherwise noted.

"The Seventh Angel Sounded"

(Rev. 11:15 - SAQ pp 66)

"And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth."
Isaiah 11:12

"And I heard the number of them which were sealed; and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel."
Revelation 7:4



"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindred, and people, and tongues, stood before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne and unto the Lamb."
Revelation 7:9, 10

DR. LELAND JENSEN
Knight of Baha'u'llah

May 12, 1980

Baha'i National Spiritual Assembly
112 Linden Street
Wilmette, IL 60091

Members of the National Spiritual Assembly:

You have just fulfilled prophecy and I am writing you this letter to tell you about it. I was instructed in the second chapter of Ezekiel to go unto the rebellious children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that had rebelled against God, and in the third chapter to the House of Israel (the Baha'i under it's new name) and the House of Israel is the National Spiritual Assembly for this country and the ill-conceived UHT. In order to have them turn from their evil ways (Covenant-breaking) it states in these chapters that they will not listen to me (Son of Man) because they wouldn't listen to God (they broke His Covenant). This is the book that is written within and without of Eze. 2:10 which is the Covenant of Baha'u'llah and the Will and Testament of Abdu'l-Baha. The eating of this roll of a book is that the Son of Man digests and understands it, and it is sweet as honey in his mouth but bitter in his stomach which refers to the destruction of the Covenant-breakers. In chapter 3:5, by going to the Baha'is that have broken the Covenant, they are not a people of strange speech or of hard language for they have studied the Covenant of Baha'u'llah and the Will and Testament of Abdu'l-Baha.

"And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.
2. And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.
3. And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.
4. For they are impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.
5. And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (For they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.
6. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and

thorns be with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.
7. And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear,

or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious.
8. But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.
9. And when I looked; behold, an hand was sent unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein;
10. And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAPTER 3

Moreover he said unto me, Son of Man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll , and go speak unto the house of Israel.
2. So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.
3. And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.
4. And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.
5. For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel;
6. Not to many people of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.
7. But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hardhearted.
8. Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.
9. As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.
10. Moreover he said unto me, Son of Man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.
11. And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.
12. Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord [Baha'u'llah] from his place.
13. I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.
14. So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.
15. Then I came to them of the capitivity at Telabib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.
16. And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the words of the
Lord came unto me, saying,
17. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel:

therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.
18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.
20. Again, When a righteous man cloth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
21. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.
22. And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.
23. Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, the glory of the Lord [Baha'u'llah] stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face." (Eze. Chapters 2-3)

By not listening to me (the Seventh Angel), the Son of man, everything will be lost to this evil house of Israel (under their new name, Baha'i) and to their followers the children of Israel in the oncoming thermo-nuclear holocaust. Iran will be severely hit as it becomes the cause, along with Russia, Libya, and Sudan (Eze. 38:5). Gog is the Russian people and Magog is the country of Russia. Meshech is Moscow and Tubal refers to the capital of Siberia (Eze. 39:1). When the bombs drop in Chicago, your temple in Wilmette will be utterly destroyed. God won't protect it, He didn't save the one in Ishqabad. I sent Salvation Documents to the children of Israel (Baha'is) throughout the United States and they were sent back per your instructions, thus they have rejected their survival. This destruction is soon to fall upon them, and there will be no one to save them. It is not just their destruction here, separation of their soul from their body, but the hell and damnation that awaits them in the next life will be much more painful than anything that could happen to them here because they have willfully and woefully broke the Covenant, committing the unforgiveable sin of blasphemy against the Holy Spirit. Enclosed find a letter that I had sent to the Chicago Assembly for them to deliver nine books to the National Spiritual Assembly. These nine books were sent back, including the letter that I had entrusted to them to deliver to the National Assembly; therefore, their hell and damnation will be more than they can ever bear.

Before the bombs drop on you, you will be able to visualize that I am your Promised One, but then it will be too late for you and for those that follow your wicked ways. This destruction will come from the promised thermo-nuclear war in Ezekiel. The book of Ezekiel starts with a thermo-nuclear war and then coming out of it the infoldment of four living creatures.

"And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire." (Eze. 1:4)

The amber inside of the fire is the mushroom cloud. The four living creatures will be the mass conversion of the four nations that now form the Beast.

"As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle." (Eze. 1:10)

The face of the man (DeGaulle) the symbol of France. The face of the lion the symbol of England. The face of an ox the symbol of Russia before it became Communist. And the face of the eagle the United States. Each one has a wheel , (Secondary Houses of Justice). The wheel within a wheel is the

formation of the International Tribunal over Baha'i nations that is described in the Most Mighty Document. The appearance was like unto the beryl, which is greenish-blue; somewhat like the ocean wave as it mounts toward its crest, the blue of faith and loyalty toward our brother man, the green of humility and unity, the harmonious blending into one symmetrical whole, like a beautiful bouquet of flowers. This established in the heart of man, will also establish Universal Peace.

> "The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl and they four had one likeness; and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel." (Eze. 1:16)

The four wings of these living creatures represents the two sets of wings of the cherub, meaning that they will arise to the spiritual condition of the cherubim.

I represent the second gathering of Israel (Isaiah 11:11), the rebellious House of Israel that is to be destroyed are those that were gathered together by Shoghi Effendi. As the Guardian, Son of Abdu'l-Baha, Mason Remey Aghsan expelled from the Baha'i religious Faith Shoghi's Administration as it formed no part of the explicit Holy Text, it became usurped by the Covenant-breakers and is for the Fire. What will be established in its stead will be the Kingdom on the throne of David, as explained in my Most Mighty Document.

Right now I am gathering the elect from the four corners of the earth--

> "And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other." (Matt. 24:31).

The four winds of destruction are being held back until the 144,000 are gathered (Rev. 7:1-4). Peoples from all over the world are now rushing to come into the Cause of God in great numbers. My voice has been heard around the world.

The Seventh Angel,

Dr. Leland Jensen

"The Seventh Angel Sounded"

(Rev. 11:15 - SAQ pp 66)

"And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth."
Isaiah 11:12

"And I heard the number of them which were sealed, and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel."
Revelation 7:4



"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindred, and people, and tongues, stood before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne and unto the Lamb."
Revelation 7:9, 10

DR. LELAND JENSEN
Knight of Baha'u'llah

4 June 1980

Tom Brown
Publisher
The Missoulian
502 N. Higgins Avenue
Missoula, MT 59801

Dear Mr. Brown:

I wrote you a letter on May 28, 1980 and as of this date I have not received a reply. This may be because you are behind the yellow journalism of your paper. Being the publisher, you are held responsible for what your paper publishes and that is why I am writing you this letter.

THE DARK CLOUD HAS DESCENDED.

On Christmas Day of 1974 I wrote a letter to Governor Judge telling him that I saw a dark cloud hovering over him and it was descending upon him, destroying him, Please find enclosed a copy of this letter to Gov. Judge. See page 3 and 22. Now see a copy of today's front page of the Missoulian, herewith enclosed also. In essence it states, "Judge, choking back tears, conceded defeat about midnight at his campaign headquarters, saying he had no idea why he lost.

'I didn't think I'd lose this race,' Judge said, adding he has no plans but to continue his policies for the state during the remainder of his term.

Schwinden professed as much surprise as Judge did, but he added, 'We out-peopled them. "

The dark cloud started descending upon Judge right after I wrote him that letter. First he lost his sobriety, he lost his wife, he lost the opportunity to run for the U.S. Senate, Baucus took his place, and he was successful to being elected to a second term only because he was running against Woodahl, who malaciously appeared against me twice in the Supreme Court. After that he lost the base support for his party, and now the election in the primaries. He has very little left. However, the dark cloud has not completed its work.

It will continue until he is completely and utterly destroyed off the face of the earth. I am not the cause of the dark cloud; I did not wish it upon him. I only saw this dark cloud and warned him of it. Terrible, indeed, is God in his punishment!

I wrote you about the bad reporting and yellow journalism of your paper that has caused my message to go throughout the world in a perverted manner. I told the reporters that my predictions were precise, but when it came out in the paper they had me saying, "Oops, I missed again." There is a difference between bad reporting and yellow journalism. Bad reporting comes from an incompetent reporter yellow journalism is one that makes news, either by creating a story or an act that doesn't exist or having the people say or do just the opposite of what has been reported. This goes on all the time by your paper. And there has already been one big shakeup in which you took a hand to make some of the corrections. I am looking forward, now, for you to correct that which has to be corrected in your newspaper.

I hit the nail right on the head. A year ago I predicted that at 5:55 p.m. on April 29, 1980 the tribulation period would start and we were prepared for anything from the lighting of a match to a full-blown nuclear war. However, the full-blown nuclear war did not occur.

Man never simply wakes up one morning and finds himself in a shooting war without any warning or prelude. "Rather, it is like an approaching thunder storm. The clouds build up, the darkness increases, and the thunder and lightning give advance warning" (R. E. McMasters, Jr., Cycles of War, pg. 2). The actual beginning of a war, therefore, is some provocative act which turns loose the dogs of war. "And like the typical reaction of those working outside during an oncoming storm, Americans assume the war will dissipate or detour around them, leaving them untouched" (Charles Gaines).

So it is now. The dogs of war have been let loose, the provocative action has been taken, the thunder has pealed and the lightning has flashed, and it all began when we said it would.

The prediction for the start of the war was April 29, 1980 at 5:55 p.m. MDT. On that date, at that time, the Soviets launched a nuclear powered U-23 satellite. This satellite was the same as the Cosmos 954 satellite launched by them in 1978 and which came down in Canada.

At that time the U.S. Government said that if they launched another such satellite it would be considered an act of war. So on April 29, 1980 at 5:55 p.m. the Soviets committed an act defined beforehand as an act of war by our government. This satellite is now menacing the U.S. operations in the Mid-East. Thus, Carter has brought the marines to be stationed in the mid-East back to the United States.

The full significance of this killer satellite will become apparent to the peoples of the world via the communication media. At this time they will know that I hit the target right on. They will know that my prediction of April 29, 1980 at 5:55 p.m. MDT was precise. They will realize that the tribulation period started on that date. At that time, however, we will be in a shooting war.

The spiritual fulfillment of that date was fulfilled by my pouring my bowl of wrath into the air (radio and television) Revelation 16:17. At that time my message of the start of the tribulation period was brought throughout the entire world in all countries via a corrupt communication media, misquoting and misstating practically everything I had said. Their retribution will be tremendous. Poor reporting and yellow journalism happens all the time, but when it is used on the Son of Man, those responsible will receive a retribution worse than that which befell Gov. Judge.

Also, on April 29, my book The Seventh Angel Sounded, came off the press and the first copies were made available. I have already sent you a copy of this book.

Jesus stated that after the tribulation (began) (April 29, 1980, 5:55 p.m. MDT) the " 'Son of Man' will send out his angels with a loud trumpet call (my book), and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other" (Matt. 24:31). The four winds represent the four winds of destruction: 1. the thermo-nuclear holocaust and the events leading up to it; 2. starvation and disease; 3, world wide anarchy and revolution; and 4, the earth's shifting crust. In these retributions, two thirds of the people of the world will be destroyed. The third that are left will be brought to the fire and will be refined (Zech. 13:8, 9).

Although we are in the tribulation period, these four winds of destruction are now being held back until the completion of the gathering of the elect (144,000) of Revelation 7:1-4 are gathered. People are now writing and calling me from all parts of the world and as soon as we have the 144,000, the bombs will drop.

I hope that you will awake to what your paper has done and will forthwith make corrections. In the meantime, I remain

Faithfully in His service,

Leland Jensen, N. D. The Seventh Angel

Sam Reynolds
Editorial page Editor
Missoulian

Re: .Local Comment
Baha'is persecuted in Iran

Dr. Leland Jensen
Box 4003
Missoula, Mt. 59806
549-0427 or 549-2111

Local Comment
1696 words

Note to the Editor:

This local comment should be printed in its entirety if at all possible. It clears up many misunderstandings and erroneous information in the Missoula area: 1. The slanderous tale that for a long time had been tagged onto Baha'is as animal sacrificing and mutilating sect, which is totally untrue and without any foundation. 2. The true intention of the Baha'i Administration. 3. Who are the Covenant-breakers; which requires explanations. 4. Explains the relationship of Baha'i to the Juno-Christian concepts.

Much tension between Missoulians could be eased with the following comment. Most misunderstandings come from the lack of communications. The best place for reaching all groups in this conflict is the editorial page and by local comment.

If it is absolutely necessary to cut then I have indicated a cut off point at 1293 words.

PERSECUTED BAHAI IS IN IRAN NOT WITHOUT FAULT

This is in response to the local comment Baha'is persecuted in Iran of Dec. 5, 1980, by Ranney Moss. Although she has a smattering knowledge of the Baha'i Faith it is warped and incomplete. She stated that she was not a Baha'i, but acquainted with several members of the local assembly. As a writer she lacked the ethics of true journalism by getting her information solely from that one source (those that call themselves Baha'is), failing to interview "The Baha'is Under The Provisions of The Covenant," which she slurringly referred to as "Jensenist." Although she didn't actually say it, she by inference

referred to them as "an obscure sect of goat-sacrificing idolaters." If this is what she actually meant it is nothing more than a vicious lie! If her remark was an innuendo, it was a devilish trick to mislead her readers into believing that there was a sect of Baha'is that practiced this. With this device she was labeling them as a reprehensible sect.

The truth of the matter is that the only difference between The Baha'is Under The Provisions of The Covenant and the ones that she got her information from--those that call themselves Baha'is--is that those that she got her information from had broken the Covenant of Baha'u'llah and the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha, and as a result were expelled from the Baha'i Religious Faith for Covenant-breaking by the only one that has this authority, the Guardian of the Faith.

Baha'u'llah (lit. Glory of God or Father - Mark 8:38) the founder of the Baha'i Faith was a direct descendant of the kingly male line of King David. Baha'u'llah in His Covenant appointed 'Abdu'l-Baha, His Son, (Aghsan) as His successor in the Davidic line of descent and Head of the Baha'i Faith. 'Abdu'l-Baha's only natural son died in infancy. When 'Abdu'l-Baha's brother, who would have succeeded Him,

broke the Covenant and was expelled from the Faith, 'Abdul'l-Baha adopted Mason Remey and called him Aghsan (my son). The Guardians of the Baha'i Faith must be both an Aghsan (Son) and be appointed by a previous Guardian. He also in His Will and Testament in setting up the institutions of the Baha'i Faith made the Guardian (Messiah ben David) the head of the Future Universal House of Justice. Then He appointed Shoghi Effendi Afnan (not of the male line of descent) the Guardian of the Cause of God . Shoghi Effendi appointed Mason Remey Aghsan the Head of the

future Universal House of Justice making him the first Guardian of The Baha'i Faith.

Jesus a descendant of David through the prophetic line of descent (Nathan) who was anointed by the Holy Spirit, when it descended on Him as a dove, became known as Jesus Christ with the word Christ meaning "Messiah ben David" --a descendant of David that is anointed. However He did not marry and have a son. Thus, He did not reestablish in the world the Davidic Kingship that was prophesied by the prophets in the Old Testament. He was therefore rejected by the Jews as this was the main purpose of the coming of the Messiah. Therefore it was essential for the second coming of Christ, or Messiah ben David.

Baha'u'llah fulfilled the prophecies in the Bible for both the return of Christ and Messiah ben David (see Baha'i Literature especially Some Answered Questions and The Most Mighty Document). This Christ, or Davidic line of descent, was continued by the Covenant of Baha'u'llah and the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha in the Guardianship of the Baha'i Faith. This Covenant guarantees the continuation of Christ--The Davidic line of descent--on earth in the Guardianship forever, as The Kingdom of God on earth.

Those that call themselves Baha'is, that are under the direction of the former Hands of the Cause of God, broke the Covenant by rejecting the guardianship of the Faith thus rejecting the re-established Davidic Kingship, which was the main reason for the return of Christ. They then became guided, or rather misguided, by an administrative order set up by Shoghi Effendi that formed no part of the Sacred Holy

Text, i.e. The Covenant of Baha'u'llah and the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha.

The former Hands of the Faith that turned the Baha'is away from the Guardianship of the Faith were able to wrestle control of the Administration by projecting the Administration as the Cause of God, although it formed no part of the Sacred writings of either Baha'u'llah or 'Abdu'l-Baha. They were able to maintain their position of leadership by tyrannical force. They forbid their followers to even discuss the matter of the Guardianship with anyone, even among themselves--they assumed supreme authority. Anyone that disagreed with their take over, or left their Administration and remained firm in the Covenant and true to the Guardianship was labeled Covenant-breaker by the hands who were given no such authority in the writings to do this. The Baha'is for the most-part were ignorant of the Provisions of the Covenant and remain so by the restrictions put on them by their leaders. Thus they believe that the Baha'is Under The Provisions of The Covenant are the Covenant-breakers rather than themselves. There is no way to approach them and to educate, them to the truth of the matter, they won't listen. They are afraid that they will be expelled from the Administration and be labeled Covenant-breaker and thus be thrown into hell for eternity if they even talk to anyone on this matter. They refer all questions on this subject to their leaders who have certain ones trained to put down rebellion in their ranks, and are trained

to mislead the public. To do this they invent such atrocious tales as the one put forth by Ranney Moss in her article.

This administration, as well as those that remain associated with it,

was expelled from the Baha'i Faith after it became usurped by the former Hands. Their administration is intended to replace the governments of the world. It called for an election in 1963 of what they termed a Universal House of Justice that in no-way resembles the projected Universal House of Justice of Baha'u'llah. They replaced the Guardianship by placing this new creation of theirs over their Local and National Assemblies that are intended to replace the local and national governments of the world. Their so-called Universal House of Justice was not instituted in accordance with the Baha'i Holy writ, but is a gross perversion. Baha'u'llah tells us in His Covenant that the government of the earth has been vouchsafed unto the rulers. But the hearts of men God decreed unto Himself. Its like Jesus said: "Give unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and give unto God the things that are of God." This Administration has disgraced the Baha'i Faith in the eyes of the people throughout the world. It has become a government within a government.

I am very highly opposed to any form of persecution religious or otherwise. But the so-called Baha'is of Iran are not without fault. Their government within a government has set up their own banking system, their own laws and courts that are used in civil lawsuit etc., not just over their faith but over secular matters as well. Under the Shah this was permitted. But now that Iran has become a religious State under Islamic law this Baha'i government has become a political state in opposition to the Islamic state, and it should be abandoned by the Baha'is.

Ranney Moss very well stated the tenets of the Baha'i Faith which

is praiseworthy and true, especially when she stated: "One of the strongest tenets is non-involvement in politics." These Covenant-breaking Baha'is are hypocritical when they try to masquerade under this tenet. For instance the Baha'i Faith was officially kicked out of Russia not because of its tenets, but because they viewed its Administration political, as a government within a government intended to replace the Soviet government. The governments of the world should be very wary of the intents of the Administration of the Covenant-breaking Baha'is. The Baha'is Under The Provisions of The Covenant however have no administration. They don't have an organized religion, nor do they collect any money or have any ritual. Their motives are pure. Their only intent is to teach the Faith in order to win the hearts of mankind; to be firm in the Covenant and to become as spiritual as they can, by acquiring the spiritual qualities such as love, mercy, justice, generosity, concord, harmony etc., living the life in accordance to the teachings sent down by God as well as they can. There can be no fault with this.

I was able to calculate mathematically from the prophecies of the Bible that the Beast that now rules the world (see my book the 7th angel sounded) is to come to an end in 1987 by the establishing in the world by the nations especially the United States, England, France and Russia an International Tribunal that is spiritual in nature replacing the United Nations organization which is only political and will not be able to maintain the peace. The establishment of this new supreme institution is to be preceded

by the 7 years of tribulation, which will bring the people to recognize the validity of the Baha'i claim. I predicted a year in advance that at 5:55 P.M. MDT on April 29, 1980 would start the

tribulation. According to the gospels and the book of Revelation this tribulation would occur in four great waves--the four winds of destruction--fire, starvation and disease, anarchy and revolution, earth crustal upheavals and shifts.

The Baha'is Under The Provisions of The Covenant have been preparing for this great catastrophe. As civil defense (fall-out shelters) was abandoned by the government, because of the provisions of SALT I, we were constructing our own fall-out shelter and encouraging the Missoulians as well as the people of this country to refurbish their public fall-out shelters for their own protection and survival. This still needs to be done if anyone is to survive the oncoming holocaust, for fall-out will be everywhere.

When the bombs didn't drop on this day I and my work was discredited by the mischief makers and the communication media. They failed to report the facts as to what did happen on this date bringing us into the tribulation period and giving authenticity to my predication.

Exactly at 5:55 P.M. MDT on April 29, 1980,the Soviets launched a nuclear powered satellite which is believed to have nuclear capabilities. It is now spying on all activities in the Persian Gulf Area. It was launched just a few days after the abortive attempt by the Carter Administration to rescue the hostages. This prevented a second attempt. Several months later columnists Jack Anderson and candidate John Anderson reported that on April 29, 1980 President Carter signed Directive 59, starting the tribulation period. This changed our nuclear strategy from one of Mutual Assured Destruction (MAD) that began with SALT I, to one of a limited targeted nuclear strategy.

Russia excels the United States in conventional weapons. It has four times the number of tanks, troops and artillery and it has twice the number of ships, submarines and aircraft. Plus it has these weapons at the spot where they are intended to be used. We would have to transport ours halfway around the world to protect our interests in Europe or the Middle East. There is only one way for the United States to protect its interest and to stop the expansionistic program of Russia and that is with nuclear arms. The program of MAD would have assured mutual destruction and perhaps annihilation of the peoples of the world. The object of the MAD program was to stop having a nuclear war. Thus the United States had an arsenal of nuclear weapons that it didn't dare to use. This left Russia free to set up its expansionist program unhindered leading to encircling the Middle Eastern oil fields and to world domination. With Directive 59 we now balance the superior conventional force of Russia, threatening them with a limited strategic nuclear attack on their missile bases wiping out their capability to annihilate us without our annihilating them, but it may bring devastation to some of our major cities by Russia using missiles that we were unable to destroy.

Thus on April 29, 1980 we entered into the tribulation period. Ever since that date dire tragedies have increased. The eruption of Mt. St. Helen; the Iraqi-Iranian war; the threatened invasion of Poland; a threatened Syrian Jordanian war, etc. Every day there is a new fire; first one hotel and then another with large loss of life a new brush or forest fire destroying whole suburbs or communities. A new devastating

earthquake here and one there destroying hundreds of villages with thousands of lives lost. Runaway inflation coupled with recession with the collapse

of a number of small businesses by high interest rates, bringing down an administration. All of this and more with no relief in site. We can look forward to everything getting worse with nothing getting better. Mankind lacks the answers as it has gone astray. They have not recognized or they have rejected what God has sent down in His latest Revelation of the Kingdom of God on earth and thus the tribulation is upon them.

"The Seventh Angel Sounded"

(Rev. 11:15 - SAQ pp 66)

"And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth."
Isaiah 11:12

"And I heard the number of them which were sealed; and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel."
Revelation 7:4



"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindred, and people, and tongues, stood before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne and unto the Lamb."
Revelation 7:9, 10

DR. LELAND JENSEN
Knight of Baha'u'llah

October 9, 1982

DR. LELAND JENSEN
Knight of Baha'u'llah

Governor Ted Schwinden
Capitol Building
Helena, MONTANA 59601

Dear Governor Schwinden:

I am requesting you as governor to put a stop to the atrocious persecution of the Baha'is in the Montana State Prison. For just about a year now Warden Henry Risley has prohibited on an average of 75 inmates from attending Baha'i religious services (Firesides) on a ruse that it is not a religion. But he did nothing to limit Christian services.

We had on an average of 85 inmates attending Baha'i religious services until October of last year, then Warden Risley limited the number of inmates allowed to attend Baha'i Services to ten. The object was to eliminate the Baha'i congregation in the prison. The Christian chaplains are anti-Baha'i, and want to eliminate the Baha'i services so they won't be able to be held in the new inter-faith religious Center.

This religious Center is one of the best things that has ever happened in a prison, as it is the only inter-faith religious Center inside a prison in the United States. 'This is one of the 12 Basic Principles of the Baha'i Faith: "The foundation of all religion is one." Another is: "Religion should be the cause of harmony among the sons of men." If anything is needed
among the peoples it is this.

This is the aim of the Baha'i Faith: "The Oneness of Mankind." which is the first principle of the Baha'i Faith. This Inter-Faith Center in the prison became possible by the infiltration of Baha'i thought in the minds of the inmates. The Baha'is had more inmates attending Baha'i Services than all the rest of the religions combined. However, the Christian clergy including the Christian chaplains, are in opposition to the religious Center being inter-faith. They are afraid that if the Baha'i Faith in the prison is put on an equal footing with the Christians that everyone in the prison would become Baha'i. But this it not their real fear. They are afraid that if everyone in the prison becomes Baha'i--then everyone in the State

of Montana, or even everyone in the world would become Baha'i--this is why that for over a period of the last twelve years there has been one form or another religious persecution and discrimination going on against the Baha'is in the prison, with the one sponsored by Warden Henry Risley being the worst. It is aimed at causing the death knell of the Baha'i Faith in the prison. This is the same fear that was gendered when Jewish clergy saw the large crowds surrounding Jesus everywhere he went, but more especially when he made his triumphant entry into Jerusalem (Matt. 21:8-15). They were afraid that everyone would accept him as their Messiah and they would have, but they were prevented from doing this by their clergy. This same fear fell upon the Pagan clergy of Rome and Greece when they saw the large crowds surrounding Paul. They were afraid that the whole Roman empire would become Christian, and that is why several hundred years of Christian persecutions took place. But, the 'Word of God' finally in the end was victorious converting kings and clergy alike. Greatly blessed was Emperor Constantine, the first, that brought an end to the religious persecution of the Christians with his decree of Milan (Decree of Tolerance), and blessed will be the Governor that brings to an end to the persecution of the Baha'is in the Montana State Prison.

Do what Constantine did and proclaim religious freedom for all in Montana, he proclaimed the freedom of religion for all of Rome. By the way you will be upholding the Constitution of the United States that you swore to do with your hand on the Bible.

Both Warden Estelle and Warden Crist when they saw that the Baha'is really were suffering persecution they used their office to protect the rights of Baha'is and they both went to better jobs, and Warden Crist became a very good friend.

The barbarians were at the gates of Rome and Constantine saw the salvation of the Roman Empire in the flaming cross on which Jesus suffered persecution at the hands of an inordinate Jewish Clergy. When the barbarians saw the crosses in the shields of the Roman soldiers, they wanted to know what they meant. Not only were the barbarians converted to Christianity and the Roman Empire saved, but it opened the flood gates and practically overnight Rome became Christian.

If you could but see Montana being spared in the oncoming great catastrophe in "the stone with seven eyes" (Zechariah 32:9.) in which the promised Joshua suffered persecution at the hands of an inordinate Christian clergy and fulfilled prophecy by coming in the name of "the land" (Leland) (Zechariah 3:9) at the address of the stone with seven eyes -- wearing "the dirty garment" (Zechariah 3:3,4).

Today like then the people are running scared. They are trying to hold back the oncoming nuclear holocaust with such puny efforts as-nuclear freeze, banning the bomb, demonstrations at nuclear sites -- but these are like holding back a hurricane by running out and trying to hold back the wind with your hands. Today there is no salvation for anyone except by turning to the "stone with seven eyes". Open your eyes and see! Open your ears and hear:

I wrote Governor Judge asking him to stop the persecution of the Baha'is in the Montana State Prison. He wrote me back a pert reply telling me that there was no persecution against the Baha'is in the prison. This is when I saw a dark cloud hovering over him that was

descending upon him and would destroy him. I wrote and told him about this (a copy of this letter is enclosed), but he paid no heed to my warning and then it finally did descend upon him and destroy him, as you know.

Enclosed you will find my letter to Attorney Nick Rotering, with back-up material that gives a synopsis of the persecution of the Baha'is in the prison, but all that you need to do, in order not to make the same mistake that Governor Judge made, is to check to see if Warden Risley in October of 1981 cut the attendance of prison inmates that would be allowed to attend Baha'i Services to ten on the grounds that it was not a religion, which is repugnant to say the least, and then after the pretrial conference on a suit brought by the inmates of the prison because of the persecution, held by Magistrate G. Todd Baugh at the prison, recently, in which both the Magistrate and Nick Rotering, attorney for the Department of Institution, told the Associate Warden that was representing Risley that they were going to lose the suit if they proceed as their defense that the Baha'i Faith was not a religion. Then Risley placed the administration of the Baha'i services under the Catholic and Protestant Chaplains, the very ones that are trying to destroy the Baha'i Faith in the prison, and to keep the Baha'is from holding Baha'i services in the Inter-Faith Center. See his 'Inter-Divisional Communication' of September 24, 1982 enclosed.

When the Chaplains came to Warden Crist to get permission to build a Christian Chapel in the new prison he told them only if it was an inter-faith chapel for all religions including the Baha'is. This is after Crist made his own investigation and found they were the ones behind the religious persecution of the Baha'is. They said that they draw the line when it comes to the Baha'i Faith. He told them: 'no Baha'i participation, no chapel'. So they finally agreed to include the Baha'i Faith, but when the prison got a new Warden they went to work on him to discriminate and persecute the Baha'i Faith by sabotaging the Baha'i Religious Services, which he has been guilty of since October of 1981.

The only solution to stop the persecution is for the Governor to have the prison, or the Department of Institutions appoint a Baha'i chaplain to administer Baha'i affairs as the Christians have their Chaplains.

So, therefore, may I strongly urge you to have the Warden of the Montana State Prison sign the inmates' Consent Decree to drop the suit that is in the hands of the attorney for the Department of Institutions, Nick Rotering.

May the host of your guardian angels that are hovering over you and protecting you, keeping away all dark clouds continue to smile because of your good works. At one time Governor Judge had guardian angels smiling because of him. He was going to get rid of the warehousing of inmates but he opt for a new cage, and refused to stop the Baha'i persecution in the prison.

Your friend and supporter,



Dr. Leland Jensen



Book Manufacturers (406) 549-2111

1828 South Avenue
Missoula, MT 59801

Bradley Hurd, Editor
502 N. Higgins Ave.
Missoula, MT 59802

Leland Jensen
4117 Colonial Lane
Missoula, MT 59801

Dear Mr. Hurd,

Missoulian reporter Deanna Rider, who is known to hold a prejudicial attitude toward me, Leland Jensen, wrote an article libeling me and smearing my image. I demand a retraction.

Her libelous act was to quote Mike Wood, without checking to see if what he said about me was true. As it was not true, but a damn lie, she libeled me in her article titled "Missoula Members of the Baha'i Faith Prepare for the New Year," printed March 16, 1985, on the religious page. She states, according to Mike Wood:

> "Their leader (Leland Jensen) was expelled from the Baha'i Faith in 1960."

This is not true. I have never been expelled from the Baha'i Faith. I am seventy years old and I was born to Baha'i parents before the Baha'i Administration was even created. I am a third generation Bahati, and both my parents were active Baha'is before they married and conceived me. My grandparents on my mother's side were also Baha'is. They were among the first Baha'is in America, and were blessed by Abdul-Baha, Baha'u'llah's son, when he first visited America. All this was before the Baha'i Administration was even created, in 1923.

In 1960 I voluntarily withdrew from the Bahati Administration on the .advice of the guardian of the Baha'i Faith. He had pointed out to me that the Baha'i Administration was apostate, meaning it had abandoned the provisions of the Covenant. I held to the Baha'i Faith in its original form, with the guardian as its sacred head, while the administration made a departure from this by doing away with the guardianship under their administration.

Baha'u'llah is the founder of the Baha'i Faith. His covenant has divine authority, because of the promise God gave David. That promise was:

> "I have made a covenant with my chosen one, I have sworn to David my servant: 'I will establish your descendents forever, and build your throne for all generations.' " (Psalms 89:3,4)

(See also, 2 Sam. 7:4,5, and 12-17, and Isaiah 9: 6 and 7.)

Baha'u'llah fulfilled this promise by fulfilling the prophecies for the return of one from David's line of descent. The line of guardians that Baha'u'llah set up are from Baha'u'llah's descent. Therefore, the guardianship, the Covenant of Baha'u'llah, and the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha, all get their divine authority from the fact that Baha'u'llah fulfilled a divine promise.

The guardian is the head of the Baha'i Faith, and must be a descendent of David. His main duty is to guard the faith from apostasy and heresy. Only the guardian can decide the question of heresy and he alone can expel someone from the Baha'i Faith. The Hands of the Baha'i Faith rebelled against the first and second guardians, and the guardianship itself. They thus took over the Baha'i Administration and made it apostate.

The Hands of the faith, by the provisions of the Covenant, are appointed by the guardian, and they are to be under his direction. Their main function is to assist and defend the guardian and guardianship. They had no authority to take over the Baha'i Administration, and they have no authority to expel anyone from the faith.

When Baha'u'llah died, He left a covenant which stated that all Baha'is should turn to His son, 'Abdu'l-Baha. When 'Abdu'l-Baha died, he left a Will and Testament appointing the first guardian. 'Abdu'l-Baha's only son had died in infancy, so he adopted Mason Remey to replace him (Refer to The Star of The West, an early Baha'i newsletter).

However, in his Will and Testament, 'Abdu'l-Baha appointed his grandson named Shoghi Effendi, to become the guardian of the Cause of God. He then stated that Shoghi Effendi must appoint his successor.

The guardianship is a hereditary office of the descendents of David. In Persian, the word for these descendents is "Aghsan," meaning "Branch." Therefore, during his lifetime, Shoghi Effendi appointed the only Aghsan eligible to be the guardian, Mason Remey, who was 'Abdu'l-Baha's adopted son. He appointed Mason Remey by making him president of the International Baha'i Council (1951), which was the embryonic Universal House of Justice (U.H.J.), The head of the UHJ is the Guardian.

An adopted son has all the rights of inheritance that a natural son would have. Mason Remey therefore, met the two requirements necessary to be the guardian of the Baha'i Faith: he inherited the throne of David, and he was appointed to be Shoghi. Effendi's successor. The throne of David is now established back in the world according to God's promise.

With the passing of Shoghi Effendi in 1957, the Hands of the faith rebelled against Mason Remey and took over the Baha'i Administration. The guardian chose not to expel these Hands, or expose what they were doing, at that time, because they had agreed to be obedient to all the plans that Shoghi Effendi had made before his passing The gist of those plans was for the International Baha'i Council to become the Baha'i World Court in 1963.

In 1959, however, the Hands entered into a conclave, or secret meeting, and voted to do away with Shoghi Effendi's plan so they could implement a plan of their own. Their plan was to establish the Baha'i Universal House of Justice without the ingredients delineated in 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament. Those ingredients are: that the Universal House of Justice be elected by Baha'i Secondary Houses of Justice from all nations in the world, and that it have the guardian as its sacred head.

The Universal House of Justice cannot be established until all nations become Baha'i, and elect Secondary Houses of Justice. Then these Secondary Houses of Justice will elect the Universal House of Justice. The guardian will be its sacred head.

There is not a single Baha'i nation, and the same was true in '59. Also, the Hands rejected the continuation of the guardianship. Therefore, their plan to establish the Universal House of Justice is an absolute impossibility and a glaring apostasy.

Due to this apostasy, the guardian had no choice but to expose the Hands, activities, and expel them from the Baha'i Faith. He did this in a proclamation in April of 1960.

After I examined the facts very carefully, I called the administration and asked them to remove my name from their rolls. The mass of the Baha'is worldwide, however, did not examine the facts, because of an anathema contrived by the Hands, which forbid the Baha'is to investigate for themselves. The Hands threatened expulsion from the administrative order which alluded to expulsion from the faith, and excommunication.

The Baha'is were confused. The mass of them were not well-grounded in the provisions of the Covenant, and they did not know that the Hands had no authority to expel them.

The Hands smeared the guardian worldwide, stating that he was senile, that he had broken the Covenant, and that he should be shunned. They did not do this to protect the faith, but to sustain their takeover of the Baha'i administration.

The guardian gave the Baha'is until 1966 to investigate the matter and return to the provisions of the Covenant. When the Baha'is failed to exercise their prerogative to follow one of the twelve basic principles of the Baha'i Faith, which is "the independent investigation of the truth," he expelled the administration from the Baha'i Faith, as it was now apostate and didn't have its roots in the Covenant. Thus, all those who call themselves Baha'is, who are still in the apostate administration, are no longer in the Baha'i World Faith. The Hands were expelled in 1960, and the whole Baha'i administration was expelled in 1966.

Mike Wood is one of those deluded souls who is so frightened by the anathema contrived by the Hands, and of spending eternity in hell, that he accepts in toto the apostate theologies that were created to circumvent the Covenant. Because he didn't investigate the truth for himself, he, in his ignorance, becomes the deluder of others such as Deanna Rider and your staff. It's all right with me if she wants to be deluded by him, but when she libels me with this lie of these Covenant-breakers, that's another matter.

This is the state we find the Baha'is in today. The Hands maliciously, knowingly, and wantonly created a theology to seduce the Baha'is into support their plan to take over the direction of the Baha'i faith in opposition to the Covenant. They taught this to the Baha'is all over the world in the interim between their takeover in 1957, and the guardian's proclamation in 1960, and they are still teaching this apostasy. The mass of the believers thus lined up solidly behind the Hands, who had induced them to believe they had been acting to protect the faith when they made their anathema against the independent investigation of truth.

Thus the apostate Baha'is refuse to have any association with me or with any other Baha'i under the provisions of the Covenant.

Thus they slandered me. Their purpose was to have your paper libel me, so their followers would be assured of continued ignorance. They hope none of their followers will break rank and investigate the truth for themselves, so they become permanent victims of the great apostasy.

Thus, their slander and your libel maliciously damaged my image, to serve the purpose of the Covenant-breakers. ,Should you be sued for libel to serve their purpose? Should you retract the libelous statement and the biased reporting, this would then open the way for those who are willing to seek the truth.

SPECIAL NOTE TO THE EDITOR

Some people think the Baha'i Faith is some sort of oriental cult that should be treated with derision and ridicule, making it open season for libel. If the Baha'i Faith is an oriental cult, then so are Christianity and Judaism, because Baha'u'llah, like Jesus Christ, was a direct descendent of King David (Matt. 1:6-16).

Hal Lindsey tells about two Christs in his book The Late Great Planet Earth. Eighteen million copies of this book have been sold, and it is still on the best seller list. He states on p. 18, that two Messiahs were prophesied by Old Testament prophets. The word Messiah is derived from the Hebrew words "Messiah ben David," which mean "a descendent of David who has been anointed." Lindsey says one Messiah would be a suffering Messiah who would suffer for others, and the other would be a conquering king who would save man from self-destruction at the time of a global war. Lindsey points out that this king places the Israelites who believe in Him as the spiritual and secular leaders of the world, bringing in an age free of prejudice and injustice. This Messiah could be termed the "reigning Messiah." According to Lindsey:

> "Jesus himself pointed out to them Old Testament prophecies concerning His life and Ministry, which were being fulfilled in His life."

Similarly, Baha'u'llah pointed out how he fulfilled the prophecies for the second Messiah. He showed in the scriptures, where his name, the date of His proclamation, the place of His appearance, and the purpose of His coming were all prophesied. (Also see Isaiah 2:2-4, 9:6-7, 11:1-11, concerning the coming of David's throne and the Universal House of Justice.)
In his book, Lindsey asked:

"THE BIG QUESTION

> Why did the majority of the Jewish people, who knew the teachings of their prophets, reject Jesus of Nazareth as their Messiah when he came?"

Naturally, said Lindsey, Jesus didn't fit the Jewish clergy's cadre in interpretations. God doesn't fulfill the imaginations of the people. So it is today with the Christians. Their leaders have built up a tradition of interpretations which are as bizarre as those of the Jewish leaders; and naturally Baha'u'llah didn't fulfill their imaginations.

Baha'u'llah, who was the second Messiah, re-established David's throne and lineage back into this world, with His Covenant. There, He appointed His eldest son (Aghsan, meaning the Branch), Abdu'l-Baha, to be His successor. This Branch is prophesied throughout the Old Testament.

> "I will raise unto David a righteous Branch."
> (Jeremiah 23:5)
> "I will bring forth my servant the Branch." (Zech. 3:8) (Also, Isaiah 4:2, 11:1. 60:21, and Jeremiah 33:15...)

'Abdu'l-Baha, the most Great BRANCH, continued this lineage from David in His Will and Testament (p. 11). He appointed Shoghi Effendi, his grandson, to be his successor. He then states that if the guardian's son doesn't possess the spiritual qualities, he should choose another branch:

> "It is incumbent upon the guardian of the Cause of God to appoint in his own lifetime him that shall become his successor, that differences may not arise after his passing...should...his glorious lineage may not be matched with a goodly character, then must he (the guardian of the Cause of God) choose another branch to succeed him."

Shoghi Effendi didn't have an issue so he chose Abdu'1-Baha's adopted son to be his successor, thus fulfilling the provisions of the Covenant and continuing the lineage of David.

Daniel prophesied that once this kingdom is set up, it will endure forever:

> "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever." (Dan. 2:44)

The so-called "Hands" would rather do away with the re-established Davidic throne and throw out God's Kingdom that will "stand forever." In 1963 they tried to do away with the guardianship which is the Davidic throne, and they abolished Shoghi Effendi's Baha'i Court that was to effloresce into the Baha'i Universal House of Justice. Instead they established a republic that has no king, to replace the Kingdom of God. Who ever heard of the Republic of God? No republic of God is prophesied in the Bible.

They elected their republic through National Spiritual Assemblies from a few countries, instead of waiting for those nations to become Baha'i nations with Secondary Houses of Justice. Their republic has no guardian, thus do not have David's line of descent, sitting at its head. This is a violation of the Covenant.

The big question is, when we sent in a news release about our Baha'i New Year celebration, why did Deanna Rider call up members of this Covenant-breaking outfit? They have been expelled from the Baha'i World Faith by the guardian, because of a long list of violations of Baha'u'llah's Covenant and 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament. They took over the Baha'i administration, making it apostate, and established a republic in the place of God's Kingdom. Deanna Rider added what they had to say to our release, and she libeled me in the process. We have nothing to do with them. We are two entirely different bodies. They have separated themselves from the Cause of God, and have been declared Covenant-breakers.

When the Baptists send in a news release, does your paper have a policy to call the Lutherans, a separate group of Christians, and then print a bunch of garbage surrounding the Baptists' release? Why does your paper take sides when it knows nothing about the facts?

To further prove Deanna Rider's bias, she called Ethel May Crane and asked her how many believers we have, Crane told her we have over 100. Why then, did she print in the article that their group consisted of 35 members, while she completely neglected to mention the number who are under the provisions of the Covenant? She was trying to prejudice the public and libel me with a biased diatribe.

I am well aware of the law on libel. Therefore, I am writing you this letter, showing deliberate bias and libel. I am asking you to retract this and apologize within a week of this letter.

MILODRAGOVICH, DALE & DYE, P.C.
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
P. O. DRAWER B
MISSOULA, MONTANA 59806

M. J. MILODRAGOVICH
LEIF J. DALE
HAROLD V. DYE
DON C. ST. PETER
KARL F. HOLTZ
STEVEN S. CAREY
CAROL EVERLY RAY

OFFICES
MONTANA BANK BUILDING
1800 RUSSELL
MISSOULA, MONTANA 59801
TELEPHONE
(406) 728-1455

April 23, 1985

Leland Jensen
4117 Colonial Lane
Missoula, MT 59801

Re: Our File No. 2250/1

Dear Mr. Jensen:

We are the attorneys for the Missoulian and on behalf of the Missoulian are responding to your letter of April 9, 1985.

According to information furnished for a story in the Missoulian appeared April 30, 1980, Glenford Mitchell, Secretary of the National Spiritual Assembly of the Baha'is of the United States, you were expelled from that organization in 1960. Recent conversations with Anna Lee Strasburg, of the National Baha'i Center, confirms that it is the position of that organization that you were expelled.

If you can furnish us some documentation that "I called the administration and asked them to remove my name from their roll", then we would be prepared to follow up in regard to this point.

Other than in regard to the foregoing, we unequivocally deny that Deanne Rider has a prejudicial attitude toward you or that the subject newspaper article is libelous or defamatory. We therefore reject your retraction demand.

Very truly yours,

MILODRAGOVICH, DALE & DYE, P.C.

Harold V. Dye

HVD:pb
1012

Via Malenchini 6 -Firenze
50121 - Italia - 22 Oct. 1985

Dear Dr. Leland and Opal:

Although your letter to me was dated May 28, I only received it yesterday morning and spent a great deal of time reading over the entire contents enclosed. My apologies for the delay can only be justified by the fact that I was away from Florence and my mail was being held for me by someone who had misplaced your letter.

It is a pity that things had gone so wrong with all that Mason planned. He died broken-hearted but never gave up his absolute Faith. He was convinced from the outstart that eventually the Baha'i world would come to the realization that the Faith could not possibly progress without a Guardian.

The naked truth is that the Hands --and the mass of believers in general-- do not want a Guardian. If they did, it would be a very simple matter. The evidence is so clear, as expounded in your excellent letter to Mr. Hurd.

In going over Mason's papers, I came across so many letters written to him by Shoghi Effendi's wife.....urging Mason to return to Haifa as Shoghi could not imagine handling certain situations that were to come up without Mason's presence there. I have a small packet (signed and sealed by Shoghi Effendi) containing some coagulated blood and hairs of Baha'u'llah. Consider the following words penned by Shoghi Effendi to Mason on the packet itself:

> "Coagulated drops of Baha'u'llah's All-Sacred Blood
> and
> Ringlets of His Most Blessed Locks
> presented as my most precious possession
> to Abdu'l-Baha's "dear son" Mr. Charles
> Mason Remey as a token of my Baha'i
> affection and brotherly love. " Shoghi

and further:

> Of all the remnants of Baha'u'llah's all-Sacred
> Person, the most hallowed, the most precious,
> confidently delivered into the hands of my brother
> and co-worker in the Cause of God, Mr. Remey".
> Shoghi March 1922

As Mason himself often insisted - in speaking about the problem of the continuation of the Guardianship - "There is no one else who could possibly claim the Guardianship".....

So you see, Leland, it is not a question of whether Mason had a right to his claim....it is simply a question of whether or not the Baha'is WANT a guardian. If Mason himself was unable to convince the mass of believers, I do not see how any one ofus can. The only important concern for all of us is to keep the Guardianship (as an Institution) alive. Why I took the stand I did in that regard requires too much time to relate. I made my decision and am prepared to face up to whatever consequences that decision involves. The fact is that the Guardianship as an Institution has been kept alive. I knew after Mason's death that those who would follow him in the Guardianship would be practically helpless to accomplish anything of significance until the Baha'i World comes to its senses and realizes that the Guardianship is an absolute necessity for the fulfillment of the Promises of Baha'u'llah.....and,

thus, it matters little WHO fulfills that office as long as it is passed on in accordance to what is prescribed in the Will and Testament of Abdu'l Baha'. (over)

If the Body of Believers had accepted Mason Remey's claim to the Guardianship, all would have gone according to the Plans outlined in the Administrative Order. True a body cannot exist without a Head....but neither can a Head exist without a Body.

Mason Remey had a Plan of his own and, I must confess, I was a very definite part of that plan.....but, as his plan did not materialize, my part in that plan could not materialize either and God's Plan prevailed.

For that same reason, I have always felt it was not that important what Shoghi Effendi intended during his life-time. He may or may not have intended Mason to be his successor, the fact is that God so influenced him as to make it possible for the believers to accept or reject Mason's claim after Shoghi Effendi's lifetime. God's Plan will always prevail.

Often' I have wondered whether Mason Remey would have taken the stand he did if he had been able to foresee all that transpired since his Proclamation. He never doubted it would not have taken fire eventually.....and so far....it has not. That was a very discouraging realization for me and had Donald Harvey not been willing to carry on in my stead, I surely would have taken on the responsibility myself.....but my sentiments at that time might have caused me to call on all the believers to revert back to the original group in Haifa and I realize now that that decision would have been a very drastic error.

I am still of the opinion that no matter Who fills the office of Guardianship.....that person will be a "do-nothing" Guardian and that condition will prevail until the masses of believers accept the Guardianship. In the meantime, we are, each of us, Guardians and that is why I have never rejected or criticized any believer who is fighting for the Guardianship. In the future, people will forget the individuals and their individual claims but if the Guardianship prevails in the end, we will all have done our part to contribute towards that eventual event.

I was sad to learn of Alfred's death. He wrote me several letters and it pained me to read them. It was so very difficult to know just what to write to him but I did feel very close to him.

Always faithfully,

Pepi

PS: I will always remember Dr. Opal. She was a great help to Mason and me when we really were in need and that is hard to forget, come what may.

"The Seventh Angel Sounded"

(Rev. 11:15 - SAQ pp 66)

"And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth."
Isaiah 11:12

"And I heard the number of them which were sealed; and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel."
Revelation 7:4



"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindred, and people, and tongues, stood before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne and unto the Lamb."
Revelation 7:9, 10

DR. LELAND JENSEN
Knight of Baha'u'llah

This is an open epistle to Bill Sears, one of the
26 Covenant-breaking Hands of Baha'i Faith.

Dear Bill:

The last time I saw you was when you visited my wife and I aboard the Leslie Lykes ship at Cape Town, after running up the gang plank with a telegram in your hand from Shoghi Effendi. With much apologies you explained to us that you came across South Africa after receiving Shoghi Effendi's message that we were not to blame for the Mauritius affair.

After returning to Mauritius after attending the convention at Johannesburg I found that things in the Faith there wehre in 'beaucoup disarray'. Two men that Shyani, a sugar representative from France--a Jewish Persian Baha'i--referred to as pillars of the faith had taken over several assemblies, and were causing confusion among many more on the Island by going against the administration and the guardian, calling him a PIMP.

At this time we came under the newly formed RNSA at JoBurg. In reporting this situation to that new Assembly, instead of them supporting the pioneers in straightening out the matter they sent Robarts; a Hand, in to investigate the matter. The Robarts) sided with the Pillars that had lied to them. This resulted in actions that led to having us return, and being aboard the ship to America. Although we were the most successful pioneers up to that point in the ten year crusade, they terminated our services. It was a good thing that before we left, in spite of the Hands and the actions of the RNSA, we were able to go into the two towns where the pillars had taken over and raise up nine new believers in, each and strengthen the believers again to the Provisions of the Covenant, namely the guardianship of the Faith.

Today if the one whom you claim to be your guardian, Shoghi Effendi, could send you another telegram, you would again come across several states to Montana to apologize to me, for your going against the Provisions of the Covenant and the Guardianship. You were wrong before and you are wrong now. You don't --adhere to a living guardian that can send you a written message,

4117 Colonial Lane • Missoula, Montana 59801 • Phone (406) 549-0427

thus you and the rest of the Hands did as you pleased. You did away with the Kingdom of God when you did away with Shoghi Effendi's International Baha'i Council, with the next guardian at its head, for a Republic of God, a creation of the Hands, which is not of God, as no Republic of God is prophecied in scriptures, and is not in accordance with the Provisions of the Covenant i.e., 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament. "You don't enter into the Kingdom yourself, and you prevent those that would enter to go in." See Matthew 23:13.

Because of theologies, the peoples of the Faith from the beginning, fail to support the successors, or those that are sent by God. You adorn the tomb of the prophets but kill, or reject those that are sent to you how can you escape being sentenced to hell? See Matthew 23:29-33. This has always been the Judgement of those who claim to be the righteous leaders. Because of this the Christians were prevented from turning to Muhammad, and the Muslims to the Bab, and all the religions to Baha'u'llah.

Many of the Babis, although they had a clearer guidance, didn't go with Baha'u'llah but with Yaya. With the passing of Baha'u-llah again many went with Muhammad Ali instead of 'Abdu'l-Baha. And with his passing many turned away from Shoghi Effendi, even his own family. In the days of the Great dividing (W & T), the mass of the believers went with theologies of the Hands instead of the Provisions of the Covenant, being followers of the Republic of God set up by the Hands.

In so directing the peoples away from the Kingdom of God, you also prevent them from recognizing the one that was prophesied to come in 1963. Certainly you won't find this one among the Covenant-breakers that replaces the Kingdom of God with the Republic of God. His mission is to re-establish the Branch, the Guardianship and the Kingdom. Jesus Christ when asked when he would come again and the close of the age, referred them to Daniel. In the twelfth chapter of Daniel, he gave three dates, 1844, 1863, and 1963 (31 times or 1260, or 1844 AD, 1290 or 1863, 1335 or 1963). The Bab closed the door to the apostolic age and opened the door to the age of fulfillment. Baha'u'llah, the promised Manifestation, fulfilled the prophecies for the return of Christ, or the second Messiah, a descendant of David that is anointed. But He didn't fulfill the prophecies for the return of Jesus the High Priest, after the order of Melchizidek. Baha'u'llah didn't come in the name of Jesus, but Baha'u'llah, for if He came in the name of Jesus he would be an imposter. See Matthew 24:5. So you see Bill, you have neither the guidance of the Guardian nor the one that came in 1963. Without this guidance one falls into the lowest abyss. See the second paragraph of the Tablet of Visitation of Baha'u'llah.

This one that is to come in 1963 is prophesied under various names. 'Abdu'l-Baha in explaining the 11th chapter of Revelation in Some Answered Questions on page 66 * explains the coming of the 7th Angel, who is a man with heavenly qualities,' who will proclaim and diffuse the Divine Manifestation; and in that day of

* 1981 edition PP 56,57

God, the Spiritual and Divine Kingdom will be established. In the 11th chapter of Revelation it states:

> "And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The Kingdoms of this world are become the Kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign forever and ever" (verse 15).

That is, as long as there is life upon this planet, which may be for billions of years yet, there will be an Aghsan seated upon the Throne.

On page 302 of earlier editions and on page 252 of later editions* of Baha'u'llah and the New Era" 'Abdu'l-Baha states:

"This is the Century of the Son of Truth. This is the Century of the establishment of the Kingdom of God upon the earth."

Esselmont goes on to explain that this will happen after the coming of "blessed is he that comes to the 1335 days" which is 1963. Nothing is said about establishing your Republic of God.

On April 21, 1963 I was opposed by Satan, the date given by Daniel, or 100 years from Baha'u'llah's proclamation. See Zechariah 3:1,2. In 1969 I had "the stone with seven eyes" before me (v.9). I wore the "dirty garment" (v3), or in prison jargon "the dirty jacket," or the type of beef on which I was sent to the stone with seven eyes. While wearing this dirty jacket I stood before an angel (v3), in apparition, in feeling and voice told me that I was the Joshua (Jesus in the Catholic version), the high priest in the 3rd chapter of Zechariah, and that I would establish the BRANCH (the provisions of 'Abdu'l-Baha's W & T) in the world (vs. 3 & 8). The dirty garment (jacket) is to be removed from Joshua/and the land in one day (vs. 4,5,9). My name is "the land" Le land. "Le" is the French word for the English word "the." In that day, saith the Lord of Host, shall ye call every man his neighbor under the vine and under the fig tree" (v 10).

When Moses was on earth He was an intermediary between God and man. Before He passed on God had Him construct a Tabernacle in the desert. This was a replica of the archetypical Temple shown Him on the Mount. He divided this temple in two by a curtain. In the first section, the sanctuary or holy place, the Levitical priest presided. In the, other room, the Holy of Holies, he placed a box, the Ark of the Covenant, where he placed his writing, the stone tablet of the law, and on top he placed the Covenant. This room was considered the presence of God, and it was presided over by the high priest only, the first being Aaron and then only his descendants. This Tabernacle was replaced by Solomon with a stone structure on Mt Moriah, bought by his father King David. This temple was destroyed twice, the last time in 70 AD. In its first destruction Nebuchadnezzar brought the Ark of the Cov-

* 1984 edition PP 48,49

enant into Babylon and it became lost, never to be found again. the second century AD the high priesthood came to an end. See Hebrews 9:1. The Mosque of Omar is built over the site and thus the structure cannot be rebuilt, per se.

The Bible has many prophecies concerning its restoration. But it is not to be one made by hands (Heb. 9:11). Ezekiel sees in his vision the Ideal temple on its re-establishment, of the Bab and Baha'u'llah (Ez. 43:1-7). This temple is graphically depicted and prophesied to come in the Great Pyramid at the end of a chronological time scale of one inch representing one year in the upper passageways. From the end of the passageways on each inch represents one Baha'i month of 19 days plus 1/19 of 4i intercalary days (19.2237).

Because each P. inch from the altar on represents one Baha'i month of 19 days plus 1/19 of the 4i intercalary days (19.2237), the 366.88097 P. inches from the start of the Altar to the Holy of Holies represents 19 years and 291 days (366.88097 4- 19.08 or 19 1/2). It was 19 years and 291 days from the vernal equinox of March 22, 1844 A.D. to when Baha'u'llah entered the Garden of Ridvan on April 22, 1863 A.D. where he made His Proclamation.

This gives the dates of the Bab and Baha'u'llah. The Kings chamber represents the great Prince Michael (one like God) who is the 2nd Messiah, a descendant of David who is anointed. (Dan. 12:1). The box or Ark of the Covenant in that chamber is symbolic of containing Baha'u'llah's Law and His Covenant, which re-establishes David's line of descent--Aghsan--into this world forever, that is for as long as there is life upon this planet/which may be for billions of years. See Isaiah 9:7.

In 1959, in a conclave, you, along with other hands decided to separate yourselves from that kingship by doing away with Shoghi Effendi's International Baha'i Council that had the king at the head of that body. In the place of it you established the abomination of desolation on Mount Carmel where the Universal House of Justice ought to be(--you established a Republic minus the king. See Matt. 24:15. You

also established the great oppression that was prophesied to come: "For then shall be great oppression such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be." (Matt.24:21). Baha'u'llah explains this oppression in the Iqan, where he explains about the sun, moon and stars.

Baha'u'llah states:

> "This 'oppression' is the central feature of every Revelation. Unless it cometh to pass, the sun of Truth will not be made manifest" (Iqan p. 31 2nd ¶).

The Pagan Triune God crept into Christianity at Pergamum, the seat of Satan, during the days of the Apostles (Rev. 2:13). John stated that the antichrist was alive and in the world in his day (I John 4:3). Paul tells us that a1ready in his day the Mystery of Iniquity was already at work: (2 Thess.

2:7). These Trinitarians infiltrated the Christian ranks and proselytized new recruits until the time of Constantine, and in the Council of Nicaea the trinitarian doctrine was incorporated into the law of the Roman Empire. All other denominations were suppressed that didn't hold to a triune god. Then Constantine was baptized into the Arian faith and the anathema was lifted. This lasted only until the Councils of Chalcedon and of Constantinople, when the oppression was reinstated in 381 AD. With the formation of the Holy Roman Empire the oppression became so severe that the Pope took the Bible away from the people for a thousand years and gave them the catechism in its stead.

The oppression of Islam started with the death of Muhammad by Omar who called for an election of the caliphate instead of the succession of Imams, descendants of Muhammad. Then the oppression of the Bani Umayyads, then the Ahmeds [Abbasids?] etc., followed.

The oppression of the Baha'i faith that Baha'u'llah was writing about that was to occur in His Revelation, is the anathema of the Hands, forbidding the World Faith Baha'is from investigation, or association with the succeeding guardian, not even allowing them to discuss the matter among themselves.

Baha'u'llah on writing of this oppression stated:

> In leadership they have recognized the ultimate object of their endeavour, and account pride and haughtiness as the highest attainments of their heart's desire. They have placed their sordid machinations above the divine decree, have renounced resignation unto the will of God; and walked in the way of the hypocrite. With all their power and strength they strive to secure themselves in their petty pursuits, fearful lest the least discredit undermine their authority or blemish the display of their magnificence. Were the eye to be anointed and illumined with the collyrium of the Knowledge of God, it would surely discover that a number of voracious beast have preyed upon the carrion of the souls of men. What "Oppression" is greater than that which hath been recounted? What oppression" is more grievous than that a soul seeking the truth, and wishing to attain unto the knowledge of God, should not know where to seek it'? (Iqan PP. 30, 31).

The monster, the antichrist, that you and the other hands have created and placed in the Holy of Holies, defiling it with their presence, is about to come to an end.

Only the High Priest after the order of Melchizedek stands in the real Holy of Holies and only he can establish the BRANCH. The date at the entrance of the King's chamber is April 21, 1863. The walls are lined with exactly 100 Red Granite Blocks, each representing a year. Add these to April 21, 1863 and you get the date that I started my ministry by being opposed by Satan. The floor of the King's Chamber is overlaid with 108 Red Granite

Blocks. Add this 108 to Baha'u'llah's Proclamation of April 21, 1863 and you have the first day of Ridvan 1971. The 9 Beams forming the roof, or ceiling, represents the 9th day of Ridvan, April 29, 1971 when I inadvertently made my proclamation. Thus not by measurements in inches, but by all of the Red Granite Blocks forming the interior of the King's Chamber, Holy of Holies, prophesying the return of, not Christ, a descendant of David that is anointed, a manifestation, but Jesus the High Priest. Thus both Jesus and the Christ return, fulfilling the Prophecies of the return of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ, who was of the Tribe of Judah was not able to enter the Holy of Holies. Baha'u'llah, a descendant of David, who is also of the Tribe of Judah, does not enter the Holy of Holies. Therefore, I alone stand in the Holy of Holies. In addition, I share this with no one. I am succeeded by the elected body of the real Universal House of Justice. Thus, I am the embryonic Universal House of Justice, of which the guardian is the embryonic Head. Both I and Mason Remey Aghsan were in existence before the Passing of 'Abdu'l-Baha. When a man dies the child in the womb of his wife inherits along with the rest of his children, or alone if there are no other children. Therefore in order to have a Universal House of Justice and the guardian, they both had to exist embryonic ally before 1921. If a woman becomes pregnant after the passing of her husband, this child is illegitimate, a bastard.

Shoghi Effendi knew that there had to be an embryonic body of the UHJ. But I had not yet made my proclamation at his passing so he didn't know me, so he created a body. The head of that body, Mason Remey Aghsan, was already in existence, so he placed him at the head of that body. He was legitimate, but the body was not, as it was not formed before the passing of 'Abdu'l-Baha, and therefore could not inherit that position. It was aborted by the Hands in 1959. Thus Mason became the embryonic head of the real embryonic body, the Promised One. He recognized this before his passing, and now his son is the succeeding embryonic Head.

This blows the theology of the Hands of going from one point of infallibility to another point of infallibility—all to pieces. Also, no place in the Covenant, or in the Will and Testament, does it state that the guardian is infallible. It only states that the Universal House of Justice with the guardian at its head is freed from all error. Shoghi Effendi made mistakes. The creation of a body of his International Baha'i Council was one of them. I can name a number more.

Baha'u'llah established the doctrine of infallibility of the Manifestations of God. Baha'u'llah emphasized in a Tablet "that no one can ever enter into partnership with the Manifestation of God and claim infallibility for himself." See the "Revelation of Baha'u'llah," by Adib Taherzadeh page 133.

Therefore, your Republican body is a bastard and it is sit-

*Universal House of Justice

uated where it ought not to be. It has no divine authority for its existence. Unless it dissolves itself and gets off of Mt. Carmel it will come to a violent end. There is a prophecy that the Arabs will come up on Mt. Carmel and slay all the Baha'is there. Also if that prophecy is not legitimate, what is about to happen in the world will destroy it. You went from one point of fallibility to a bastard.

> Jesus said:
> "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the Holy place (whoso readeth, let him understand.")
> (Matt. 24:15)

The abomination is this bastard, the Republic of God, which is standing in the Holy of Holies on Mt. Carmel, in the place of Jesus the high Priest--the embryonic Universal House of Justice. This desolation is due to the oppression, anathema, of the Hands and is now enforced by the bastard, leaving the people and the nations no place to turn for the true knowledge of Baha'u'llah's

Revelation. The sun has been darkened by the Theologies of the Hands, and no place among the Covenant-breaking Baha'is, that are now following the bastard on Mt. Carmel, can one find the establishment of Baha'u'llah's Davidic Kingdom as set forth in His Covenant. The moon, 'Abdu'l-Baha, doesn't give its light, by the repeated violations of provisions of the Will and Testament of the Covenant-breaking Hands. And the stars that have fallen from heaven, the world wide Baha'i community, that were to teach the Kingdom of God, no longer do that, but teach in its place the bastard, that republic of God created by the hands. They are so oppressed that they dare not seek the truth for themselves.

For how long can this oppression that has covered the face of the earth endure? This anathema of the Hands is a lie. It has nothing at all to do with the injunction of 'Abdu'l-Baha in the W & T "to shun and avoid entirely the Covenant-breakers." For the anathema that is issued by the Hands, that have been themselves, declared Covenant-breakers by the Guardian who alone has this authority. The Hands are appointed and are under the direction of the Guardian only, and without a guardian they don't exist.

You were enjoined in the Provisions of the W & T to protect the guardian and the guardianship-- but instead you and your buddies became the prime movers in opposition. Therefore your anathema is just the reverse of 'Abdu'l-Baha's injunction. It is an anathema of Covenant-breakers to prevent their followers from seeking the truth from those who are under the provisions of the Covenant. (Carlyl said: "No lie can live forever," and Baha'u'llah stated that you give an anathema in reverse to the Will and Testament:)

-8-

> And now concerning His words: 'And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven.' By these words it is meant that when the sun of the heavenly teaching hath been eclipsed, the stars of the divinely-established laws have fallen, and the moon of true knowledge--the educator of mankind--hath been obscured; when the standards of guidance and felicity, have been reversed, and the morn of truth and righteousness hath sunk in night, then shall the sign of the Son of man appear in heaven. By 'heaven' is meant the visible heaven, inasmuch as when the hour draweth nigh on which the Day-star of the heaven of justice shall be made manifest, and the Ark of divine guidance shall sail upon the sea of glory, a star will appear in the heaven, heralding unto its people the advent of the most great light. In like manner, in the invisible heaven a star shall act as a harbinger of the break of that true and exalted Morn. These twofold signs, in the visible and the invisible heaven, have announced the Revelation of each of the Prophets of God, as is commonly believed. See Iqan pp. 61,62.

The Star, this harbinger, of the break of the true Morn and the guidance of the people of the kingdom, that throne that Baha'u'llah re-established in His Covenant/ and delineated in 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament and had become oppressed by the anathema of the 'Hands has now appeared in the visible heaven. This is the same star (The' Star of Bethlehem) that appeared at the birth of Jesus and again at the siege of Jerusalem--Halley's comet. It reached its perihelion of 39 million miles in the first part of April 1986. Exactly one year later, April 1987, comet Wilson will just be 3 million miles from earth. By present observations considered close enough to earth for an electrical (lightning) discharge to earth. This would not [be] the ordinary type of lightning, but one of the magnitude that splits and destroys, such as mountains.

Not only does a star (comet) herald the Manifestations, but also one appears for the establisher and the destruction. For instance besides the one heralding Moses there was one bringing destruction on the Egyptians resulting in the Exodus and then another at the time of Joshua at Jericho. From Velikovsky:

> The comet was on its way from its perihelion and touched the earth first with its gaseous tail…. One of the first visible signs of this encounter was the

reddening pigment of the earth's surface by a fine dust of a rusty pigment. In sea, lake, river this pigment gave a bloody coloring to the water because of these particles of ferruginous or other soluble pigment, the world turned red (Exodus 7:20,21,24). [This is how the red sea got its name].

Following the red dust, a 'small dust' like ashes of the furnace fell in all the land of Egypt (Ex. 9:8) and then a shower of meteorites flew toward the earth.

-9-

Our planet entered deeper into the tail of the comet. The dust was a forerunner of the gravel. There fell a very grievous hail, such as has not been in Egypt since its foundation (Ex. 9:18). The stones that fell on Egypt were hot; this fits only meteorites, not a hail of ice. In scriptures it is said that these stones fell 'mingled with fire" (Ex. 9:24)…their fall was accompanied by '1oud noises.'

'Trees were destroyed,' 'No fruits, no herbs are found.' 'Grain has perished on every side'…. The land is left to its weariness like the cutting of flax. 'In one day the fields were turned to wasteland.'

This destruction was world wide. The same type of destruction is recorded in every quarter of the world.

The tails of the comets are composed mainly of carbon and hydrogen gases. Lacking oxygen, they do not burn in flight, but the inflammable gases, passing through an atmosphere containing oxygen, will be set on fire.

The earth entered deeper into the tail of the onrushing Comet and approached its body, followed by a disturbance in the rotation of the earth. Terrific hurricanes swept the earth because of the change or reversal of the angular velocity of rotation and because of the sweeping gases, dust, and cinders of the comet, if an exceedingly strong wind endured seven days. All the time the land was shrouded in darkness. 'On the fourth, fifth, and sixth days, the darkness was so dense that they [the people of Egypt] could not stir from their place...Nothing could be discerned…. None was able to speak or hear, nor could venture to take food, but they lay themselves down... Thus they remained, overwhelmed by the affliction.' (Gleanings from "Worlds in Collision," by Velikovsky) pages 64-74.

The purpose of these destructions was for God to bring Israel out of Egypt with a strong hand, to destroy the enemies of God and for Moses to establish a new nation, the Nation of Israel.

'Abdu'l-Baha states in SAQ*: "so the kingdom, wealth and power of Pharaoh and his people, which were the cause of life, became, through their opposition, denial, and pride, the cause of death, destruction, dispersion, degradation, and poverty" (p 59).

Fifty years later almost the same thing happened when the same comet, Venus, returned. The same kind of destructions occurred with the advent of Joshua, the establisher of Moses' nation, in Palestine. Joshua took the twelve tribes of Israel across the river Jordan and the walls of Jericho came tumbling down...The sun stood still and a hail of meteorites killed

*Some Answered Questions

-10-

more people than arrows and he conquered the seven nations of Palestine, establishing a people kept separate unto God. (Joshua 10:11).

In the time of Jesus, the same star (Halley's comet), The Star of Bethlehem that heralded his mission, returned again in 66 A.D. and the siege of Jerusalem began. The Jews who were waiting for a Messiah, through their opposition, denial, and pride, became the cause of death and dispersion. At the same time Paul, the establisher of the faith of the Son of God, had made great progress among the gentiles, ending his career with a letter to Timothy in 66 A.D.

At the time of Muhammad this same star reappeared, and Great destruction occurred on the Roman Empire and the Persian Empire by the corruptors of Islam--Omar, Abu Bakr and Uthman. They conquered all of the Persian Empire and half of the Roman Empire. This paved the way for Ali, the establisher of Islam's true teachings in the world.

> 'Abdu'l-Baha said in SAQ, "that the prophethood of Muhammad was the same as that of Moses, and that the power of 'Ali was the same as that of Joshua. The Law and teachings of Muhammad, and the explanations and commentaries of 'Ali are a heavenly bounty... for these two witnesses God granted both outward and inward power" (SAQ pp 59).

One was the giver of the Law; the other was the establisher of that Law--Like Jesus and Paul. A star appears each time for both the manifestation and the establisher.

This same star reappeared in 1835 AD to herald Siyyid Kazim, who taught the 18 people who were to recognize the Bab and became the 18 Letters of the Living.

The same star reappeared in 1910 as a sign in the visible heaven as a witness to 'Abdu'l-Baha, who was like Peter, the Center of the Covenant, the Promoter of the establisher in his Father's Kingdom in the provisions of his Will and Testament. He left Haifa in September of 1910 for Egypt, the first leg of his mission to promote the faith in the West, Europe and America. He returned to Haifa in late 1913 (Dec. 5, 1913), prophesying World War I, which started right after his return in 1914. This war brought down the kings, dynasties and governments that were in opposition of Baha'u'llah and 'Abdu'l-Baha. For instance, it brought an end to both the Ottoman Empire and the Qajar Dynasty of Persia.

Then Shoghi Effendi in compliance of the Divine Plan of 'Abdu'l-Baha brought the faith to the remaining countries of the world outside of the Soviet orbit. Then Shoghi Effendi appointed his successor, 'Abdu'l-Baha's son (Aghsan), by naming him the head of an embryonic body that was to effloresce into the UHJ. When 'Abdu'l-Baha named Mason Remey his son he didn't use the English word 'son' but the Persian word, Aghsan.

This appointment is clear and precise to those that are firm in the Covenant and hold to the provisions of the sacred

Will and Testament. But to those who were not firm in the Covenant, who pronounced Bada, that God had broken his Covenant, thus not accepting the infallibility of the Manifestation, they immediately got the sin covering eye and became spiritually blind (clouds of heaven); and then proceeded to violate one provision of 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament after another, creating a monster, a headless body, a kingdom without the king, a Republic in place of the Kingdom that had defended from David, in the second Messiah Baha'u'llah, and then in 'Abdu'l-Baha, and then in the guardianship of the Faith, by the provisions of 'Abdu'l-Baha's W & T.* These sank deeper and deeper into the darksome night of error.

These are tests that are prophesied to come upon us. Muhammad said: Do you think that when you say you believe that God won't put you to tests (or proof). How else does God separate the sheep from the goats, and the wheat from the tares. The test was to see if the so called believers would under all conditions, accept the infallibility of the Manifestation. If one fails this test, with such murmurings as, "God has changed His mind" he immediately gets the "sin covering eye" and then everything he does is wrong, digging himself deeper and deeper into darksome night of error. This goes on for eternity, until he reaches the outer fringes of the nethermost gloom, unless he repents while still on this earth, for in the

next life there is no freedom of choice. Muhammad said the worst thing that could happen to a person is to believe and then become infidel.** Jesus said that it would be better that he had never been born.***

> Baha'u'llah wrote: "But inasmuch as the divine Purpose hath decreed that the true should be known from the false, and the sun from the shadow, He hath, therefore, in every season sent down upon mankind the showers of tests from His realm of glory" (Iqan pp 53).

The only way that these Covenant-breakers could perpetrate their crime against God and His infallible Manifestation was to issue an anathema, which was in reverse to the provisions of the W & T, which provided for the continuation of the guardianship by two main provisions of heredity and appointment which were fulfilled by Shoghi Effendi in this appointment of his successor. Their anathema was directed against those that had not lost their faith in the infallibility in the Manifestation and had accepted this appointment. Those that accepted this anathema became as blind as those Hands that had lost their faith in Baha'u'llah's infallibility. This dark cloud of violation spread all over the Baha'i faith, except for a few. This oppressive cloud Baha'u'llah stated in the 'Iqan "is an essential feature of every Revelation" (p 31).

These that call themselves Baha'is have separated themselves from the Kingdom of God and have become content with a republic of their own creation. 'Abdu'l-Baha predicted this separation on the first page, p 3) of his Will and Testament, as "the Day of the Great Dividing." Thus the sun has become

*Will and Testament
**Sura III 90-93 and VII 53
***Matt. 26:24

darkened and the moon no longer gives it light and the stars have fallen from heaven.

God allowed this darksome night for, "Unless it cometh to pass, the Sun of Truth will not be made manifest. For the break of the morn of divine guidance must needs follow the darkness of the night of error" (Iqan page 31).

Therefore in all the chronicles and traditions one is prophesied to come in 1963 Wet will establish the truth/ and thus bring forth the BRANCH. This Joshua will be like the Joshua in the times of Moses. His sign will come in the visible' heaven, which will be a comet like in the time of Joshua the son of Nun.

> Jesus said: "For as the lightning comes from the east and shines far as the west, so will be the coming of the Son of man" (Matt. 24:27).

This is the sign of "the son of man in heaven." This star that gives off lightning is comet Wilson which will come within 3 million miles from earth. Halley's comet when it reached its perihelion was 39 million miles from earth. Comet Wilson, as seen from present observations will be close enough to earth to give an electrical exchange, between itself and earth. It is also calculated that it could get into the earth's orbit, and its tail which may be 90 million miles long produce a cloud of dust that could cause the sun to be darkened :and the moon not to give its light. At that time many people will recognize that this is the sign of the Promised "son of man" prophecied by Daniel* and both Baha'u'llah and 'Abdu'l-Baha,** who was opposed by Satan*** in Ridvan 1963 i.e. the formation of' a bogus UHJ (an abomination) and by Rex King of whom the guardian designated Satan in 1969.

With the advent of comet Wilson in Ridvan 1987 there will be a crack in the dyke and the pure water of life will start to flow in among the pure of heart held captive by the anathema of the Covenant-breakers. This will bring an, end to the oppression of other religions as well. Jesus said that if the days of that oppression are not cut short there would be nobody left alive (Matt. 24:22). Then he went on to say:

"Immediately after the oppression of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken; then will appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory" (Matt. 24:29,30).

*Dan. 12:12
**BNE PP 302-303, 1953 edition--PP 252-53 a later edition and
PP 247-48, 1982 printing. SAQ PP66
***Zech. 3:1,2

Baha'u'llah let us know that this would have a physical fulfillment as well as a symbolic meaning when He said, "that it is not meant solely the sun and moon of the visible universe" (pp. 33). He gave the spiritual interpretation, meaning that His Covenant would be circumvented by unbelief in His infallibility, and that 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament's provisions would be violated, and that the so-called believers would no longer be teaching the Kingdom of God but the Republic created by the Hands.

The same kind of destruction that took place in the time of Moses, with the comet Venus as "described by Velikovsky, will take place in this day (Is.10:26) with comet Wilson. As it circles the earth it will come close to it and envelope it, as the comet Venus did in the time of Moses. The tail of the comet will be the clouds of heaven. The sun will be darkened and the moon will not give its light and the meteorites will fall on the earth. They then will see the 'son of man' in this cloud as the tail wraps itself around the earth. 'Then all the tribes of the earth will mourn' for they will see that their destruction is nigh, as all the peoples of this world have broken the Covenant of their religions.

There will be a reign of terror. According to Nostradamus "in March, April, May and June shall be great quarreling and muttering" Then will the nights of the Lord 'make manifest the truth of the verse: "Behold the confusion that hath befallen the tribes of the defeated!'" (WOB PP 17).

In March the peoples will see the comet coming toward the earth. In April the lightning will occur and the people will know that this is the sign of the 'son of man in heaven'. Then the red dust will fall upon the earth. Every thing will turn red.* This will be followed by sand and gravel which will sting. This will be followed by stones and rocks that will be white hot. This will be the shower of meteorites hitting the earth with a great rumbling. As the head of the comet enters the earth's atmosphere it will heat up and become a burning meteor and hit the earth. This will cause the "Great Earthquake" of Revelation 16:18.

After the 7th angel is on TV and pours his bowl of wrath into the air. "A great voice " will come "out of the temple, from the throne [not the republic], saying it is done! And there were flashes of lightning, loud noises, peals of thunder, and a great earthquake such as had never been since men were on the earth, so great was the earthquake. The great city was split in three parts, and the cities of the nations fell," (Rev. 16:17-19). This will be followed by the earth's shifting crust: And every island fled away, and no mountains were to be found." (Rev. 16:20)

* Appendix 2 The Complete Prophecies by Nostradamus. Translated, edited and interpreted by Henry C. Roberts.

Century I - 84 "The moon shall be obscured in the deepest darkness.
Her brother shall pass being of ferruginous colour;
The great one long hidden under shadows,
Shall make his iron luke warm in the bloody rain

The right interpretation: The sun will be darkened and the moon will not give its light and the 'Son of man' hidden under the shadows will then speak out.

-13a-

There are to be four winds of destruction (Rev. 1,2,3,14). These will come in four great waves, one following another.

1. Nuclear war--When you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies then know that its desolation has come near…For great distress shall be upon the earth and wrath upon this people [Israel under its new name Baha'i, for they have broken their Covenant.]. (Luke 21:20-31).
2. The comet
3. The great earthquake
4. The earth's shifting crust

The Beast has but 42 months to live (Rev. 13:5) which are 1260 years. The Beast consists of the lion, England; the eagle, America; the leopard, the body of the Holy Roman Empire. The leo (lion) represents the Saxon and the (pard), panther, represents the Francs that made up the body of the beast when they united to form the body of the beast; and the bear, Russia. They became a single beast when they took out the charter for the United Nations in 1945.

The Beast began when Gregory the II Separated Rome from the Byzantine Empire in 727 AD. Add 1260 years and you have the death of the Beast in 1987 AD. Alto the Aztec and the Mayan calendars come to an end in 1987 (see Daniel 7:3-6).

* * * * * * * *

This meteor is prophesied throughout scriptures such as Daniel 2:34 & 45; but more importantly by Baha'u'llah in the Holy Mariner. He prophesies that this burning meteor will cast out that abomination that you help set up on Mt. Carmel, where the Kingdom ought to be instead. Adib Taherzadeh, in his book "The Revelation of Baha'u'llah" (p. 240) writes:

> "Man is created to love and worship God, to recognize His Manifestation and obey Him. His greatest attainment is to abide in the realm of servitude and to develop spiritual qualities. But there have ever been those who, having recognized the Manifestation of God, rise up to oppose Him and consciously try to elevate themselves to His station [infallibility]. Such an act invokes the wrath of God and brings destruction upon man. For instance those that broke the Covenant of the Bab and opposed Baha'u'llah were of this kind, as were those who broke the Covenant of Baha'u'llah and opposed the Centre of his Covenant, 'Abdu'l-Baha.

-14-

It is concerning such individuals that Baha'u'llah in the Tablet of the Holy Mariner writes:

> "They have desired to ascend unto that state [infallibility] which the Lord hath ordained to be above their stations.
>
> Whereupon the burning meteor cast them out from them that abide in the Kingdom of His Presence,
>
> And they heard the voice of Grandeur raised from behind the unseen pavilion upon the Height of Glory.
>
> '0 guardian angels! Return them to their abode in the world below [hell].
>
> 'Inasmuch as they have purposed to rise to that sphere [infallibility] which the wings of the celestial dove have never attained..."

Not only does Baha'u'l1ah forecast the dislodging of this monster (head-less body)/that abides in the Kingdom of His Presence, the Holy of Holies on Mount Carmel, but the prophet Isaiah reveals to us who created this abomination in the place of the Kingdom:

> Thus says the Lord God of host. 'Come to this stewart [chief stewarts], to Shebna, who is over the household, and say to him: What have you to do here [Holy of Holies] and whom have you here [a republic] that you have hewn here a tomb for yourself, you who hewn a tomb on the height [Mount Carmel], and carve a habitation for yourself in the rock? [Davidic Kingship] Behold, the Lord will hurl you away violently, 0 you strong man. He will seize firm hold on you, and whirl you round and round, and throw you like a ball into a wide land; there you shall die, and there shall be your splendid chariots [spiritual assemblies], you shame of your master's house [Abdu'l-Baha's]. I will thrust you from your office [stewardship], and you will be cast down from your station [Hand of the Cause]. In that day I will call my servant Eli'akim [the High Priest] the son of Hilki'ah, and I will clothe him with your robe, and will bind your girdle on him, and will commit your authority to his hand; and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and to the house of Judah and I will place on his shoulder the key [to establish] of the house of David [the guardianship]; he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open. And I will fasten him like a peg in a sure place, and he will become a throne of honor, to his father's house, the offspring and issue, every small vessel from the cups to all the flagons (Isa. 22:15-24 RSV).

-15-

During this reign of terror the 7th angel, the Son of man, will send out his angels to the four corners of the earth, and they will gather the elect, the 144,000, and then this meteorite will hit with such an impact that it will probably descend a thousand or more miles into the interior of the earth, causing that great earthquake. It is at that time that the limbs of mankind will quake. Baha'u'llah writes:

> "The world is in travail, and its agitation waxeth day by day. Its face is turned toward waywardness and unbelief. Such shall be its plight, that to disclose it now would not be meet and seemly. Its perversity will long continue. And when the appointed hour is come, there shall suddenly appear [a meteor] that shall cause the limbs of mankind to quake. Then and only then, will the Divine Standard by unfurled, and the Nightingale of Paradise warble its melody" (Gleanings, 118).

The appointed hour referred to is to be figured from the 6th angel, Quddus, when he sounds his trumpet, or recognized the Bab becoming the first letter of the living on July 10 or 11, 1844. The station of the Manifestations are above that of the angels (Hebrews 1:4). Ali was the 5th angel as he appeared at the time of the first woe. The 6th angel was Janabi Quddus that appeared at the time of the second woe (SAQ pp 63-65). The prophecy of the sixth angel prophesying the hour is found in Revelation 9:13-15 RSV:

> "Then the sixth angel blew his trumpet, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar before God, saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, 'Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.' So the four angels were released, who had been held ready for the hour, the day, the month, and the year, to kill a third of mankind."

The month was a Babi month or Vahid of nineteen days. As each day is as a year these are 19 big Vahids, or a Babi year of nineteen months of nineteen days, or a 361-day year. These 19 years take us from the start of Quddus's ministry at the head of the 18 Letters of the living, on July 10 or 11 of 1844 to

Baha'u'llah's proclamation on April 21, 1863. The year is the Golden Jubilee or the 100th anniversary of Baha'u'llah's proclamation, or the Advent of "Blessed is he who waits and come to the thousand three hundred and thirty five days," or April 21, 1963, the date that Joshua was opposed by Satan. See Pages 302-3 BNE* of the 1950 edition, or 352-3 of later editions. It is also the date that the 7th angel sounds his trumpet, see page 66 of SAQ. The day of Joshua is the day, or year, that Joshua, the land (le land) gets his clean garment (Zechariah 3:9). The day of Joshua begins on April the 29, 1986 and comes to an end on April 29,

*Baha'u'llah and the New Era

1987. Then will be the hour in which a third of mankind will be killed. The day of Joshua will be the day of his victory, or the marriage supper of the Lamb (Rev. 19:9); or the victory of the knights of Baha'u'llah (page 17 WOB*); or the victory of the knight on the white horse (Rev. 19:9-19). He will have brought forth the Branch (Zech. 3:8), the guardian, and will have established him on Mount Carmel, where that abomination is now standing. This is when the 7th angel sounds his trumpet:

> "Then the 7th angel blew his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven saying, 'The Kingdom of the world has become the Kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ and he shall reign for ever and ever" (Rev. 11:15). See 'Some Answered Questions,' page 66 for explanations.

The day is followed by the hour, a 60 minute hour, near the end of the day (year) the meteor will hit the earth. This will be followed by the earth's shifting crust. These two events will help trigger the thermo-nuclear war, which will last for only one hour. This will bring about mass conversion of the peoples of the earth that are left (Rev. 7:9,14, 10:7, 11:15, 16:17-20, 18:10,17,19, 19:6, 21:1-4).

> "Know ye that the world and its vanities and its embellishments shall pass away. Nothing will endure except God's Kingdom which pertaineth to none but Him, the Sovereign Lord of all, the Help in Peril, the all-glorious, the Almighty. The days of your life shall roll away, and all the things with which ye are occupied and of which ye boast yourselves shall perish and ye shall, most certainly, be summoned by a company of His angels to appear at the spot where the limbs of the entire creation shall be made to tremble, and the flesh of every oppressor to creep. Ye shall be asked of the things your hands have wrought in this, your vain life, and shall be repaid for your doings. This is the day that shall inevitable come upon you, the hour that none can put back. To this the Tongue of Him that speaketh the truth and is the Knower of all things hath testified' w (Gleanings of Baha'u'llah pp 125).

Fifteen years ago with the stone with seven eyes before me I wrote a pamphlet--"The Beast is about to be Dead" (a copy is enclosed). The Beast has just 42 months or 1260 days, or years to live. In this pamphlet is stated that the Beast would be dead in 1987. This is just 1260 years from a letter written by Gregory II on April 29, 727 AD to Leo III, blasting him for interfering with the Catholics adoration of Idols. This

*"World Order of Baha'u'llah"

letter is still extant-Gibbons. Because of this letter the idols were not destroyed in Rome, and it started the separation of Rome and the Pontiff from Leo's rule. This started the Beast and was the beginning of the

Holy Roman Empire. As the Idols were not destroyed with the edict of Leo III of 726 A.D., 1260 years elapsed until Halley's comet in April of 1986 starting the prophesied day* (one year) that Joshua, the land (Leland) gets his clean garment* in April 1987 with comet Wilson. The idols will then be destroyed both physically and in the imaginations (theologies). The Beast will then become the four living creatures. See the Revised standard version of the Bible, Rev. 4:6, and chapter one of Ezekiel. These become the first Baha'i states and they will set up the first International Tribunal. This tribunal will establish peace on this earth. By the end of the century all the nations will be Baha'i and they then will set up secondary houses of Justice and these will elect the First Universal House of Justice.

> "And then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn" (V 30). After they see the Son of man in the clouds of heaven they will bewail, because they will then see the calamity that is about to fall on them.
>
> "And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other" (Matt. 24:31).

Jesus said unless those days of oppression be shortened, there should be no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened (Matt. 24:22). See Baha'u'llah's explanation of these angels pp. 78, 79 Iqan. These angels are behind the throne, the Kingdom brought by Baha'u'llah. These are the holy souls here in Missoula and behind the "stone with seven eyes" that will go throughout the world and gather the elect. These that go out to the whole earth come out from between two mountains of brass, or copper, or bronze. The two largest mountains of these metals is Butte, Montana, "the richest hill on earth," and Lincoln, Montana which has greater deposits than Butte. Missoula and the "Stone with seven eyes" is between these two mountains. We have thousands of well taught believers. After the oppression, my book, the trumpet call and in the visible heaven the loud noises, will be completed, and will send these angels out to gather the elect from the four winds of heaven. See Zechariah 6:1-8.

These elect are the 144,000 that come into the Kingdom before the catastrophe, and they represent regathered Israel, under the new name Baha'i. They accept the Davidic line of descent from Baha'u'llah--Aghsan--in the successive guardians of the faith. When this message of the Kingdom is brought to the entire world, then the end will come. Then there will be the great catastrophe in which two thirds will be cut off and die.**

* Zechariah 3:3,4,9
** Zechariah 13:7,8,9

-18-

> "And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, it is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God" (Zech. 13:8,9).

Jesus said a third would be killed in one hour (Rev. 9:15), and that this third would be killed "by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their-Mouths" (radiation heat and percussion((Rev. 9:18).

> "For their power is in their mouths, and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents, with heads, and by means of them they would" (v. 19 RSV).

John is seeing this vision that was sent to him by Jesus via an angel telling him the things that must come to pass (Rev.1:1). This what he saw looked like a snake that is propelled by its tail; and by the head

of it, it destroys a third of mankind in an hour. There were no ballistic missiles in the time of John, and seeing them in his vision they looked like snakes.

Zechariah (5:1-4) sees this missile as a flying roll 20 cubits long and 10 cubits in circumference. A sacred cubit is 25 inches, which makes this missile almost 42 feet long and about 7 foot in diameter, the length of an average missile. He said this is the curse that goes forth over the face of the earth, and it will go into the house of him that steals the religion of God and the house of those that swear falsely in the name of God and it will remain in this house and destroy it, timber and stone. This is that house that you had erected on Mt. Carmel and placed in it that abomination, which becomes desolate. It also refers to the Christian churches that had placed at the head of their churches the triune God to be worshipped in the place of God (2 Thess. 2:4).

This will bring an end to the oppression of this house, and of the Hands that stole the faith from the guardian and the guardianship. The days of its oppression need to be shortened; if not there will be no one left on this earth (Matt. 24:21)--but by the elect those days will be shortened.

The people and the nations need to hear the message of the Kingdom, not the Republic. When the nations hear this message, the house of abomination will become a prime target and it will become desolate. This will be accomplished by the elect, in the interim of April 29, 1986 and April 29, 1987.

All this destruction is the result of the oppression caused by the anathema created by you and the rest of your cronies, as well as the oppression of the peoples of other religions/ by the oppression of the truth by their false theologies.

One of the evilest men in the past was Judas. He betrayed Christ. Jesus said that iniquities must come but woe betide him by whom they come. It would be better he had never been born.

-19-

By Judas's betrayal one man, Jesus, was slain. But you betrayed Baha'u'llah by no longer believing in his infallibility, thus going against His Covenant establishing the Kingdom of God, by re-establishing David's line of Descent; and 'Abdu'l-Baha, by violating repeatedly many provisions of His sacred Will. You also betrayed Shoghi Effendi, who appointed you, and unto him you were not to deviate even a hairs breath of his commands--by eliminating his International Baha'i council, and going against the one that he had placed at the head of that council that was to effloresce into the Universal House of Justice, after it had become a world court on Mt. Carmel, and after its body was to become elected. Because of this betrayal billions of people will be destroyed.

All the blame, however, cannot be put upon you and your associates in this crime, but upon the rank and file Baha'i.

> Jesus said in the KJV: "For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together" (Matt. 24:28). Baha'u'llah must have had a different version, for he wrote in the Iqan: "Were the eye to be anointed and illumined with the collyrium of the knowledge of God, it would surely discover that a number of voracious beast have gathered and preyed upon the carrion of the souls of men" (page 31).

Here Baha'u'llah is not only saying that souls, Baha'is, on whom this hoax was perpetrated, were not only dead, but rotten. Undoubtedly these souls didn't know, or understand the Covenant, and the Will and Testament, or they weren't firm in the Covenant, or they didn't want a continuation of the guardianship, as many of them viewed the administration as the new world government. They were also vying for positions in that administration, and if they went against the Hands they would be removed from an opportunity to be in control of that government...In fact they were not only rotten, they stunk.

You know! Judas may have not been such a bad fellow, that is in comparison with you. His intentions may have been good, although he had some defects. 1. He didn't like the kind words Jesus was saying to Peter, and 2. He undoubtedly thought that Jesus was going to set the Jews up in ascendancy over the peoples of the world, and that he would be over one of the tribes of Israel. Things weren't going very well,

and as he was the most zealous of the apostles, he would have liked to have changed things. By getting Jesus in front of the Sanhedrin he probably thought that he would be able to convince them that he was their promised Messiah. Jesus knew differently. He knew they only wanted to convict him, in order to do away with him. However, when Judas woke up to the fact of what he had done, he took his own life. However, had he gone to Jesus and repented, undoubtedly Jesus would have forgiven him. Taking his own life without repentance lands him in hell and makes him the biggest villain of Christendom. There is no freedom of choice in the next life. See Surah VII Verse 53-Koran.

-20-

You may have thought that you were protecting the faith, but you don't protect the faith by breaking the Covenant and violating the provisions of the Will and testament. In other words you don't protect the faith by destroying it.

I don't expect you to come running in apologies to me as you did the last time, for the guardian you say that you follow can't send a telegram as he did before, and I don't think that you have enough spiritual insight to do it on your own.

I am not writing to you because of any great love that I have for you, or any of the other Covenant-breakers, but you did come across South Africa to apologize to me and my wife, and you were the only one that did so. Also, you wrote "The Thief in the Night" on some of the same topics that I have written in this letter, and you may have more insight on these subjects than others.

Besides, I am a warner to Israel under its new name Baha'i. If I don't warn you God will require your blood on my hands. See Ezekiel 3:17-21. I don't want 3 billion people (the approximate number that will be destroyed in the on coming catastrophe) cursing me throughout all eternity.

Chicago Sun-Times, Sunday, January 8, 1989

Baha'i dissidents fire up battle with faith's leaders

By Daniel J. Lehmann, Religion Writer

A small but fiercely committed band of dissidents routinely rolls into Wilmette for Baha'i gatherings, hurling charges of theft and corruption at leaders of the faith.

Mainline Baha'is entering the nationally recognized temple in the North Shore suburb gape, glare or silently shoot past the antagonists, dismissing their allegation as ludicrous. They view the dissidents as misguided zealots, hungry for money and power.

Friction among the world's 4 million Baha'is isn't new. Leadership disputes periodically have split the religion since its founding some 125 years ago. The faith itself is an offshoot of the Shiite branch of Islam.

A group called Baha'is Under the Provisions of the Covenant claims current Baha'i leadership has usurped its authority, refused to recognize whom they say is the faith's legitimate leader and taken denominational funds.

For added drama, they claim, the dispute is the opening round of Armageddon.

Led by a once-honored Baha'i from Missoula, Mont., who predicted a world-ending nuclear war for 1980, the dissidents demonstrate outside the Wilmette temple when Baha'is gather to pray."

After the death of the last universally recognized Baha'i leader, Shoghi Effendi, in 1957, leaders known as the Hands of the Cause "took over the faith to exploit it," said Leland Jensen, 74, a spokesman for the dissidents.

"They're a bunch of crooks, just like Jimmy Bakker for being indicted for building big houses and buying big cars with ministry money," Jensen said.

Baha'i spokesman Ronald B. Precht in Wilmette countered that the dissidents "seem to have their eyes on acquiring a large amount of money. . . . Our greatest concern is a misunderstanding of the teachings of the Baha'i faith. The dignity of our belief is impuned by this group using our name."

The religion is a synthesis of several faiths, founded in 1863 by the Iranian Mirza Husayn Ali. Called Baha'u'llah, or "splendor of God," his teachings stress the oneness of God, religion and mankind, and venerates all prophets as valid. He said a universal faith would transcend racial, religious and social differences, promoting world peace.

In his will, Baha'u'llah named his eldest son. Abbas Effendi, known as 'Abdu'l-Baha, or "servant of Baha" the sole interpreter of his writings and Baha'i leader. 'Abdu'l-Baha in turn singled out his grandson, Shoghi Effendi, as "guardian of the faith."

Jensen's splinter group contends 'Abdu'l-Baha adopted American Charles Mason Remey. Remey subsequently adopted Joseph Pepe Remey, who now lives in Italy and claims he is the rightful heir and leader of the Baha'is.

"There is nothing we know of about any adoption," Precht said.

Further, Shoghi Effendi left no will indicating a new guardian and "all the Hands signed a statement saying so, including Charles Mason Remey," Precht said. Remey voiced his claim in 1963 and was expelled, Precht added.

The Hands, appointed by Effendi, set up a supreme governing body in Haifa, Israel, called the Universal House of Justice. As specified in Baha'u'llah's writings, it is elected by national spiritual assemblies from around the world, which in turn are elected by local spiritual bodies.

"The guardian of the Baha'i, faith is the king promised to sit on David's throne forever, and the Hands broke the covenant by ignoring the next guardian," said Jensen, a former chiropractor.

One of Jensen's followers produced a genealogy listing Baha'u'llah and 'Abdu'l-Baha, and therefore the Remey's through adoption, as direct male descendants of the ancient Israelite King David.

"The money and property belonging to the guardian have been stolen" by the faiths leaden in Israel, he said. Jensen pledged to pursue his cause through legal action in Israel.

A court fight, in Jensen's view, would be the opening round of Armageddon. Jensen reads his role and that of Remey into the biblical prophecies of Daniel and Revelations, leading to a conflict in the Persian Gulf that spreads into world war.

Precht said the Baha'i community is forced to take Jensen's challenges seriously. The demonstrations in Wilmette, which started last fall, demand a response:

"The teachings of the faith are quite clear" on leadership and administration, Precht said. "As Baha'is we are committed to unity and peace, not division and war. Read Baha'i texts and judge for yourself."

"The Seventh Angel Sounded"

(Rev. 11:15 - SAQ pp 66)

"And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth."
Isaiah 11:12

"And I heard the number of them which were sealed; and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel."
Revelation 7:4



"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindred, and people, and tongues, stood before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne and unto the Lamb."
Revelation 7:9, 10

DR. LELAND JENSEN
Knight of Baha'u'llah
(406-) 549-0427

April 18, 1989

AN EPISTLE TO

Mr. Daniel J. Lehmann
C/0 Chicago Sun Times
401 N. Wabash
Chicago, IL 60611

All Biblical quotes are from the Revised Standard Version, unless otherwise indicated.

Dear Mr. Lehmann:

I am writing to thank you for printing your January 8, 1989 article, "Baha'i dissidents fire up battle with faith's leaders," although it is not all that it could have been. However, you did follow general journalistic procedures, which always turns out to be less than what is desired. Had you not been locked into your procedural training you could have written the scoop of the century: "The greatest story ever told."

To illustrate: If you were a reporter or tribune nineteen hundred years ago, called upon to write a report on a ruckus that was going on in Jerusalem in the Spring of 34 A.D. at the temple, you would have probably begun your article with a picture of the Jewish temple at the top of the page, entitling it "Jewish dissidents fire up battle with faith's leaders."

You would begin your article with: "A small but fiercely committed band of dissidents rolled into" Jerusalem at the time of the 'Passover,' "hurling charges of theft and corruption at leaders of the faith; led by a once honored" Jew from Nazareth.

When Jesus left Jericho on his way to Jerusalem a great crowd followed him. When others sitting by the roadside heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, "Have mercy on us Son of David!" (Matt. 20:29,30) Just before he entered Jerusalem most of the crowd spread their garments on the road, and others cut palm branches from the palm trees and spread them on the road. And the crowds that went before him and that followed him shouted, "Hosanna to the Son of David!" (Matt. 21:9).

Then Jesus entered the temple of God and overturned the tables of the money changers and drove them out, calling them bunch of robbers.

"The speaker for the leaders of the mainline" Jews "countered, saying they view the dissidents as misguided zealots, hungry for money and power....they seem to have their eyes on acquiring a large amount of money....Our greatest concern is a misunderstanding of the" Jewish "faith. The dignity of our belief is impuned by this group using our name."

Jesus, a former carpenter, was then arrested and brought before the Jewish court, the Sanhedrin, and was found guilty. They then turned him over to the Roman Governor that sentenced him to be crucified. Thus this band of dissidents came to an end with its leader getting what he deserved.

You see Mr. Lehmann, you did a good job of reporting, as to how you have been trained, which is anything less than mediocre, but you missed the whole point of the ruckus. If you could have arose above your straight jacket you could have written the scoop of the century and gone down in history as the greatest journalist of all time.

The whole point of Judaism is the coming of two Messiahs, with Jesus fulfilling the prophecies for the first, being a Son of David. He was of the sperma (Greek) son of David according to the flesh and only declared to be the Son of God (Romans 1:3,4 King James Version--KJV). The meaning of the word 'Christ' (Messiah) is a sperm descendant of King David that is anointed. Christos is Greek and Messiah is Hebrew. In spite of the virgin birth Joseph was the sperma father of Jesus. Mary had an ovum and her husband, Joseph, had the sperm of David. These two combined and Jesus was the offspring (see Dear Abby, enclosed). Luke gives Jesus' genealogy back to King David through his father Joseph (Luke 3:23-31).

It is clearly shown at the end of Luke's Gospel where the realization comes that Jesus is not the one to redeem Israel as depicted in Isaiah 9:6-7 (Luke 24:21). Jesus said: "My kingship is not of this world" '(John 18:36). Although Jesus was a Messiah, being a male sperm descendant of King David, his mission was not to establish David's Kingdom here on earth, but to save man from his sins. He couldn't establish the kingdom on earth then, and he can't now, for neither he nor any of his ancestors sat on the throne of David. He was a descendant of David from King Solomon's brother Nathan. David appointed his son Solomon--not his son Nathan to succeed him on the throne. Neither Nathan nor any of his descendants, including Jesus' father Joseph, sat on David's throne.

The throne of King David was brought along with the Ark of the Covenant into Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar (2 Chron. 36:18), where it remained until Baha'u'llah moved it to Mt. Carmel, Israel in the nineteenth century.

Baha'u'llah was the crown prince when His father sat on the throne of David. Baha'u'llah's ancestry goes back to Jehoiachin, King of Judah. Nebuchadnezzar took Jehoiachin into Babylon and placed him in prison (2 Kings 24:12715). Thirty-seven years

later Evil-merodach, king of Babylon, released Jehoiachin from prison and sat him on 'his' throne (King David's) in Babylon where it had been brought by his father Nebuchadnezzar (Jeremiah 52:31-33 KJV).

Jehoiachin (also recorded as Jeconiah) had seven sons. The first three, Shealtiel, Malchiram and Pedaiah died before he did. Shenazzar, the fourth son succeeded his father, Jehoiachin, on the throne of David in exile.

The mass of the Jewish population including their king, Shenazzar, and his descendants, remained in Babylonia through successive empires including the Persian, Greek, Parthian, Sassanian and Islamic, to the advent of Baha'u'llah. These Jewish kings were called Exilarchs, meaning monarchs in exile. Only a small contingent of Jews under the leadership of Zerubbabel returned to Judea to rebuild the temple and the city of Jerusalem.

In your article of Jan. 8, '89 you use the outworn shibboleth invented by the Christian clergy in order to disparage and to mislead, that: "The faith itself is an offshoot of the Shiite branch of Islam." This is a malicious lie and a slur.

Baha'u'llah, like Jesus, was a Jew and a direct sperm descendant of King David. When He was brought to Israel from Mazandaran in chains He brought with Him a train of followers of who were a remnant of the twelve tribes of Israel. These are the ones listed in the seventh chapter of the Book of Revelation. Thus, He is the Promised Messiah that was to redeem Israel (12 tribes). The Baha'i faith is Israel under its new name, of Glory---the English translation of Baha is 'Glory' and Baha'i is 'of Glory.' (Is. 6:3; 62:2; 66:18,19; Rev. 2:17; 3:12).

Israel under its old name Israel is under the provisions of the curse (Deut. 28:15-68). When an Israeli accepts either the first or the second Messiah he is no longer under the curse. The main differences of the Messiahship of Jesus and of Baha'u'llah are: (1) Jesus did not regather the ten lost tribes of Israel out of captivity into the country of Israel. He came to the Jews. He then directed his apostle Paul to bring his Gospel (the Good News of the Kingdom) to the Gentiles, and thus to the entire world. (2) Jesus' kingdom was not of this world (John 18:36), so he placed his Covenant in the Sanctuary in heaven (Hebrews 9:11). Whereas Baha'u'llah, whose kingdom is of this world as He sat on the throne of David, placed His Ark of the Covenant in the Holy of Holies not built with hands, on this earth, fulfilling what is called the Lords prayer, "Thy Kingdom come it will be done on earth as it is in heaven."

When Pagans accepted the Covenant of Jesus they were grafted into Judaism under the first Messiah. Paul tells us in Romans 11 that some of the branches (sons) of Judaism were broken off by unbelief and the believing gentiles from a wild olive tree were grafted in. Then Paul gives them, the Christians, a warning:

"You will say 'Branches were broken off so that I might be grafted in.' That is true. They were broken off because of their unbelief, but you stand fast only through faith. So do not become proud, but stand in awe. For if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will He spare you. Note then the kindness and

severity of God: severity toward those that have fallen, but God's kindness to you, provided you continue in his kindness; otherwise you too will be cut off" (Romans 11:19-22).

What Paul is saying here is that Jews were cut off for unbelief in the first Messiah, and if those that claim belief in the first Messiah don't accept and believe in the second Messiah, they too will be cut off and the Jews will be grafted back in, for he said:

"And even the others, even if they do not persist in their unbelief, will be grafted in again. For if you have been cut from what is by nature a wild olive tree, and grafted contrary to nature, into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will these natural branches be grafted back into their own olive tree" (Romans 11:23,24).

When a Jew accepts and believes in Baha'u'llah's Covenant he also accepts the Covenant of Jesus and is united with them in the Kingdom.

When a Christian accepts the Covenant of Baha'u'llah he then is united with the other ten tribes of Israel.

When a non-Christian or Jew accepts the Covenant of Baha'u'llah they are then grafted into the 12 tribes of Israel and the Kingdom of God on earth that is established upon the throne of David (Is. 9:6,7).

There have been nine Manifestations of God, Adam the first and Baha'u'llah the last. Of these nine Manifestations two are Messiahs (Christs)--(descendants of David that are anointed). These are depicted on the seven candle Menorah of the Jews, as found in the 4th chapter of Zechariah, with two olive trees on each side of the Menorah: "Then I said to him, 'What are these two olive trees on the right and the left of the lamp stand?'" (Zech, 4:11). "Then he said, 'These are the two anointed Christs who stand by the

Lord of the whole earth'" (Zech. 4:13). This crest of the Menorah with the two olive trees is pictured along with the star of David on the flag of Israel, and also on the top of the page of the Laws of the State of Israel, a copy enclosed.

Of these two Christs, one is entitled the Son and the other the Father. This pertains to the potency of their respective Revelations. Jesus said: "For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words a3ora in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him will the Son of man a man also be ashamed, when he comes in the glory of the Father" (Mark 8:38).

Stephen looking up into heaven saw these two Messiahs, Baha'u'llah and Jesus standing at the right hand of God: "But he full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw [Baha'u'llah] Glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God." (Acts 7:55) This was not originally written in English but in the Galilean dialect of Aramaic, the language of Jesus. Stephen spoke the names Baha'u'llah and Jesus. The name Baha'u'llah was only later translated into English as the Glory of God.

Baha'u'llah is the second Messiah of whom Jesus entitled the "Glory of the Father" (Mark 8:38). The Patriarch Abraham is the

father of all nations. God said to Abraham, "And in thy seed [sperma] shall all the nations be blessed" (Gen. 22:18 KJV). All the Manifestations and prophets of God, after Adam, were descended from Abraham. He had three wives: Sarah, Hagar and Keturah. From his wife Sarah descended Moses, Jesus and Baha'u'llah. From Hagar descended Muhammad and the Bab. From Keturah descended Krishna, Zoroaster, Buddha and Baha'u'llah. Jesus said he came from the Father and that he goes to the Father. God said to Abraham: "I will make of thee a great nation" (Gen. 12:2). This is the Great Nation of Israel founded by the Laws and Covenant of Moses. In Chapter 17 of Genesis, God said to Abraham, "Thou shalt be a father of many nations" (v. 4). The many nations is the "World Order of Baha'u'llah," or Israel under its new name Baha'i. God said to Abraham: "I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee" (verses 5,6). Baha'u'llah is that descendant of David, seated upon his throne (second Messiah) that is a son of man, that is "The Glory of his Father" Abraham, entitled The Glory of God (Baha'u'llah).

Baha'u'llah is that king that sat on the throne of David and moved the throne from Mazandaran in Babylonia back to Israel. Jeremiah stated that the throne of David shall never be returned to Judah. Judah is the Province where Jerusalem is situated. Baha'u'llah placed the throne of David on Mt. Carmel which is in the province of Manasseh. Baha'u'llah is that king who is the father of the Kings that are to sit on the throne of David when it is over a multitude of nations. This throne of David with his descendant seated upon it will exist for ever; that is, as long as there is life upon this planet, which may be for billions of years more: "Thou hast said, 'I have sworn to David my servant: 'I will establish your descendants for ever and build your throne for all generations'" (Psalms 89:3,4). Thus, Baha'u'llah is the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords (Rev. 19:16).

There are two capitals in the State of Israel. One is in Jerusalem which is the capital of the of the Jews who rule over the State of Israel, under the curse. The other is on Mt. Carmel where David's throne is and the king that sits upon that throne is in voluntary exile until the corrupters--the Covenant-breaking Baha'is--are removed. Then a Building will be erected on the top of Mount Carmel for an International Tribunal with a king descended from Baha'u'llah, entitled the guardian, who will be seated as its president or head:

"And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountain, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, 'Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion [the House of David] shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up their sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more" (Isaiah 2:274 KJV).

5

This International Tribunal will bring peace to the world. By the end of this century all the nations will belong to it. Then this will be replaced by the Universal House of Justice, with the Guardian seated at its head.

The International Baha'i Council with its members appointed by Shoghi Effendi was to become the International Tribunal in 1963. But the Covenant-breaking Hands in 1959, in secret conclave, aborted it in embryo and set up a plan of their own to have a Universal House of Justice be elected by National Spiritual Assemblies instead of by Secondary Houses of Justice. This was in opposition to the sacred text. As there were no Secondary Houses of Justice in existence at that time, and as they claimed that there wasn't a guardian, therefore this House of Justice would be headless. As the Hands are appointed by the guardian, in the future there would no longer be any Hands. This headless Handless body is found prophesied on the back of the Hopi Fire Clan Tablet. This is the Abomination of Desolation prophesied in the 24th chapter of Matthew:

"When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:).... For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should shortened, there should no flesh be saved" (verses 15,21,22 KJV).

Baha'u'llah explains in 'The Book of Certitude' that the word 'tribulation' which was translated from the Greek word Thlpsis, has two meanings: pressure and oppression (page 24). This 'oppression' and 'pressure' pertain to the usurpation of the guardianship seated upon the reestablished throne of David on Mt. Carmel by the Hands of the faith, and their placing their headless handless body in the holy place where it ought not to be. They "oppressed" the worldwide Baha'i community into accepting their takeover of the administration, properties and monies by forbidding them to investigate the matter for themselves or to discuss the question of the continuation of the guardianship (Davidic Kingship) with anyone, using the "pressure" of expulsion or excommunication. Baha'u'llah goes on to explain:

"....for they seek no God but their own desire, and tread no path but the path of error. In leadership they have recognized the ultimate object of their endeavour, and account pride and haughtiness as the highest attainments of their heart's desire. They have placed their sordid machinations above the divine decree, have renounced resignation unto the will of God, busied themselves in their petty pursuits, fearful lest the least discredit undermine their authority or blemish the display of their magnificence. Were the eve to be anointed and illumined with the collyrium of the knowledge of God, it would surely discover that a number of voracious beasts have gathered and preyed upon the carrion of the souls of men."

6

"What 'oppression' is greater than that which hath been recounted? What "oppression" is more grievous than that a soul seeking the truth, and wishing to attain unto the knowledge of God, should know not where to go for it and from whom to seek it? For opinions have sorely differed, and the ways unto the attainment of God have multiplied. This 'oppression' is the essential feature of every Revelation. Unless it cometh to pass, the Sun of Truth will not be made manifest. For the break of the morn of divine guidance must needs follow the darkness of the night of error. For this reason, in all chronicles and traditions reference hath been made unto these things, namely- that iniquity shall cover the surface of the earth and darkness shall envelop mankind. As the traditions referred to are well known, and as the purpose of this servant is to be brief, He will refrain from quoting the text of these traditions."

Jesus said that if the days of that "oppression" are not shortened that no human being would be saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened (Matt. 24:22). Just how is this shortening of the days of that "oppression" to be implemented? God has already provided for its implementation.

God has always provided for both an inaugurator and an establisher of each of His Revelations. Before Adam there were four great civilizations. I don't know the name of the first, but the second was Mu, which was in the Indian Ocean, the third was Lemuria, which was in the Pacific Ocean, the fourth was Atlantis in the Atlantic Ocean. Each of these came to an end with a great catastrophe, like the sinking of Atlantis.

The people of these civilizations didn't think in the abstract, nor did they have a spoken or written language, thus no written history. They transmitted their thoughts by means of the chrysolite tablet. They knew that they didn't create themselves so they worshiped the things that gave them life---nature--thus they worshiped different plants and animals and the sun, moon and stars. Our written history began 6000 years ago in the Sumner civilization, between the two rivers of the Tigris and the Euphrates where they empty into the Indian Ocean.

The first page of the Bible begins in 4000 B.C. Adam was the first man of an entirely new cycle. He Revealed for the first time a One true invisible God that created everything, and that his God was going to make man in 'our image' (the 'our' here refers to the Manifestations of God) that were to come in his cycle (Gen. 1:26). At the time of Adam man was in the image of the animal. He had two eyes, two ears, a nose, mouth and arms and legs. Adam revealed the Spiritual qualities of God, such as love, mercy, kindness, justice, generosity, concord, harmony, etc. Therefore God made Adam, the prophet, in His image (Gen. 1:27), for he possessed through the Holy Spirit, these attributes of God. As we take on these spiritual qualities then we are created in His image. Each of the Manifestations of God possessed and revealed these same spiritual qualities. Where they differ is that each revealed progressive laws, ordinances and teachings for ever-advancing civilizations. The story of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden is a parable based around the Prophet and his wife Eve. 'Abdu'l-Baha explains this parable in his book 'Some Answered Questions.'

7

Each of these Divine Manifestations had an establisher. Enoch was the establisher of Adam's Revelation. Besides being the architect for the Great Pyramid of Gizeh, which gives the dates for the Advents of the Manifestations of his cycle in the passageways, which are chronological time scales, Enoch brought this Revelation to the world. He brought Adam's Revelation to the Americas and he built the Pyramid in Meso-Amercia that gave some of the information found in his Pyramid in Egypt.

The establisher of Moses' Revelation was Joshua. Moses put the sword in his hand and told him to take the 12 tribes of Israel to the promised land. He took them across the River Jordan, conquered the 7 nations of Palestine and set up the nation of Israel.

The establisher of the Revelation of Krishna was Prince Arajuna. The establisher of Zoroaster-s Revelation was the King, who was his first believer and had married his daughter. The establisher of Buddha's Revelation was one of his monks. The establisher of Jesus' was the apostle Paul. He brought Jesus' Revelation to the Gentiles.

Abdu'l-Baha in explaining the 11th chapter of the Book of Revelation tells us that Ali, the 5th angel, was the establisher of Muhammad's Revelation: "The Law and the teachings of Muhammad, and the explanations and commentaries of 'Ali, are a heavenly bounty....the prophethood of Muhammad was the same as that of Moses, and the power of 'Ali was the same as that of Joshua (page 59 in 'Some Answered Questions'). Concerning the 6th angel, the establisher of the Revelation of the Bab, 'Abdu'l-Baha tells us "...The appearance of the Bab and the devotion of Janabi Quddus...one the founder and the other the promoter-arose, and were like two candlesticks, for they illumined the world with the light of truth" (Page 64).

Concerning the establisher of Baha'u'llah's Revelation, 'Abdu'1-Baha tells us that he hadn't yet appeared at the writing of the Book of 'Some Answered Questions,' and that he was yet to come. He said he would be the 7th angel prophesied in the 11 chapter of Revelation and he quotes from the 15 verse:

"And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign for ever and ever."

Then 'Abdu'l-Baha goes onto explain the Advent of this 7th angel that will come and establish the Kingdom.

"The seventh angel is a man qualified with heavenly attributes, who will arise with heavenly qualities and character. Voices will be raised, so that the appearance of the Divine Manifestation will be proclaimed and diffused. In the day of the manifestation of the Lord of Hosts, [Baha'u'llah3, and at the epoch of the divine cycle of the Omnipotent which is promised and mentioned in all the books and writings of the Prophets--in that day of God, the Spiritual and Divine Kingdom will be established, and the world will be renewed; a new spirit will be breathed into the body of creation, the season of the

divine spring will come the clouds of mercy will rain, the sun of the reality will shine, the life-giving breeze will blow, the world of humanity will wear a new garment, the surface of the earth will be a sublime paradise; mankind will be educated, wars, disputes, quarrels, and malignity will disappear, and truthfulness, righteousness, honesty, and the worship of God will appear; union, love, and brotherhood will surround the world, and God will rule for evermore: meaning that the Spiritual and Everlasting Kingdom will be established. Such is the day of God. For all the days which have come and gone were the days of Abraham, Moses and Christ, or the other Prophets; but this day is the day of God, for the sun of Reality will arise in it with the utmost warmth and splendour" (pages 66,67).

'Abdu'l7Baha said this establisher of Baha'u'llah's Revelation would come in the future, but just when in the future? The exact date for the Advent of this establisher is given by 'Abdu'l-Baha in the chapter of 'Prophecies of Baha'u'llah and 'Abdu'l-Baha under the subtitle of 'Coming of the Kingdom of God' in the Book, 'Baha'u'llah and the New Era' (BNE), by J. B. Esselmont.

....In an address to the Theosophists in February 1913, He said:
'This Century is the Century of the Son of Truth. This is the Century of the establishment of the Kingdom of God upon the earth." Star of the West, vol. IX, p.7—BNE, p. 302, '51 Ed.

"In the last two verses of the Book of Daniel occur the cryptic words:--

'Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the thousand, three hundred and thirty five days. But go thy way till the end be: for thou shalt stand in thy lot at the end of the days.'

"Many have been the attempts of learned students to solve the problem of the significance of these words. In a table-talk at which the writer [Esselmont] was present, 'Abdu'l-Baha reckoned the fulfillment of Daniel's prophecy from the date of the beginning of the Muhammadan era" (BNE).

The Muhammadan era began with the victory of Muhammad in 628 A.D. In Holy Scriptures each day is as one year (Ezek. 4:5). Add 1335 to 628 = 1963 A.D.

"Abdu'l7Baha's Tablets make it clear that this prophecy refers to the one-hundredth anniversary of the Declaration of Baha'u'llah in Baghdad, or the year 1963" (Esselmont).

Exactly one hundred years from the Declaration of Baha'u'llah on April 21, 1963 the establisher of the Revelation of Baha'u'llah ("Blessed is he," of Daniel's Prophecy) began his ministry, by being opposed by Satan.

It is now clear that the 7th angel prophesied in the Book of Revelation is the establisher of the Revelation of the Glory of

9

the Father. But, the scriptures are also clear that the Son is to return and establish his Father's Kingdom. The only begotten Son is the Revelation of Jesus:

"And when Jesus was baptized, he went up immediately from the water, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and alighting on him; and lo, a voice from heaven saying 'This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased'" (Matt. 3:16,17).

The Christian clergy are quick to interpret this as Jesus; but just what did descend from God out of heaven? Was it Jesus or was it the Spirit of God? It was the Spirit of God. What descended upon Jesus from God was his revelation, entitled the Son of God. Then Jesus was called the Son of God because he delivered that Revelation. Just like the ice cream man: when he drives down the streets in his cart the children run and cry the 'the ice cream man, the ice cream man.' Now is this ice cream man made out of ice cream, or is he ice cream? No! He is called the ice cream man because he delivers ice cream.

In the first chapter of John, in the first verse it is stated in most translations from the Greek as: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." This is an inadequate translation, done maliciously to mislead. It should have been translated like in the James Moffat's translation: "The Logos existed in the very beginning, the Logos was with God and the Logos was divine."

The Greeks were into logic, and John was living in a Greek region. The Greek logos was the thought of a man expressed in a word. But John was a Hebrew, and the Hebrews also had a logos. It was the thought of God expressed in a Revelation. What descended upon Jesus was the thought of God and he expressed it in a Revelation. The Revelation was entitled the Son of God. Jesus was only designated the Son of God because he gave that Revelation.

The trinity doctrine crept into Christianity by the Pagans at Pergamum, and it became the Law of the Roman Empire at Nicaea. The law read that if any Christian didn't believe and accept the trinity they were put to death. Many of the true Christians that believed Christianity as the Apostles taught it, escaped into northern Europe. There they converted millions of Pagans to the true Cause of God. Later in the eighth century Pepin and his son Charlemagne brought all of Europe into the Roman Catholic Trinitarian religion. This wasn't done by verbal conversion but by the sword. Over half of these were true Christians. Charlemagne lopped off over a million heads before he was able to subdue the Christians of Germany.

For a thousand years the Pope took the Bible away from the Christians, including the priests, and gave them idols and the catechism instead. When Martin Luther broke with the Papacy he brought with him the idols and the fallacious doctrine of the trinity. Like the Catholics, he forced these upon the people of his section of Germany. The same thing happened in England and Scotland. This is why our forefathers came to this country-to escape the "oppression" and the "pressure."

10

From 325 A.D. until the founding of America several hundred years ago, this fallacious doctrine was forced upon the people by the sword. Now that we have religious freedom the idols and the doctrine of the trinity are accepted by tradition. The trinity has become so ingrained into our society that it is accepted as truth.

Just where did the trinity doctrine come from and how did it happen to creep into Christianity at Pergamum? It all started with Nimrod, the grandson of the cursed son of Noah, Ham.

Because the mind of man had not developed to think in the abstract Adam took his family out to the East of Eden. He took them to a plateau between Eastern Turkestan and Tibet. It was like a saucer, it was surrounded by mountains. After fifteen hundred years the descendants of Adam increased into the

millions. They were so numerous that they overflowed in population into the surrounding area. The men started taking the daughters of the Pagans as wives. They brought with them their Pagan gods to be worshiped by the sons of God. The Pagans were called Gentiles, meaning animals, or dogs, as they didn't think in the abstract.

Because the sons of God were being corrupted by these Pagans, God caused the flood. Those who were in this saucer who were not on the ark were drowned. After the ark came to rest on Mt. Ararat, the Adamites went down into the land of Shinar. There they built the Tower of Babel. The Gentiles of the Middle East had suffered the flood but as they were not in a saucer the water ran off into the sea. However it had washed away the dwellings and destroyed much of their food.

At that time the animals were increasing faster than the Gentiles, and as the animals had four legs they could run faster than man. They also had sharp claws and teeth, so when they caught a man they ate him. Thus these people lived in great fear and despair. Nimrod who was a giant was able to tear apart animals with his bare hands. He trained the leopard to aid him in the hunt. The name Nimrod comes from the Chaldean word for leopard and 'rod' means to subdue. He went out from Babel and killed the wild animals and gathered the people together into cities and his wife Semiramis and her family built walls around the cities to keep the animals out and they built towers to look to see if there were any animals outside of the walls so they could go out. Nimrod built many cities and his empire spread all over the Middle East, all the way to the gates of Gibraltar.

Nimrod taught the people of his empire the religion of Adam, of the one true invisible God and His attributes, as well as the laws for a civilization. He was greatly beloved by the people for he was their great benefactor. Thus, they worshiped him as a god. However they had two main complaints: 1) They had difficulty, due to the lack of their brain development, to think enough in the abstract to accept and to believe in an invisible God. 2) They had difficulty in living by the strict discipline of the code of ethics and laws of Adam. .

So Nimrod reversed himself and returned his empire to nature worship including the sun moon and stars. He 70.ras the two-faced god of Roman mythology, Janis. He designated his father Cush as Jupiter and made him the ruler of Egypt, one of the

11

nations of his empire. He designated himself as Saturn. The word Satan comes from the word Saturn. He is that angel Lucifer who had fallen from heaven in the 14th chapter of Isaiah.

Shem the beloved son of Noah was appalled at the apostasy of Nimrod. While Nimrod was out somewhere expanding his empire Shem went down into Egypt and convinced the judges that Nimrod was apostate. All the nations of Nimrod's empire had different languages so Nimrod was called by different names throughout his empire. In Egypt he was called Osiris and his wife Semiramis was called Isis. When Nimrod returned to Egypt he was arrested and brought before 30 of the 72 judges. They found him guilty and sentence him to death. Before they could execute him he had to appear before all the judges. They decided to have him cut up in chunks and send-a part of his body to each nation of his empire. When his wife back in Babylon received a chunk of her husband's body she was furious, for he had made her the most honored empress queen.

She decided to get even so she became pregnant, which she claimed was due to the Holy Spirit which was the habitation of her womb. When this child was born she claimed it was the incarnation of his father Nimrod. When she held the divine child in her arms she became the first Madonna of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

This child was called by different names throughout the various countries that were once part of Nimrod's empire. In Babylonia he was called Bar Nin. In Egypt, Horus, etc.

When Bar Nin grew up Semiramis created an entire new Pagan religion with the trinity replacing God. She developed a priestcraft by offering a brew in a golden cup that confused their minds. Her religion included mysticism and rituals. She placed her son and his descendants over this religion, entitling them Pontifex Maximus. This religion spread all over what was formerly Nimrod's empire, and later all over Europe, Asia and Africa. It became a universal Pagan religion. All of the gods in their

pantheons were Pontifex, descendants of Bar Nin. All the countries had the same gods but the gods were called by different names because of the different languages.

Nebuchadnezzar, a Pontifex Maximus, established in Babylon an empire covering the bigger part of Nimrod's empire. Cyrus the Great, God's anointed (Is. 45:1), who believed in the one true invisible God called Ahura Mazda (the Supreme Light), conquered Babylon and one of the first things he did was to expel the Babylonian whore religion out of the new Persian empire. The Pontifex Maximus and the throne were moved to Pergamum in Asia Minor (which is now called Turkey). Pergamum became the seat of the Pagan Babylonian empire ('The Two
Babylons,' p. 240).

Jesus tells us:

"And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write… I know where you dwell, where Satan's throne is;....where Satan dwells" (Rev. 2:13).

This is where Satanism, the trinitarian doctrine ("the deep things of Satan," Rev. 2:24) entered Christianity.

12

That's not all: The last king seated on Satan's throne in Pergamum, Attalus III, willed the throne to Rome. Julius Caesar who was of the Julian race, and whose ancestry goes back to Semiramis, claimed the throne. Pre-Rome was called Satanuria, the city of Satan. The inhabitants of Satanuria were Etruscans, who were only an offshoot from the grand original Babylonian system. Julius Caesar inherited this original Babylonian system by being elected Pontifex Maximus. Then he put on the robes of The Pontifex Maximus including the Mitre (the gaping jaws of a fish) attributed to Dagon (Osiris, or Nimrod). He took the Augur, or crosier, or crook. This crook can be traced back to the first king of Babylon, that is, Nimrod. He was adorned in the robes of Satan, one of them being red. This is where we get the expression of the red devil. He put on the keys of Janis and Cybele, or of Nimrod and Semiramis.

Thus:

"...on certain occasions, in the exercise of his high pontifical office, he appeared of course in all the pomp of the Babylonian costume, as Belshazzar himself might have done, in robes of scarlet, with the crosier of Nimrod in his hand, wearing the mitre of Dagon and bearing the keys of Janis and Cybele" ('The Two Babylons,' Hislop, p. 241).

Thus Rome becomes the seat of Satan.

This paraphernalia of Caesar was passed on down to all succeeding emperors of Rome, even into the Christian era, including Constantine.

These emperors all sat upon the throne of Satan and were the head of the Pagan religion and were entitled Pontifex Maximus. This continued until the reign of the Christian emperor Gratian in 381 A.D.

"Gratian, who, as shown by Gibbon, was the first that refused to be arrayed in the idolatrous pontifical attire, or to act as Pontifex" ('The Two Babylons,' p. 242).

There were several aspirants for this title and what goes with it. Among the aspirants was Damasus, the Pope of Rome, to whom Gratian turned over the Pontificate and all that went with it. Thus Damasus was recognized by the Pagans of Rome:

"…as the legitimate representative of their long line of pontiffs. There is no possibility of accounting for the facts on any other supposition. It is evident also that he and his successors were ACCEPTED in that character by the Pagans, who in flocking into the Roman Church, and rallying around the new Pontiff, did not change their creed or worship, but brought both into the Church along with them. The

reader sees how complete and perfect is the copy of the old Babylonian Paganism, which, under the patronage of the Popes, has been introduced into the Roman Church" ('The Two Babylons,' p. 252).

Thus Christianity failed to conquer Paganism--it absorbed it. The present Pope is the Pontiff of the Pagan Church which it absorbed. He wears the Mitre of Dagon (the fish hat), he and

13

his cardinals wear the red robes of Satan, the Pope carries the crosier (the auger of Nimrod), he wears the keys of Janus and Cybele (Nimrod and Semiramis), and he sits upon the throne of Satan in Rome.

This Roman Church is: "The woman (who) was arrayed in purple and scarlet" in the 17th Chapter of Revelation (v. 4), "and on her forehead was written a name of Mystery: 'Babylon the great, mother of harlots and of earth's abominations'" (v.5).

All the trouble on earth is due to abomination of this Babylonian whore religion started by Nimrod and Semiramis. Semiramis, meaning the Dawn, or aurora, was the daughter of Jupiter (Cush), or Pandora. With the opening of her box (birth canal) all the trouble came into the world.

The Roman Church is the second Babylon. She is the mother of harlots because when the Protestants broke away from this church they brought with it the idolatry and the deep things of Satan which is the Trinity Heresy, making them daughter harlots.

This is also the Babylonian whore religion in the 18th chapter of Revelation, that goes to utter destruction. The chapter starts out with: "After this I saw another angel coming down from heaven (the heaven of prophecy), having great authority; and the earth was made bright with his splendor" (v.1). This angel is the 7th angel, or the Son, that is the establisher of the Kingdom of the Father.

Bahá'u'lláh, 'the Glory of the Father,' is the second Christ (Messiah), but he does not fulfill the prophecies for the return of Jesus, that is, he didn't come in the name of Jesus but in the name of Baha'u'llah; for Jesus said, in the 24th chapter of Matthew: "For many will come in my name (Jesus), saying, 'I am the Christ,' and they will lead many astray."

Yet, Jesus is prophesied to come again. He went up into heaven in a cloud, just like Elijah went up into heaven in a cloud (2 Kings 2:11,12), and Elijah was prophesied to return before the Christ in the last two verses of the Old Testament. Jesus tells us that the return of Elijah was John the Baptist. John the Baptist tells us that he was not the same person of Elijah; but Jesus said he returned in the spirit of Elijah.

The Christians are looking to the sky for the return of Jesus, like the Jews are still looking to the sky for the return of Elijah. The Jews want the same Elijah, not John the Baptist, for they still place a goblet of wine on the altar at the Seder for Elijah On his return.

Jesus on his first coming said that he came from heaven, yet he didn't come out of the sky but from the womb of Mary. The heaven that he came from is the heaven of prophecy. He was prophesied by name and the address at which he could be found as recorded in Matthew, who quoted the prophecy in the Old Testament, and how Jesus fulfilled it in the New Testament (Matt. 1:227-2:5,15,17,23). He was also prophesied by Daniel for the date of his crucifixion.

14

"Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, 'to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy" (Dan. 9:24).

In seventy weeks there are 490 days. In scripture, each day is as a year (Ezek. 4:6 & Num. 14:34). These seventy weeks begin with the order to restore and rebuild Jerusalem (Dan. 9:25; For all of these dates use a Kings James dated Bible). In referring to a dated Bible by Usher this order was given by Artaxerxes to Ezra the scribe in 457 B.C. (Ezra 7). This date began on March 21, 457 B.C., for it was given "on the first day of the first month." Their calendar began with the vernal equinox on March 21st.

From March 21, 457 B.C., to the birth of Jesus are 456 years. Subtract these 456 years from the B.C. date gives you 34 A.D. for the crucifixion of Jesus.

Daniel also breaks this down in a bar graph of 7 weeks, which equals 49 years, and then a 62 week period which equals 434 years. This is an interim between the 49 years and the "last week."

"Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks" (Dan. 9:25) "...And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate" (v. 27).

The seven weeks or 49 years refers to the period which it took from order to restore and rebuild Jerusalem to its completion. Then after the 434 years interim we come to the last week, which is March 21, 27 A.D. (49 years + 434 years from March 21, 457 B.C. = March 21, 27 A.D.) This begins the week of the covenant when John the Baptist began his ministry. In the middle of the week John baptized Jesus, on September 22, 30 A.D., when Jesus was 30 years of age (Luke 3:22,23). The Spirit of God descended upon him (the Revelation of the Son). Then three and a half years later on March 21, Jesus' ministry came to an end on Calvary cross.

The mission of Jesus was also given by Daniel. He was to "finish the transgression and to make an end to sin." He did this on Calvary cross.

It is the heaven of prophecy that Jesus descended from, and that he ascended to. And he will return from the heaven of prophecy.

Jesus was the first Messiah and Baha'u'llah the second, however, Jesus was also a High Priest after the order of Melchizedek (Heb. 6:20). Melchizedek was Shem. After Shem had Nimrod executed for heresy he went down into Palestine to escape the wrath of Semiramis and her son. There he built Jerusalem, the city of peace. He built tall thick walls around it to keep out the Pagans and have a remnant of true believers

in the world (Hebrews 7:1-10). Jesus acknowledged the one true invisible God of his Father, Abraham, who was blessed by Melchizedek (Shem) the High Priest (Heb. 7:1), therefore Jesus returns as the High Priest, and is prophesied to return in the third chapter of Zechariah:

"And he shewed me Joshua (Jesus, New Catholic Version, Douay) standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him" (v. 1 KJV).

The return of the Son is the return of the Revelation of Jesus as taught by the apostles, minus the Babylonian Trinitarian whore religion that infiltrated into Christianity, took it over and corrupted it making Jesus a god, or God, in the place of the one true invisible God. This Revelation of the Son is retaught by the 7th angel and is thus the Son returned to establish his Father's Kingdom (the Revelation of Baha'u'llah).

The 7th angel fulfills the prophecies for the return of Jesus as prophesied in the 3rd Chapter of Zechariah:

"And he shewed me Joshua [The New catholic, Douay, version states: 'And the Lord shewed me Jesus the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him" (v. 1).

He was resisted by Satan (v. 1) on the date given by Daniel 12:12, "Blessed is he who waits and comes to the 1335 days," or April 21, 1963 (See p. 9, this epistle).

"And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, 0 Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?" (v.2 KJV)

This rebuke was made by the guardian: The only one on earth that has the authority to rebuke a Baha'i. A copy of this rebuke is hereby enclosed.

"Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel" (v. 3 KJV).

The 7th angel, 'the Son,' the establisher of his Father's Kingdom, was wearing the dirty garment, the charge that put him in prison where an angel appeared before him telling him that he was the Joshua in the third chapter of Revelation, and that he would bring forth and establish the Kingdom (the BRANCH).

"And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, Take away the filthy garments from him, And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment" (v. 4 KJV).

What is being said here is that the angel that was standing before the Son, was telling the corrupt and perverse court that maliciously convicted the 7th angel to come forward and amend their wicked ways, so that the world could see the establisher

of the kingdom of the Father in the robes of state. The only way that Jesus the establisher could be known beyond a doubt to the world was for him to fulfill this prophecy, for nobody would go and knock on the door of the prison and say let me in to prove, by fulfilling this prophecy, that he was the promised one. No, it was against his will that this happened, but now that it is over, the corrupt legal system should clean up their act: For "he said, Behold I have caused your iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with a change of raiment."

"And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord stood by" (v. 5 KJV).

The fair mitre is the headdress of the High Priest after the order of Melchizidek. and then being robed in the robes of state, for:

"The angel of the eternal also addressed Joshua thus: "The Lord of hosts [Baha'u'llah] declares that if you will follow my directions being firm in the Covenant] and do your duty to me, bring this case to the media and to the courts in Israel you shall rule my house and control my sacred courts and I will give you right access to this company of mine" (v. 6,7; Moffatt's translation).

Shoghi Effendi was in the process of setting up religious courts in the Islamic Middle East and in the State of Israel; and it was part of his plan to have the national Baha'i court, the International Baha'i Council, to become the International Baha'i court on Mt. Carmel in 1963, but the corrupt 'Hands' aborted this in embryo for a plan of their own.

This International Baha'i Court still has to be established, for it is to bring peace to the world by the end of this century. This International Baha'i Court establishes the lesser peace. By the end of this century all the nations will be Baha'i and belong to this International Tribunal. They then will elect the Universal House of Justice, by Secondary Houses of Justice; and the Most Great Peace will begin, starting the promised millennium.

The end of this century will be just exactly 6000 years after the beginning of the Adamic cycle. There are six work days and on the seventh is the day of rest. Peter said: "But do not ignore this one fact, beloved, one day is as a thousand years..." (2 Peter 3:8).

"Hear now, 0 Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at; for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH" (v. 8 KJV).

What the angel of the Lord that is standing before Joshua and those that listen to him are saying, is that he and they will bring forth the BRANCH (v. 8 KJV).

Notice that the word BRANCH is in capital letters in the King James Version. The translators sensed the great significance of this word therefore they set it forth in caps.

17

The significance is this: when Baha'u'llah appointed his eldest son, 'Abdu°17Baha, to succeed Him on the throne He referred to him as "the most great Branch:"

"God's Will and Testament enjoins upon the branches, the twigs, and the kinfolk, one and all, to gaze unto the most great Branch. Consider what we have revealed in my Book of Aqdas (Book of Laws), to wit: When the sea of My Presence is exhausted and the Book of Origin hath reached its end, turn you unto him ('Abdu'l-Baha) who is desired of God--he who is issued from this ancient Root."

Baha'u'llah is the ancient root of the Tree of Life. Everything that happened before Him, in the Adamic cycle, was to prepare the people for the establishment of the Kingdom of God on earth. For instance in Isaiah 1-1:10 it is stated: "In that day the root of Jesse shall stand as an ensign to the people; him shall the nations seek, and his dwelling shall be glorious." Jesse is the father of King David.

The Covenant-breakers, although they hold the Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Baha sacred, have violated every provision of that sacred document. They also have rejected 'Abdu'l-Baha's son's succession on the throne and Shoghi Effendi's appointment of 'Abdu'l-Baha's son to succeed him in the guardianship. In fact they threw out the Branch (the succession on David's throne) altogether. Their intent was to establish something of their own creation in its place in order to take control of the administration and the monies.

This is why Jesus, the Son, returns to establish his Father's Kingdom, for the heart of Baha'u'llah's Revelation is the Gospel of Jesus (the Gospel of the Kingdom). If the Christians do not teach the Gospel of the Kingdom they are not preaching the Gospel of Christ.

If the Baha'is don't teach the continuation of David's descendancy seated on David's throne, that Baha'u'llah moved from Babylonia to Mt. Carmel (In the tablet of Carmel); and which Baha'u'llah continued in the KITAB i AQDAS and in His 'Book of the Covenant' and as delineated in 'Abdu'l-Baha's Will and Testament, they are not teaching the heart of Baha'u'llah's Revelation, the Gospel of the Kingdom, and are then therefore Covenant-breakers of the worst sort.

Just how can we tell who this Joshua (Jesus) person is, the one that is prophesied to come in the latter days? How can we identify him so that we won't be accepting some false prophet?

As Jesus on his first coming was prophesied by name and address, as is explained in the first chapter of Matthew, so also is Jesus on his second coming prophesied by name and address in the 9th verse of the third chapter of Zechariah:

"For the stone that I have laid before Joshua (Jesus); upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of Hosts [Baha'u'llah], and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day" (v. 9 KJV).

This stone with 7 eyes refers to the prison in which Joshua the high priest was incarcerated on a dirty garment charge. It

18

has a stone wall with 7 watch towers which are the 7 eyes. It is located in the mountains of Montana between two mountains of brass, or copper; one in Butte, MT and the other in Lincoln, MT. They are the two richest mountains of brass or copper in the world:

"And I turned, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains: and the mountains were mountains of brass [other versions say copper or bronze]....Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my Lord? And the angel answered and said to me, these are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before Lord of all the earth" (Zech. 6:1,4,5).

"and, I will remove the iniquity of that land [other versions say, the land] in one day [the day of Joshua]" (v. 9 KJV).

'The land!' That is my name! 'Le land!' Le' is the French article for the English article 'the.' The iniquity of Leland and the iniquity of Joshua (Jesus) is the same iniquity---'the dirty garment.' This verse gives the name of the person 'Leland,' who was to fulfill the prophecy for the return of Jesus so that he could be positively identified. The prison has a stone wall surrounding it with 7 watch towers (eyes). No matter which way I turned I had the stone with 7 eyes before me. Why did God choose a prison to be the 'stone with seven eyes?' He chose this prison to narrow down the address, or location, for the solid proof for the identity of Jesus on his return. It is simple; it is to eliminate false claims of people aspiring to be Jesus. Nobody in his right mind would get himself in prison on a dirty garment charge to substantiate his claim. How God gets these things to come out right is due to His ingenuity. Like how did Moses just happen to come to the Red Sea when the water was about to separate?

Just what is the time frame in which this prophecy is to be fulfilled? In the 'day of Joshua:'

"In that day, saith the Lord of Hosts [Baha'u'llah], shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree" (v. 10 KJV).

'In that day' is the day of Joshua (Jesus) the establisher of the Kingdom of his Father, 'The Glory of his Father' (Mark 8:38), where we will 'call every man his neighbour.' The first of the twelve basic principles of Baha'u'llah is 'the oneness of the world of humanity.'

I have shown that I have not only come in the name and in the time frame, but I have also shown that the time frame began when I began my ministry on April 21, 1963, the date given by Daniel 12:12, as ratified by 'Abdu'l-Baha. And I am fulfilling the mission of reestablishing the BRANCH (Zech. 3:8) that was expelled by the Covenant-breaking Baha'is.

To reiterate: For anyone to be Jesus on his return he must fulfill the certain prescribed formula, like in Chemistry-7H20, for water; NaC1, for table salt. He must first descend from the

heaven of prophecy, like Jesus descended from on his first coming and then ascended up into. He must be opposed by Satan at the date given by Daniel the prophet. He must wear the dirty garment. His mission must be to bring forth and reestablish the BRANCH. He must be firm in the Covenant so that he could rule over the courts. He must have the stone with 7 eyes before him and this stone with 7 eyes must be between two mountains of copper. His name must be Leland (the land). And all of this must occur in the latter days, starting on April 21, 1963.

Because of the specifics that were prophesied to occur in a specific time frame, nobody in the past, and there is no one else in the present, and there can be nobody in the future that can fulfill these prophecies. I am the only person in this world either in the past or in the future that has perfectly fulfilled these prophecies. I am the only return of Jesus that was prophesied to come, and there shall be no other. The people could search the world over forevermore and there will be no other. And nobody goes to the Father and enters His Kingdom except through me.

As Jesus of Nazareth said, "and the world will see me no more" (John 14:19), and as he didn't descend from the sky during this time frame, as the deluded Christians imagine, then he isn't personally the one that is to come--like the return of Elijah the prophet was not the return of Elijah the person, but John the Baptist--and suddenly descending from the sky is not the way he was to come. But if someone would descend out of the sky and claim to be Jesus, he then would have to fulfill the prophecies that I have already fulfilled. He wouldn't be able to do that as I have already fulfilled them, that is, April 21, 1963 is already past.

In fact Jesus cannot come out of the sky as Christians imagine, for his physical body did not resurrect and go into the sky:

"Then some of the scribes and Pharisees said to him, 'Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you.' But he answered them, 'An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so will the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth'" (Matt. 12:38-40).

The records show that Jesus was crucified just before the sun went down on Friday, and as the Jewish day starts at sundown, so the Sabbath starts at sundown on Friday. The records also show that the tomb was empty on Sunday morning. So the Christians say, "See! Friday, Saturday and Sunday." But that is not sufficient. How long is it from sundown Friday night to sunup on Sunday? Certainly not three days and three nights. You have all night Friday, all day Saturday and all night Saturday. That does not add up to three days and three nights, but to two nights and one day--just half the time.

As this was the only sign that Jesus gave that he was their expected Christ (Messiah), why was the tomb empty in half the time, on Sunday morning? It is so that no one would believe that the physical body resurrected, as it didn't fulfill the

criteria of three days and three nights. Jesus said, "the flesh is of no avail; the words that I have spoken to you are spirit and life."

The Jews got the wrong body, the physical, that did not resurrect. The true body of Christ is the believers, the church: "For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church his body" (Ephesians 5:23). The true body of Christ died on Thursday night. The day before Jesus was crucified, he told his apostles that all the people in the world would disbelieve in him that night, but Peter said, Lord, if everybody disbelieves I will still believe. And Jesus told Peter that before the cock crows he would deny him three times (Matt. 26:31-33).

Thus the body of Christ died on Thursday night--there were no believers---and on Sunday evening when the apostles were meditating and the doors and the windows were closed they became believers again and thus the body of Christ resurrected on Sunday night, three days and three nights after it died.

Because the Christians believe that the physical body of Jesus resurrected, they are looking at the sky for his return, whereas I have descended from heaven. As Jesus descended from the heaven of prophecy on his first coming, so have I descended from heaven. The Christians are blind. They are still looking at the sky for my return. Just like the Jews are blind; they are still looking in the wrong place, the sky, for the return of Elijah, who descended from the heaven of prophecy in John the Baptist.

You see, Dan, when you encountered the episode at the temple in 34 A.D., you gave Jesus a 'bum rap,' which resulted in the destruction of Jerusalem. In 1989, in an episode at the temple, you came upon the return of Jesus, and again you gave him a 'bum rap.' Both times you did this because of your ignorance and the sloppy manner in which journalists write up a story. But this incident was of such importance that I have written you this EPISTLE. Either you or some other person will write the scoop of the century: The greatest, GREATEST story ever, ever told—that of the Advent of the second Christ and the return of Jesus.

This epistle is like the epistles of Paul, such as his to the Romans that has endured for almost 2000 years. This epistle that I have written to you will endure at least as long if not longer. You will be judged by it. You will be either famous or infamous. You may be like Saul, who became Paul. Saul persecuted the church of God. He held the coats of the Jews that stoned Stephen to death. He did this do to ignorance, but once he was enlightened he became Paul, the greatest exponent of Christianity. You are holding the coats, so-to-speak, of those that are peltering the true Cause of God with misinformation, disinformation and downright lies.

Jesus on his first coming was 'done in' by the Jews and the Romans. But I will be victorious over all the world. Jesus on his return is pictured as a knight on a white horse in chapters 6 and 19 of the Book of Revelation.

It so happened that from among 5 or 6 million Baha'is in the world in 19537'54, Shoghi Effendi, the guardian, knighted about 150 Baha'is as Knights of Baha'u'llah for their

meritorious service to the Cause of God. Both I and my wife, Dr. Opal, were knighted by Shoghi Effendi. No other persons were ever knighted before or after as Knights of Baha'u'llah, by anyone. 'Abdu'l-Baha tells us that the Knights would establish the Kingdom. All the rest of the knights have either died off or have been removed from the Baha'i religious faith by the guardian, for Covenant-breaking. My wife and I are the only
ones left:

"And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and its rider had a bow; and a crown was given him, and he went out conquering and to conquer" (Rev. 6:2).

The white horse represents the pure religion of God. The bow is the symbol of the Covenant. "I set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be a sign of the Covenant between me and the earth" (Gen. 9:13). I am going forth to establish the Covenant in this world. The crown represents the halo. There is a layer of brain cells in the upper frontal brain that are different from all the other brain cells. They are called psychrons. They have tiny cords in them that are taut like violin strings. When one tunes into the thoughts (Revelation) of the divine Manifestation, they then are connected to Him through the branch of the Holy Spirit, which activates these special brain cells and this produces a special type of energy that forms the golden hue of the halo. Some artists are able to see this halo and they paint it around the heads of the saints. This is how Jesus was able to more actively guide and lead his apostles after he ascended than he did when he was here on earth. Some people have told me that they have seen my halo.

"Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! He who sat upon is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war" (Rev. 19:11).

This is the same white horse and rider as in the 6th chapter. He, like Shem (Melchizedek), makes war against the Babylonian whore trinitarian religion and against the Covenant-breaking Baha'is and against all ungodliness.

"His eyes are like a flame of fire, on his head are many diadems; and he has a name inscribed which no one knows but himself" (v. 12).

The diadems are the many names or titles by which he is prophesied. There are more prophecies for this establisher and he is prophesied by more titles than any other promised one of God in the Bible. Some of the titles I have already mentioned are: The 7th angel, the Son, Jesus, Joshua, and the Knight on the white horse. The list is a long one so I will just quote a few more: The Lamb with seven horns and seven eyes (Rev 5:6, 14:1), the son of man seated on a white cloud with a sharp sickle in his hand (Rev. 14:14), the angel coming down from heaven with great authority (Rev. 18:1), the angel coming down

from heaven with the key to the bottomless pit and a chain in his hand, (Rev. 20:1), the Lord Jesus (2 Thess. 2:8), the

22

archangel's call (1 Thess. 4:16), and like a thief (2 Peter 3:10). The list is much longer, but he also has a name that no one knows but himself (Rev. 19:12), which is the name in which he returned; that is my own name, 'the land' or Leland. Nobody knew that 'the land' (Leland) was the name for Jesus on his return, except Jesus on his return who has that name.

When a knight goes into battle he displays the ensign of the king that he champions. This is usually displayed on his robe and on his chaps. As a knight of Baha'u'llah I rush into battle as the establisher of His Revelation which is "the Glory of the Father." Baha'u'llah is a Manifestation of God, and His Revelation is the Father of all preceding Revelations of God in the Adamic cycle. His Revelation completes the cycle and is the complete Revelation of that cycle. Baha'u'llah is also the Father of all succeeding kings that are to sit on the throne of David; He is therefore unmistakably the King of kings and the Lord of lords, as prophesied.

The knight, the establisher, is prophesied:

"He is clad in a robe dipped in blood, and the name by which he is called is the Word of God. And the armies of heaven, arrayed in fine linen, white and pure, follow him on white horses. From his mouth issues a sharp sword with which to smite the nations, and he will rule them with a rod of iron; he will tread the wine press of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. On his robe and on his thigh he has a name inscribed, King of kings and Lord of lords" (Rev. 19:13-16).

Baha'u'llah referred to His Revelation as a 'Robe.' This Revelation was ushered into this world by the blood of 10,000 Babi martyrs and 20,000 Baha'i martyrs, killed in the most gruesome manner, by the most fiendish of the most fanatical clergy and people of Shiite Islam. I wear this robe which is the Word of God. My followers also ride 'white horses' or the pure religion of God and they themselves live saintly lives and have the most pure motives. The sharp sword that issues from my mouth are these proofs found in this EPISTLE. They are undeniable to any pure soul seeking the truth. All the nations will succumb to this. The rod of iron is the factuality of this Revelation. For the corrupt and insincere souls that repudiate this claim, the wrath of God the Almighty will be upon them. 'Abdu'l-Baha wrote:

"How great, how very great is the Cause! How very fierce the onslaught of all the peoples and kindreds of the earth. Ere long shall the clamor' of the multitude throughout Africa, throughout America, the cry of the European and of the Turk, the groaning of India and China, be heard from far and near. One and all, they shall arise with all their power to resist His Cause. Then shall the knights of the Lord, assisted by His grace from on high, strengthened by faith, aided by the power of understanding, and reinforced by the legions of the Covenant, arise and make manifest the truth of the verse: 'Behold the confusion that hath befallen the tribes of the defeated!'"771Abdu'l7Baha (p.17 in 'The World Order of Baha'u'llah,' by Shoghi Effendi).

23

This confusion will result in the great calamity and purification that is about to befall mankind.

"Then I saw an angel standing in the sun, and with a loud voice he called to all the birds that fly in mid-heaven, 'Come, gather for the great supper of God, to eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of captains, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all men, both free and slave, both small and great.' And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth with their armies gathered to make war against him who sits upon the horse and against his army. And the beast was captured, and with it the false prophet who in its presence had worked the signs by which he deceived those who had received the

mark of the beast and those who worshiped its image. These two were thrown alive, into the lake of fire that burns with brimstone. And the rest were slain by the sword of him who sits upon the horse, the sword that issues from his mouth; and all the birds were gorged with their flesh" (Rev. 19:17721).

'All the birds that fly in mid-heaven' are the SAC planes and strategic ballistic missiles. 'The beast' has the body of a leopard, the feet of a bear, and the mouth of a lion with eagles' wings. See Revelation 13:1,2 and Daniel 7:376.

"And four great beasts came up out of the sea, different from one another. The first was like a lion and had eagles' wings. Then as I looked its wings were plucked off, and it was lifted up from the ground and made to stand on two feet like a man; and the mind of a man was given to it" (Dan. 7:3,4).

The symbol of England is the lion with wings. At one time the United States was a colony of England and it has the symbol of the eagle. On July 4th of 1776, with the Declaration of Independence, the United States was separated from the lion.

"And behold, another beast, a second one, like a bear. It was raised up on one side; it had three ribs in its mouth between its teeth, and was told, 'arise, devour much flesh'" (v. 5).

The symbol of Russia is the bear. It is raised up on one side as it straddles two continents, with the Asian side being larger. The three ribs in its mouth between its teeth are: Iran, Libya and Ethiopia (see the 38th chapter of Ezekiel), as explained by Hal Lindsey in his book 'The Late Great Planet Earth,' Chapter 5.

"After this I looked, and lo, another, like a leopard, with four wings of a bird on its back; and the beast had four heads, and dominion was given to it" (v. 6).

This leopard is the body of the beast in the 13th chapter of Revelation, and is the Franco-German, or the Holy Roman empire. Charlemagne, a Frank (The Franks were a Germanic tribe living in Gaul of whom had the symbol of the panther), conquered the Saxons, which are now the West Germans, of whom

had the symbol of the lion. The French word for panther is 'pard,' and the French and Greek word for lion is 'leo.' When Charlemagne moved his throne from France to Germany, the leo and the pard were joined together to form the leopard, the body of the beast, the Holy Roman empire.

The leopard also represents Nimrod, whose name was derived from the Babylonian word for leopard, 'nimr,' and from 'rod,' which means to subdue. This is what the body of the beast did, was to subdue the people into the Trinitarian whore religion of Babylon.

On Christmas day, 800 A.D., the Pope crowned Charlemagne the emperor of the Holy Roman empire. The four heads of this beast are the four parts of the empire where the capitol was established, at different times: in France, Germany, Prussia and in the Austrian-Hungarian state. The four wings were the four nations that were part of this union, that flew away from it.

Russia, the bear, separated from this union in the 11th century. In the 16th century Henry the eighth separated England, the lion. Germany, the leo, was separated by Martin Luther; and in the 18th century France, the pard, was separated by the French Revolution. And of course America, the eagle, separated from England on July 4th, 1776. This union ceased to exist after World War I, which finished the Austrian-Hungarian Empire.

These four countries, the United States, England, France and Russia, emerged as the four world powers following World War II. They became united again to form back into the single Beast of Revelation 13 and 17, when President Roosevelt took out the charter for the United Nations, which is now the beast that all the countries of the world are members of.

This beast has authority for forty-two months (Rev. 13:5). The beast began when Pope Gregory II separated Rome and the province of Italy from the Byzantine Empire by sending a nasty letter to the emperor, Leo III. He then put on the Purple (the royal robe) and formed a new empire. The date for this letter and the putting on of Purple is either 729 or 730 A.D.

"Two original epistles of Gregory the Second to the emperor Leo the third are still extant; and if they cannot be praised as the most perfect models of eloquence and logic, they exhibit the portrait, or at least the mask, of the founder of the papal monarchy" (Chap. 49--A.D. 7277730, 'The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire,' by Edward Gibbon).

The Papal monarchy brought the beast into existence by one of the two letters of Gregory II to Leo III, written in either 729 or 730 A.D., that are still extant. The beast is to live for forty-two months. In 42 months there are 1260 days; and as each day is one solar year, these are 1260 years. 1260+729=1989; or the beast could be dead in 1990: 1260+730=1990.

Then the beast and the false prophet, the Papacy, that sits on the throne of Satan, and those who worship the mark of the beast (Muslims), and those who worship the image of the beast (the crucifix), or Christians: "These two were thrown alive into the lake of fire that burns with brimstone" (the nuclear

holocaust) (Rev. 19:20,21).

You stated that I claimed that the world was going to come to an end in a nuclear war. Never, ever, have I said that the world was going to come to an end! It will last for billions of Years yet. But a nuclear war, yes. Jesus said:

"As were the days of Noah, so will be the coming of the Son of man. For in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and they did not know until the flood came and swept them all away, so will be the coming of the Son of man" (Matt. 24:37-39).

Peter tells us:

"They deliberately ignore this fact, that by the word of God heavens existed long ago, and an earth formed out of water and by means of water, through which the world that then existed was deluged with water and perished. But by the same word the heavens and earth that now exist have been stored up for fire, being kept until the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men" (2 Peter 3:6,7).

Jesus on his return finds that both the United States and Russia are godless. Russia is atheistic and the Americans have the freedom of religion. They have strayed far, far from the original Revelation given by Jesus on his first coming, and the Christians have placed their Pagan trinitarian god in their temples (church buildings) to be worshiped as God in the place of the One True Invisible God (the God of Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, Jesus and all the other Manifestations and prophets of God). Don't you remember that Paul, in 'The Second Letter of Paul to the Thessalonians,' warned you .of this?

"Now concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our assembling to meet him, we beg you, brethren, not to be quickly shaken in mind or excited, either by spirit or by word, or by letter reporting to be from us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has come. Let no one deceive you in any way, for that day will not come, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself against every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, proclaiming himself to be God. Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you of this? And you know what is restraining him now so that he may be revealed in his time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only he who now restrains it will do so until he is out of the way. And then the lawless one will be revealed, and the Lord Jesus will slay him with the breath of his mouth and destroy him by his appearing and his coming. The coming of the lawless one by

the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are to perish, because they refuse to love the truth and so be

26

saved. Therefore God sends them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false, so that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness" (2 Thess. 2:1-12).

What Paul is saying is that the people are not going to accept the Kingdom of the second Christ until the rebellion comes first. This rebellion is the rebellion of the Covenant:-breaking Baha'is against the Kingdom, replacing it with a headless Republic. Then the Lawless one is revealed. Paul states that the mystery of the lawlessness was already at work in his day. It was in the days of Paul and John that the Pagans were entering Christianity. However they didn't give up their trinitarian gods, but rather transferred them into Christianity, making Jesus the second deity of a trinity of three gods--pure and simple polytheism.

They then started to place this trinity of gods into one god, in their temples (the word they used for their church buildings at that time) to be worshiped in place of the one true invisible God. This continued until the Nicene Creed in 325 A.D., when it became the law of the Roman empire where every one had to, at the pain of death, worship this bogus god.

The coming of this lawless one into Christianity was by the activity of Satan that was passed down in a chain of Pontiffs from Semiramis through her son to the present Pope, who sits on Satan's throne in Rome. But it won't be revealed who this lawless one is until the return of Jesus: "And then the lawless one will be revealed, and the Lord Jesus will slay him with the breath of his mouth his words and destroy him by his appearing and his coming."

By me being the return of Jesus, this explodes, in itself, the fallacy of the trinitarian doctrine, of Jesus being God Almighty. Certainly I am not God and neither was Jesus. But then the only way that we can ever know about God is by the Logos, through the Manifestations, of whom are in possession of the Holy Spirit. They only can receive the thought of God and express it in a Revelation. What we receive is but a branch of the Holy Spirit which are the words, for Jesus said: "It is the spirit that gives life, the flesh is of no avail; the words that I have spoken to you are spirit and life" (John 6:63).

The words that Jesus spoke are entitled the 'Son of God.' They are entitled the Son of God because they are just a partial concept of the coming Kingdom. He could have given the full concept, but it wasn't the time for the full Revelation of the Kingdom, for He said: "I have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the Spirit of truth comes he will guide you into all truth" (John 16:12,13). Each of the Manifestations possess the Holy Spirit and as they all have the Holy Spirit they all receive the same thought of God, but they limit their message to conform to the capacity of the people at their time to receive it. We can never know God in His Infinite Essence. All that we will ever know of God is through the Logos, the thought of God revealed in a Revelation. They are like the teachers in school. The first grade teacher could teach eighth grade and the eighth grade teacher could teach first grade. The difference is that the first grade teacher is

27

teaching six-year-olds and the eighth grade teacher is teaching 14-year-olds. Jesus referred to the Father as God, for the Father, Baha'u'llah, reveals the full thought of God that had been given to all the other Manifestations. We can't know more about God than that of the Father. The Gospel of Jesus was that of the Kingdom of God, but it was only a partial Revelation of the Kingdom. For Jesus went on to say:

"When the spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but what he hears he will speak, and he will declare you things to come. He will glorify me, for he will take what is mine and declare it to you. All that the Father has is mine. Therefore I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you" (John 16:13-15).

The heart of the Revelation of the Father is the gospel of the Son: the Kingdom of God on earth. With the rebellion of the 'Hands,' the heart of the Father's Revelation--the Gospel of Jesus, of the Kingdom--was thrown out.

The Christians had already thrown out Jesus' Gospel of the Kingdom when they made him the physical Son of God, and by denying that he was a sperm descendant of David. For if Jesus was the physical Son of God then he could not be the Christ (a sperm descendant of David that is anointed), as God is not a descendant of King David. Jesus could not be the Christ if he was not a sperm descendant of David, for that is the meaning of the title 'Christ'--'Messiah ben David.'

As the Christians are anti- Jesus being a sperm descendant of David, they are anti- Jesus being the Christ, and are therefore the antichrist prophesied by John: "Who is the liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ?" The Christians claim they believe in Christ, but they deny that Jesus is the Christ when they deny that he is a sperm son of David.

"This is the antichrist, he who denies the Father and the Son" (1 John 2:22).

This is the antichrist of today: those that deny the Father, Baha'u'llah, and the Son returned in Jesus, 'the Land, Leland.

This heresy began in the days of Paul and John, with Pagans coming into Christianity making Jesus a god. In order to make this mythology stick they had to deny Jesus' sperm descendancy from David, and John testifies to that:

"Children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the antichrist is coming, so now many antichrists have come; therefore we know that it is the last hour" (1 John 2:18).

"This is the spirit of antichrist, of which you heard that it was coming, and is now in the world already" (1 John 4:3).

As you see, the antichrist was already in the world at the time of John. And you also can see that the antichrist is also to come in the last hour. Baha'u'llah is the second Christ and

he has continued David's throne in His Covenant, with a man seated on it forever, as prophesied in Holy scriptures. The Covenant-breakers, in order to hijack the administration, to gain control and get their hands in the till, they too became antichrist. They, like the Christians, have separated themselves from the Davidic Kingship. They no longer teach the genealogy of Baha'u'llah because they would have egg on their faces, for they would have to account for the continuation of David's lineage entitled the guardianship.

Both the Christian clergy and the Covenant-breakers believe they have gotten away with it. But they both have developed an amnesia. They just can't seem to remember that an establisher of the Father's kingdom will come and be victorious over all odds. And he was prophesied under so many diadems (titles), and he would so perfectly fulfill so many prophecies, that once this is divulged, the whole world will come under his shadowing grace.

Baha'u'llah stated that if the entire world failed, God would raise up an entire new creation. Just before Mason Remey died all his followers deserted him. Just like just before Jesus was crucified the whole world disbelieved in him. Upon Mason Remey's death there were no believers except the two knights. Not even his son would accept the throne. Since that time I have raised up an entire new creation of believers. They are the legions of the Covenant. By the end of this century all the peoples of the world will be believers.

"When asked ['Abdu'l-Baha], in February 1914, whether any of the Great Powers would become believers, He replied:--

'All the people of the world will become believers. Should you compare the beginning of the Cause with its position today, you would see what a quick influence the Word of God has, and now the Cause of God has encompassed the world.... Unquestionably, all will come under the shadow of the Cause of God.'

"He declares that this consummation is near at hand and will come about during the present century. In an address to the Theosophists in February 1913, He said: (Esselmont, BNE)--

'This is the Century of the Sun of Truth. This Century is the Century of the establishment of the Kingdom of God upon the earth.'"--Star of the West, vol. ix, p. 7 (BNE p. 302, 1953 printing).

All of the people of the world are not going to accept the second Christ or the return of Jesus. The Russians are atheist and the Christians and the Covenant-breaking Baha'is are deluded and would rather believe the lie:

"And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie. That they all might be damned who believe not the truth" (2 Thess. 2:10-12 KJV).

The destruction will come in four great waves, one

following the other. These are the four winds of destruction in chapter 7 of Revelation: 1) nuclear war; 2) a meteor, about 3 miles across, hitting the earth; 3) the great earthquake, about 12 on the Richter scale; and 4) the earth's shifting crusts. The United States will slide a thousand or more miles southward.

The nuclear War will last but one hour. It takes 25 minutes for the Russian missiles to reach their targets in the United States, and it will take 25 minutes for the American missiles to reach their targets in Russia, with 10 minutes left over. In one hour, one third of the earth's population will be dead. See Revelation 9:15,18; 18:9,10,17,19.

John sees this destruction coming by a snake that propels itself by its tail and destroys with its head--a ballistic missile (Rev. 9:18,19). Zechariah sees this destruction coming by a flying roll or scroll:

"Again I lifted my eyes and saw, and behold, a flying scroll! [flying roll, KJV] And he said to me, 'What do you see?' I answered, 'I see a flying scroll; its length is twenty cubits, and its width is ten cubits.' Then he said to me, 'This is the curse that goes out over the face of the whole land; for every one who steals shall be cut off henceforth according to it, and every one who swears falsely shall be cut off henceforth according to it, I will send it forth, says the Lord of hosts, Daha'u'llah3, and it shall enter the house of the thief, and the house of him who swears falsely by my name; and it shall abide in his house and consume it, both timber and stones'" (Zech. 5:174).

A sacred cubit is 25 inches, or two feet one inch. Twenty times that is forty-one feet, eight inches. This is the length of the average ballistic missile. It is ten cubits in circumference, or twenty feet, ten inches. The diameter of that circumference is about 7 feet: the width of the average missile. These missiles goes out over the face of the whole land, or world. Those that steal the Revelations of God shall be cut off by it. Everyone that swears falsely that their interpretation or concept is the true interpretation or concept, will be cut of henceforth by it. It will enter the house of the thief; those that stole the religion of God and then bent it to their false interpretations and swear falsely by the name of God that their sect or denomination is the true religion of God. This includes the Covenant-breaking Baha'is.

This war will be fought primarily between the United States and Russia. Europe and the Muslim world will be greatly involved. Rome will be destroyed and then it will be inundated.

A few notes from Shoghi Effendi:

"Americans are exposed to great danger. Today the power of America is in the hands of the masses. There is terrific power in the press, and the people are swayed by it. The United States, on a national

scale, sets the pattern for an international pattern. There will be the war, followed by the establishment of a world state; all nations will be a part of it and will have to conform to it. This war has already

30

started. Mankind cannot be purified and cleansed without suffering. It is positively dangerous to live in cities. The cities are doomed. They will go up in smoke. They will evaporate. The pure souls must disperse. If they do not respond and disperse, they will suffer spiritually, materially, and physically. In America the destruction will be great! They must disperse for their own protection. The cities are doomed: New York, Chicago, San Francisco, Los Angeles. They must flee from the United States because America will become the storm center of the future."

Now for some quotes from Baha'u'llah:

"How long will humanity persist in its waywardness? How long will injustice continue? How long is chaos and confusion to reign among men? How long will discord agitate the face of society? The winds of despair are, alas, blowing from every direction, and the strife that divides and afflicts the human race is daily increasing. The signs of impending convulsion and chaos can now be discerned, in as much as the prevailing order appears to be lamentably defective."

"The world is in travail and its agitation waxeth day by day. Its face is turned towards waywardness and unbelief shall be its plight that to disclose it now would not be meet and seemly. Its perversity will long continue. And when the appointed hour is come, there shall suddenly appear that which shall cause the limbs of mankind to quake. Then and only then will the Divine Standard be unfurled and the nightingale of Paradise warble its melody."

"0 ye people of the world! Know, verily that an unseen calamity followeth you, and a grievous retribution awaiteth you. Think not that which ye have committed hath been effaced in My sight." And again: "We have a fixed time for you O peoples. If you fail, at the appointed hour, to turn towards God, He, verily, will lay violent hold on you, and will cause grievous afflictions to assail you from every direct on. How severe, indeed, is the chastisement with which your Lord will then chastise you!"

The second wind of destruction is the prophesied striking_ of the earth by a great meteor. A meteor is large chunk stone that comes out from between Jupiter and Saturn. MIT\' them pass by the earth each year:

"And in the day of those kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed. Nor shall its sovereignty be left to another people. It shall break in pieces all these kingdoms and bring them to an end, and it shall stand for ever: just as you saw a stone was cut from a mountain by no human hand and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold. A great God has made known to the king what shall be hereafter. The dream is certain, and its interpretation is sure" (Dan. 2:44,45).

31

"The second angel blew his trumpet, and something like a great mountain, burning with fire, was thrown into the sea:, and a third of the sea became blood, a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed" (Rev. 8:8).

In the time of Moses a meteor came out from Jupiter and caused the great plagues in Egypt at that time. These meteors have tails of: a very fine red dust, sand, pebbles, stones and rocks. The red dust is a ferruginous material (rust). This caused the Nile to turn to blood, and it also gave the Red Sea its name. In

the book 'The Revelation of Baha'u'llah,' by the Covenant-breaker, Abib Taherzadeh, he truly writes on pp. 240,241:

"Man is created to love and worship God, to recognize His Manifestation and to obey Him. His greatest attainment is to abide in the realm of servitude and to develop spiritual qualities. But there have ever been those who, having recognized the Manifestation of God, rise up to oppose Him and consciously try to elevate themselves to His station. Such an act invokes the wrath of God and brings destruction upon man. For instance, those who broke the Covenant of the Bab and opposed Baha'u'llah were of this kind, as were those who broke the Covenant of Baha'u'llah and opposed the Centre of His Covenant, 'Abdu'l7Baha.

"It is concerning such individuals that Baha'u'llah, in the 'Tablet of the Holy Mariner,' writes:

> They have desired to ascend unto that state which the Lord hath ordained to be above their stations.
>
> Whereupon the burning meteor cast them out from them that abide in the Kingdom of His Presence,
>
> And they heard the voice of Grandeur raised from behind the unseen pavilion upon the Height of Glory,
>
> '0 guardian angels! Return them to their abode in the world below,
>
> 'Inasmuch as they have purposed to rise to that sphere which the wings of the celestial dove have never attained...

"In these words Baha'u'llah has for the first time, clearly indicated that those who oppose the Centre of the Cause and break His Covenant will be cast out from the people of Baha…

"Never before in religious history has a Manifestation of God created the means whereby the breakers of His Covenant, and those from within the community who oppose the Centre of the

Cause are cast out. This is one. of the unique features of the Revelation of Baha'u'llah. By this process the Cause of God is purged from the impurities which enter it from time to time."-- Adib Taherzadeh.

Adib Taherzadeh knew full well that only a guardian can succeed a guardian. They are entitled guardians because that is their function, to alone guard the faith from corruption. They alone have been given the authority to remove anybody from the Cause for covenant-breaking. And he knew that the Hands of the Cause are the Hands of the guardian. They have no authority of their own. They are appointed and are under the direction of the guardian (pp. 11,12, Will and Testament, by the Centre of the Covenant, 'Abdu'l-Baha).

In spite of the above, Adib Taherzadeh, along with most of the Baha'is, didn't accept and follow the succeeding guardian. He became a 'turncoat' and followed the Hands of the guardian who had no authority whatsoever to place themselves in the position of the guardian. They sought a station above their stations. The guardian then had no other alternative but expel them from the Baha'i faith, which he did in his 'Second Encyclical Letter to the Hands.' Then in his 'Third Encyclical Letter' he expelled from the Baha'i religious faith all those that follow the Hands in this heresy.

Baha'u'llah prophesied that this would happen in His faith in 'The Book of Certitude,' p 31. The Hands of the faith feeling very secure in their take-over of the administration and in their control of the faith, refused to leave the ' International headquarters of the faith on Mt. Carmel, Haifa, Israel. Baha'u'llah, knowing that this would take place, revealed in the 'Tablet of the Holy Mariner' that the meteor prophesied in Holy scriptures would 'cast them out from them that abide in the Kingdom of His Presence.'

This meteor will strike the earth on the heels of the nuclear war. It may be a blessing in disguise. It may be that this is what will stop the war, so that it doesn't go on to the total destruction of the human race. Some of the modern prophets predict that it will descend into the Aegean Sea. This would be close to where Paganism entered Christianity and where the council of Nicaea was held.

Nostradamus prophesied that this meteor would be from three to five miles across. Scientists tell us that a meteor that size would descend about 300 miles into the interior of the earth, and produce a tidal wave over three miles high This would so jar the earth as to cause the great earthquake prophesied in scriptures:

"The seventh angel poured his bowl into the air on television and radio, and a great voice came out of the temple, from the throne, saying, 'It is done!" And there were flashes of lightning, loud noises, peals of thunder, and a great earthquake such as had never been since men were on the earth, so great was the earthquake. The great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and God remembered great Babylon, to make her drain the cup of the fury

33

of his wrath" (Rev. 16;17-19).

The peoples of the world are so foolish. They build these tall skyscrapers. Don't they know these buildings will fall like houses of cards, that is, if they should happen to escape the nuclear war? This great earthquake will tumble them and it will trigger the earth's shifting crust.

"When he opened the sixth seal, I looked, and behold, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth, the full moon became as blood, and the stars of the sky fell to the earth as the fig tree sheds it winter fruit when shaken by a qale the sky vanished like a scroll that is rolled up and every mountain and island was removed from its place" (Rev. 6:12717).

"And every island fled away, and no mountains were to be found" (Rev. 16:20).

The crust of the earth is about 3 to 30 miles thick, and between it and the mantle is a thick layer of magma. Magma is thick and tenacious. It is formed by the heat produced by. the friction of the crust of the earth, sliding over the mantle. The cause of this sliding is due to the weight of the Antarctic ice cap at the South Pole, and the Greenland ice cap near the North Pole. Due to the spin of the earth on its axis, the Antarctic ice cap that is eccentrically located around the South Pole in the Eastern Hemisphere, pushes northward toward the equator. At the same time the Greenland ice cap in the Western Hemisphere, working in tandem, exerts a downward pressure on the crust, thrusting it southward toward the equator.

Each year there is from 50 to 100 feet of new ice deposited on the Antarctic ice cap. Antarctica is twice the size of the United States and it has mountains as high as the Rocky Mountains. This ice was formed in the last 114W0 years, since the last crustal shift. This ice is deposited on top of these mountains, and it is from one to two miles high. This increases the pressure on the shift of the crust, causing the continent to become more eccentrically located; which speeds up the shift of the crust. Also as the speed of the crust increases this increases the friction, causing the magma to become hotter and thus it becomes more fluid and slippery. This also causes the crust to shift faster.

The earth is now at a state where the jar of the great earthquake will cause the crust to shift very rapidly, say about 16 miles an hour for about 5 days, shifting about 2000 miles before it comes to a halt:

landing the United States in what is now the Gulf of Mexico (See the book 'The Earth's Shifting Crust,' by Charles Hapgood, with a preface by Albert Einstein).

These four waves of destruction: the nuclear war, the meteor, the great earthquake and the earth's shifting crust, will cause two7thirds of the world's population to be destroyed. The third that is left will become god1ike77in the image of God77by taking on His Attributes. The Adamic cycle

34

started out--in the first page of the Bible, in 4000 B.C.-with one person, Adam, being created in the image of God. His 6000-year cycle ends up, in the last chapter, the 22nd chapter of Revelation, in 2000 A.D., with all the people being created in the image of God:

"'Awake, 0 sword, against my shepherd, against the man who stands next to me,' says the Lord of hosts [Baha'u'llah], 'Strike the shepherd, that the sheep may be scattered; I will turn my hand against the little ones. In the whole land, says the Lord, two thirds shall be cut off and perish, and one third shall be left alive. And I will put this third into the fire, and refine them as one refines silver, and test them as gold is tested. They will call on my name, and I will answer them. I will say, 'They are my people-;' and they will say, 'The Lord is my God'" (Zech. 13:779).

Most of the Christians will perish because they would rather believe the lie!

"And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie. That they all might be damned who believe not the truth,..." (2 Thess. 2:10-12 KJV).

The lie is the incarnation! The Christians would rather believe that Jesus is God incarnate, that he is therefore God, in contrast to the Logos: that Jesus, possessing the Holy Spirit, received the thought of God and gave this thought in a Revelation. For instance, the first chapter and the first verse of the book of Revelation:

"The revelation of Jesus Christ, <u>which God gave him</u> to show his servants what must soon take place; and he made it known by sending his angel to his servant John" (Rev. 11).

Jesus did not make up his Revelation. God gave After he was baptized by John the Baptist, the heavens opened and the Spirit (thought) of God, entitled the Son, descended upon him, and he gave this thought in a Revelation. For He said:

"It is the spirit that gives life, the flesh is of no avail; the words that I have spoken to you are spirit and life...After this many of his disciples drew back and no longer went about with him" (John 6:63,66).

As the disciples in the time of Jesus didn't want to believe the Logos and drew back, so the Christians today would rather believe the lie rather than the Logos.

Because most Christians are locked into the lie, they will refuse to believe the truth and be saved (See 2 Thessalonians 2:10). Because of this it is almost impossible for them to accept the second Christ and the return of Jesus.

35

The lie that the Covenant-breaking Baha'is would rather believe, is that God broke His own Covenant, causing the Davidic Kingship, entitled the guardianship, to come to an end.

But there are a lot of good people out there that are looking for the truth, and they don't know where to find it. They are from all different beliefs and persuasions. They are from all different religions, or from no religion at all. Their minds are open to the truth. They just need to hear it. They need to hear

about the coming of the second Christ and the return of Jesus: that this is the Day of Judgment and the Resurrection (the resurrection from dead beliefs and philosophies).

America is going to be the hardest hit in the coming destruction. The original symbol of the United States was not the eagle, but the Phoenix. But as the Phoenix is a mythical bird, there is no image of the Phoenix, so they took their image of the Phoenix off the front of the Great Seal and replaced it with the Eagle. The Phoenix lives for centuries, and then enters a fire of its own making. It is destroyed and from its ashes arises a new Phoenix. The founding fathers of this country knew the destiny of America77thu5 the Phoenix.

'Abdu'l-Baha, in his 'Tablet to America,' said that after the catastrophe America will lead the world spiritually, just it now leads it materially.

However whatsoever the media does will make a great difference. The world needs the guidance of the second Christ and the return of Jesus.

What a great story! This is the greatest, greatest story ever, ever told, and some person in the media is going to tell it. I have never given this story to anyone else in the media. So I, the Seventh Angel, address this EPISTLE to you, DANIEL LEHMANN, that you may have the scoop of all the centuries. May God watch over you and Bless you.

The Son
In the service of the Father,



Dr. Leland Jensen, N.D.